



Library of The Theological Seminary

PRINCETON · NEW JERSEY



PRESENTED BY

John M. Krebs

BX 9315 .C427 1815 v.9
Charnock, Stephen, 1628-1680
The works of the late Rev.
Stephen Charnock

THE
WORKS

OF THE LATE

REV. STEPHEN CHARNOCK, B.D.

IN

NINE VOLUMES.

WITH A

PREFATORY DEDICATION AND MEMOIR,

BY

EDWARD PARSONS.

VOL. IX.

LONDON :

PRINTED FOR BAYNES, PATERNOSTER ROW; CONDER, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH
YARD; WILLIAMS, STATIONERS' COURT; AND ROBINSON, SON,
AND HOLDSWORTH, LEEDS.

—
1816.

Inchbold & Gawtress, Printers, Leeds.

CONTENTS.

	Page.
I. On the Popish Plot, - - - - -	1
II. Delight in Prayer, - - - - -	41
III. Mourning for the Sins of Others, - - - - -	63
IV. Comfort in the Time of Travail, - - - - -	101
V. Sins of the Regenerate, - - - - -	133
VI. Man's Enmity to God, - - - - -	175
VII. Mercy for the Chief of Sinners, - - - - -	321
VIII. Table of Scriptures illustrated in the Work, - - -	391
IX. General Index. - - - - -	429

▲
DISCOURSE.

UPON THE

FIFTH OF NOVEMBER.

Exod. 15. 9, 10.

THE ENEMY SAID, I WILL PURSUE, I WILL OVERTAKE,
I WILL DIVIDE THE SPOIL: MY LUST SHALL BE SATISFIED UPON THEM; I WILL DRAW MY SWORD; MY HAND SHALL DESTROY THEM; THOU DIDST BLOW WITH THY WIND; THE SEA COVERED THEM; THEY SANK AS LEAD IN THE MIGHTY WATERS.

THE TIME OF THE CHURCH'S DELIVERANCE.

The text explained and divided—Observations upon it in its connection—God delivers his church when her enemies are most furious and confident—Seasons on the part of the enemy in which God works—God's opportunity on the part of the church—Reasons of the doctrine laid down—The glory of God—His power—Kindness—Justice—The church's advantage—Excites to humiliation—Prayer—Discovers sincerity—Encourages faith—Obedience—Thankfulness—Prevents future mischief to the church—How God delivers—Suddenly—Magnificently—Justly—The church dear to God—Former deliverances to be remembered—With thankfulness—Promises to be studied—Patience inculcated—Keeping in the way of duty.—Abounding in prayer.

AN anniversary commemoration of a memorable deliverance falling upon this day, has caused a diversion of my thoughts, to look back, not only upon a

mercy never to be forgotten, but to look forward to that deliverance which is to come parallel to this in the text. Israel was a type of the church, Pharaoh a type of the church's enemies in all ages of the world, both of the spiritual enemy, Satan, and of the temporal, his instruments.

The deliverance was a type of the deliverance that Christ wrought upon the cross by his blood. Also, of that Christ works by his power upon his throne, the one from the reign of sin, the other from the empire of antichrist.

This was the exemplar of all the deliverances the church was to have. As the Assyrian should lift up a staff against Jerusalem, after the manner of Egypt, so the Lord should lift his rod up for them *upon the sea after the manner of Egypt*, when the *yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing*, Isa. 10. 26, 27, when the power of the enemies shall be destroyed by the strength of Christ. The Lord himself makes it his pattern in those victories he is to gain for his people, when he calls upon his *arm to awake as in the ancient days*, when he cut Rahab, and *wounded the dragon*, and *made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over*. Isa. 51. 9, 10, 11, then *the redeemed of the Lord shall come with singing unto Sion*, the song of Moses, while they stand upon a sea of glass, a brittle, frail, and stormy world, Rev. 15. 3. And our Redeemer makes this his pattern and rule when he comes to tread the wine press in wrath, and make them drunk with his fury, that then he would *remember the days of old*, *Moses and his people*, *when he divided the water before them*, to make himself an everlasting name, Isa. 63. 1, 2, 11, that his power may be as glorious in the latter, as it was in the former, and all the deliverances of the church from the beginning to the end be knit together to be an everlasting matter of praise to his name.

This historical narration is to have a more universal accomplishment; the deliverance from Egypt is

promised to be fulfilled a second time, and God would act the same part over again, as also their deliverance from Og king of Bashan, after the ascension of Christ; *The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people from the depths of the sea, Psa. 68. 22.* This is after he had ascended, ver. 18, when he came to *wound the head of his enemies,* ver. 21. So, *The Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry shod, Isa. 11. 15.* Nilus with its seven streams was the glory of Egypt, and Rome with its seven hills is the glory of the papacy, *Rev. 17. 9.* So, *I will bring them again out of the land of Egypt, and they shall pass through the sea with affliction, Zech. 10. 10, 11,* and the deeps of the river shall dry up. Pharaoh and his army cannot revive and stand up in their former ranks, but there shall be deliverances with resemblances to that, when the enemies shall be as arrogant and furious as Pharaoh, and the church as dejected and straitened as Israel.

The text is a part of Moses's song. A carmen ἐστιπινικιον, a song after victory, a panegyric, the praise of God attended with dancing at the sight of the Egyptian wrecks, ver. 20.

1. It was then *real*; the Israelites then sang it.
 2. It was *typical*, the conquerors of antichrist shall again triumph in the same manner, *Rev. 15. 3.*
 3. It was an *earnest* of future deliverance to the Israelites. When God appeared for them in their first exit, he would not fail in that work which should conduce so much to his glory, it was a pledge that his purchased people should pass over, and be planted in the mountain of his inheritance, ver. 16, 17.

There is in the words, 1. A description of the *enemy.* 2. His *defeat.*

The enemy is introduced laying his council, and vaunting his resolution. By an elegant climax, and

orderly proceeding *I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil, my lust shall be satisfied, &c.* They laid the foundation deep in council, built their resolves high in power, and then applaud themselves in their insolence.

I will pursue. Had he no reflections upon his former successful attempts to keep the Israelites in slavery? or could he with any reason hope to reduce them with his baffled strength to that yoke, which had been broken by a powerful arm? Had he not reason freshly to remember his own inability to remove one of the plagues sent upon them, to promote Israel's rescue? Was that high arm which brought them out of Egypt broken? God's weapons blunted, his magazine of plaguing ammunition wasted, and his strength too feeble to preserve those he had by a strong hand redeemed? These things be obvious to Pharaoh's thoughts. Yet *I will still pursue.* How heady and rash are the church's enemies! Infatuation is the usher to destruction, when you find the church's enemies lose their senses, you may quickly expect they will lose their strength and lives.

I will divide the spoil. He promises them this victory before the conflict, encourages his soldiers with hopes of the prey, which was the recovery of their jewels which the Israelites had borrowed by God's order, and the Egyptians had lent them by a secret impression, and the flocks and herds of the poor Israelites to boot.

How great is the pride of the church's enemies! They strut without thinking of a superior power to curb them, and promise themselves the accomplishment of their designs without fearing the check of providence. Thus did Sisera's mother triumph in a presumptuous hope before a victory, *Jud. 5. 30*; and sing *Te deum* before a conquest. *Ventosa et insolens natio* is the title Pliny gives the Egyptian nation.

*My lust shall be satisfied upon them.** How re-

* תמל אמו בפשי, My soul shall be satisfied.

vengefully do they express themselves? They apprehend themselves cheated of their jewels by the Israelites; such an apprehension would increase rage and animosity.

I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy, תוריש בנן, *my hand shall disinherit them.* I will reduce them like a company of fearful fugitives by brandishing a drawn sword, that they shall quickly return to their former bondage, and become the perpetual inheritance of the Egyptians. How secure are the church's enemies! The sight of a glittering sword and an edict for a return, they thought would quell their spirits; it is true they had to deal with an unarmed people, unprovided for defence, whose late slavery had rendered them unfit for military exercises, an unequal match for a numerous and disciplined army. But what if they were? had they not the same power to protect them in their march, which had brought them out of their bondage? This the enemies never reflected on: pride and security are always twins.

In ver. 10, you have their defeat. The sea quenched the fire of their rage, and laid flat the towers of their proud confidence. God blows with his wind, the strong east wind, *Exod. 14. 21*, a strength added to its natural fierceness, which made the meeting of the floods more swift and fierce; some think thunders and lightnings burst out of the pillar of fire in the cloud, when *God looked upon them, Exod. 14. 24.*

They *sank like lead*, suddenly, easily, irrecoverably; they were lashed before, now executed. Other plagues had a mixture of patience, this is a pure cup of the indignation of God.

The defeat is described, 1. By the *author*: *thou didst blow*, 2. Instrument: *thy wind*; the sea: wind and the sea conspire together against the enemies, when God orders them. 3. Victory, or success of

this order; *the sea covered them; they sank like lead in the mighty waters.*

General observations.

1. The greatest *idolaters* are the fiercest enemies against the church of God. It is the Egyptian is the enemy. No nation had more sordid idols.* The Persians adored the sun, the greatest benefactor to the world, in the rank of inanimate creatures; other nations several stars, but none did so much abuse the reason of man, as that accursed nation. Onions, garlic, cats, oxen, flies, and crocodiles; those dunghill creatures were their adored deities. And how much better is the adoration of the swadling-clothes of our Saviour, or the straw which was in the manger, or the ass upon which he rode, and so many splinters of the cross; which if put together would make a Colossus? For this among the rest may the church professing such worship be called spiritual Egypt.

2. The church's enemies are not for her correction, but her *destruction*: *I will pursue; my hand shall destroy them.* They breathe out nothing but slaughters; *my hand shall destroy them; down with it, down with it even to the ground; and men are famous as they can lift up axes upon the thick trees, Psa. 74. 5.*

3. How *desperate* are sometimes the straits of God's Israel in the eye of man? How low their spirits before deliverance? They here behold a deep sea before them, and a raging enemy behind them: hear a confused noise of women and children in the midst of them, feel the pantings of their own hearts, and perhaps see a consternation in the faces of their governors; they see themselves disarmed of weapons, lying almost at the mercy of an oppressor, with a well-furnished army; they repent of what God hath done for them, and are more ambitious of slavery than liberty;

*Egyptii Diis fecundi. Hieron.

they quarrel with Moses, (and as one of their historians says, were about to stone him) *Exod. 14. 10, 11, 12.* Without doubt they then thought him a liar, and it is likely, had no more honourable thoughts at that time of God; for when they saw the happy success in the miraculous overthrow of the Egyptians, then *they believed God and his servant Moses, Exod. 11. 31,* as if they gave credit to neither of them before. They had a pillar of fire, and a cloud, the chariot of God; a greater argument to establish them than the preparation of their enemies to terrify them. But what a faithless creature is man under the visible guard of heaven, and so far naturally from living by faith, that he will hardly draw establishments from sense!

4. God orders the lusts of men for *his own praise.* He had forced Pharaoh to let the people go, he had stopped the streams of his fury; when he removes his hand and pulls up the dam, Pharaoh returns to his former temper with more violence, thereby giving occasion for God's glory in his own destruction; he serves himself of the desperate malice of his enemies, to make his wisdom and other attributes more triumphant.

5. The *nearer* the deliverance of the church is, the *fiercer* are God's judgments on the enemies of it, and the higher the enemies' rage. The former plagues were but small gashes in the Egyptian state: but when the time approached of the Israelites' perfect deliverance, then the first-born in every house, the delight and strength of the parents, is cut off: and at the completing of it, the glory, flower, and strength of Egypt buried in the sea; the fuller beams of mercy on the one are attended with more scorching darts of judgments on the other.

6. All creatures are absolutely *under the sovereignty* of God, and are acted by his power in all their services. *Thy wind;* all are subject to his conduct, and are the guardians of his people, and the conquerors of his enemies. How easy is it for the arm of

omnipotence to demolish the strongest preparations against his Israel, and with a blast reduce their power to nothing? The sea suffers violence to preserve his people, and the liquid element seems transformed into a wall of brass. God can make the meanest creatures ministers of his judgments, raise troops of flies to rout the Roman army, as it was in Trajan's siege of the Agareni.

7. By the *same means* God saves his people, whereby he destroys his enemies; the one sunk, the other passed through; that which makes one balance sink, makes the other rise the higher; the Red sea was the guardian of Israel, and the executioner of Egypt, the Israelites' gallery to Canaan, and the Egyptians' grave. The cloud that led the Israelites through the Red sea, blinded the Egyptians; the waters that were fifteen cubits high above the mountains, kept the ark from dashing against them, whereby Noah might be endangered, and drowned the enemies, though never so high according to human stature.

8. The strength and glory of a people is more wasted *by opposing the interest* of the church, than in conflicts with any other enemy. Had the Egyptian arms been turned against any other enemy, they might have prospered, or at least retired with a more partial defeat, or saved their lives, though under chains. But when they would prepare them against God's Israel, they meet with a total defeat where they expected victory, and find their graves where Israel found their bulwarks; the choicest of their youth, the flower of their nobility, the strongest of their chariots and horses, at one blow overthrown by God.

9. We may take notice of the *folly* of the church's enemies. Former plagues might have warned them of the power of God; they had but burned their own fingers by pinching her; yet they would set their force against almighty power that so often had worsted them; it is as if men would pull down a steeple with a string.

But the observations I shall treat of, are,

1. When the enemies of the church are in the *highest fury and resolution, and the church in the greatest extremity and dejection, then is the fittest time for God to work her deliverance fully and perfectly.* When the enemy said, *I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil, &c.* then God *did blow with his wind, then they sunk.*

2. God is the *author* of all the deliverances of the church, whosoever are the instruments. *Thou didst blow with thy wind; who is like unto the Lord among the gods?*

For the first, when the enemies of the church are in the *highest fury, and resolution, and the church in the greatest extremity and dejection, then is the fittest time for God to work her deliverance fully and perfectly.* Great resolutions against God meet with great *disappointments.* The church's straits are the enemies' hopes, but God's *opportunity.* When their fury is highest, God's love is nearest.

1. There are four seasons on the part of the enemy God takes hold of.

1. Flourishing *prosperity.* Here is Pharaoh at the head of a gallant army, the Israelites in a pound at his mercy. The Egyptians' prosperity is a forerunner of their destruction, the adversity of the other, of their salvation. Haman is in the top of his favour, when the Jews are marked out for slaughter, and then himself is marked out for ruin. Prosperity, like rain, makes the weeds of pride and atheism to grow up, and then they are fit matter for God's sickle to cut down. When the *clusters of the vine of the earth are ripe, full of an outward glory and sweetness, then the angel thrusts in his sharp sickle, Rev. 14. 18.* There is an ἀκμῆ set them. When the *great city is clothed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, decked with gold and precious stones, Rev. 18. 16,* and come to the highest point of its glory and prosperity, then shall God thicken

the clouds of his vengeance, and bring their riches to nought in one hour.

2. Swelling *pride*: *I will pursue*, &c. Pride is provoking, because it is a self-deifying, and sets up the creature as God's equal. God stands upon his honour, and loves to attack those that would equal themselves with him. Pride sunk the glory of the fallen angels into misery, and so it will that of the serpent's seed; this is the immediate forerunner of destruction, *Prov.* 16. 18. Men have their *hairy scalp*, the prime of their strength, and pride of their hearts, when God *wounds* them, *Psal.* 68. 21. Egypt was become Rahab, pride itself, as the word signifies, and so God called it by that name, *Isa.* 51. 9. When Egypt mounted to Rahab, to the top of pride, then God cut it. When the dragon bristled, and erected his stately head to seize upon the prey, then God wounded him, put an end to Egypt's pride, and the Israelites' fear: he loves to beat down the pride of one, and raise up the lowliness of the other. When Herod will assume the title of a god, given him by the acclamations of the people, an angel shall immediately make him a banquet for worms, *Acts* 11. 22, 23. When Sennacherib had prospered in his conquest of Judea, had taken many strong towns, closely besieged Jerusalem, thundered out blasphemies against God, and threatenings against his people, then comes an angel, makes an horrible slaughter in a night, sends him back to his own country, where after the loss of his army, he lost his life by the hands of his own children.

A greater pride cannot be expressed, than what the apostle predicts of the man of sin, and that hath been extant for some time in the world.* And per-

* *2 Thes.* 2. 4. *He opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, in additions to the word, abridging the institutions of God, and adding new, and canonizing new mediators of intercession, who sits in the temple of God, in a profession of christianity, shewing himself that he is God, assuming the name of God, and the title of God, in being called most holy.*

haps it will yet amount to a higher step than it has yet done, before he be consumed by the brightness of the Lord's coming, *since all that yet lets and hinders is not taken out of the way.* The higher the pride, the nearer the fall. When Goliath shall defy the God of Israel, a stone from a sling thrown by the hand of David, our great David, the antitype, shall lay him giving up his soul, and blasphemies on the earth. We are many times more beholden to the enemies' insolence, than our own innocence; *Were it not that God feared the wrath of the enemy, Deut. 32. 17, i. e. in their pride, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and say, our hand is high,* a sinful Israel should not have so many preservations.* When they will *ascend into heaven, and exalt their throne above the stars of God; when they will ascend above the heights of the clouds, and be like the Most High, then shall they be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit, Isa. 7. 13, 14, 15.* The highest towers are the fairest marks for thunder, and the readiest tinder for the lightning of heaven. When Tyre had set her heart as the heart of God, then would God defile her brightness, and make her die the death of them that are slain in the midst of the sea, *Ezek. 28. 6, 7, 8.*

3. Eager malice. Nothing would satisfy the Egyptians here, but the blood of the Israelites. *My hand shall destroy them;* they were under a cruel bondage, attended with anguish of spirit, before God began their rescue. The serpent's seed have the same principles of craft and malice sown in their nature, that are resident in his; ever since the beginning, he endeavoured to shape men into the same form and temper with himself. Their rage would raze out the very foundation of Israel, and not suffer the name to be had *any more in remembrance, Psal. 83. 4.* They love to be drunk with the blood of the saints, and are no more satisfied with blood than the

* Trap on Exod. p. 9.

grave with carcasses; they repair their arrows, and watch for an opportunity to discharge them; and never want poison, but opportunity; this is God's time to deliver. When Pharaoh would pollute the land with the blood of the Hebrew males, and ordain them to be dragged from the womb to the slaughter, then God raises up himself to attempt the rescue of Israel; yet he bears with his insolence, punishes him, but not destroys him. But when he would be still stiff against a sense of the multitudes of plagues, and a greater mercy of patience in them, when he would arm the field against that God the smart of whose force he had felt, and resolves to destroy or bring back the Israelites upon the point of his sword, God would then bear no longer, but make the water his sepulchre. When Haman designs the ruin of the Jews, procures the king's commission, sends dispatches to all the governors of the provinces, sets up a gibbet for Mordecai, and wants nothing but an opportunity to request the execution, he is to exchange his prince's favours for an exaltation on the gallows, *Est.* 6. 4. and 7. 10. When the serpent increased his malicious cruelty, and cast out a flood against the church, God makes the earth, the carnal world, to give her assistance, and repel the force that Satan used against her.* When *multitudes shall gather together in the valley of decision*, then shall *the Lord roar out of Sion, and be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel*, *Joel* 3. 14, 16. And when spiritual Egypt shall make a war against Christ, who sits upon the white horse, and combine all their force for the destruction of his people, then shall the beast and the false prophet be taken and brought to their final ruin, and their force be broken in a lake of fire, as that of Egypt was in a sea of water, *Rev.* 19. 19, 20. The time of their greatest fierceness shall be the time of Christ's fury; he will strike them sorest when he finds them most cruel, their rage shall rouse

* The earth helped the woman, *Rev.* 12. 15, 16.

up his revenge; when the men of Sodom, to which the antichristian state is likened, shall be resolutely bent to wickedness, they shall be struck with blindness, and that blindness succeeded by destruction; then will God set bounds to the outrageous waves, and snatch the prey out of the teeth of the lions.

4. Confident *security*. *I will divide the spoil, my lust shall be satisfied upon them.* God lets the enemy come in like a flood and torrent, with a confidence to carry all before him, before he *lifts up a standard against him, Isa. 59. 19.* Then shall the Spirit of the Lord stir up himself gloriously in the principles and actions of his people, and the Redeemer shall come to Sion. God will set his force against their confidence, and break their impetuosity by his own power. When the enemies of the church think they have intangled it in such a snare, reduced it to so low a condition as to be secure of her ruin with a blast, then God will *arise, and set her in safety from them that puff at her, Psal. 12. 5.* This will be the case of Babylon; when she shall say, *I sit as a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow, then shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, for then God will stir up his strength to judge her, Rev. 18. 7.*

It is in the time of the antichristian polity, and mutual congratulations with the highest security for their happy success, triumphing over the dead bodies of the witnesses, that they shall stand again upon their feet, (the same persons if politically dead, others witnessing the same doctrine, if they were corporeally dead) and damp all their mirth and triumph, and turn their security into fears; then shall glory be given to the God of heaven, and the ark of his testament be seen in his temple, and the power of the Lord be magnified, *Rev. 11. 10, 11.* When they shall all be gathered together to the battle of the great day of the Lord; the place is called *Armageddon,*

Rev. 16. 14, 16, &c. חרם and גרור a cursed troop, an army under God's *anathema*, when they have the greatest confidence.

When Jerusalem shall be penned up by a siege, it shall be *a cup of trembling in the hands of her enemies*, Zech. 12. 2. Fear shall seize upon each in the midst of their confidence. The sun was risen upon Sodom just before the devouring shower of fire and brimstone. With what derision would they have entertained any messenger, that should have assured them of such a shower in so clear a day? No doubt but the Egyptian horses went prancing into the sea, and their riders confident of catching their prey; when they saw the waters congealed, they had not the least suspicion, but that the division of the sea was made in their favour, till the chariot wheels were taken off, and the waters ready to roll upon them, *Exod.* 14. 23, 25.

2. As something on the part of the church's enemies forwards the deliverance, so there is some regard God has to *the church's straits*. *Cum duplicantur lateres, venit Moses*. It is God's usual method to let the church be in great distress before he commands deliverance. The distress of the church was great in the concern of this day, though it was not sensible, the deliverance being known near as soon as the danger.

The church is to be in the depths of the sea before she be fully delivered, *Psal.* 68. 22. The Jews were to *pass through the sea with affliction* before the *pride of Assyria* should be brought down, and the *sceptre of Egypt* depart away; after that he would strengthen them in the Lord, and they should *walk up and down in his name*, Zech. 10. 11, 12. The sharpest pangs precede deliverance; it was so when Christ came in the flesh, it will be so at every new rising of Christ in his spirit; when things were at a low ebb, when the sun set in the greatest darkness of error, idolatry, and profaneness, when the Jews, the only

spot of ground God had, was as a wilderness almost barren of any grace, when the great predictions of the prophets were unminded, and less understood, when *Urim* and *Thummin* had ceased, and the spirit of prophecy was shut up, then Christ comes in the fulness of time to work an universal relief for mankind. When the day of vengeance is in the heart of the Redeemer, he shall look and find none to help, he shall wonder to find none to uphold, therefore his own arm shall bring salvation, *Isa.* 53. 5.

This has always been God's method. With his Son, the powers of darkness had their hour, and triumphed when they had laid him in the grave, before he was raised by the glory of his Father. The witnesses must be killed by the hand of their enemies, before they stand upon their feet, and ascend up into heaven, in the sight of their adversaries, *Rev.* 11. 7. When the church shall walk in darkness, *grobe for the wall like the blind, mourn like doves, look for salvation, and it shall seem far off*; then will the Lord *put on a helmet of salvation on his head, and the garments of vengeance for clothing, and be clad with zeal as a cloak, Isa.* 59. 9, 10, 11, 17. The break of day is ushered in by a thicker darkness than that which clouded the night before. The sharpest persecution that ever the church had, was in the time of Dioclesian, a little before christianity was to rule his empire in the exaltation of Constantine. Abraham was in hardship out of his country, when he received the promises of the Messiah; and Israel in the wilderness, when the oracles of God were delivered to them. Confusion of the church precedes always the communication of light.

I. The *reasons* of the doctrine are these.

1. This makes for God's *glory*. The creature cannot in this condition challenge any share in the honour of the deliverance, or pare off so much as a splinter of his glory. Had the Israelites been armed, and drawn into a strong battalion,

and so defeated the Egyptian army, the victory would rather have been challenged by them, than ascribed to God; but neither the strength of their multitude, nor the wisdom of their guides, were able to protect them; counsel failed, and heads were feeble; then did God get himself a name, when they were upon the point of a remediless ruin. It was manifest the name of the Lord got David the victory, since he encountered unarmed with Goliath, who could have crushed him like a fly, had he been in his fingers.

The time of the church's depression, is the time of God's exaltation, he waits for the extremity to lift up himself. When paleness is upon the face of his people, when the cedars of Lebanon hang their heads, when the church's beauty seems a lamentable deformity, and Sharon is like a wilderness, then will God arise, *Isa.* 33. 9, 10. God never builds up Sion, but he ordains all things in a method for his appearance in the greatest glory; *When the Lord shall build up Sion, he shall appear in his glory; Psal.* 102. 16, that is, when the church is destitute, ver. 17.

(1.) God exalts his power; his right hand then becomes *glorious in power, Exod.* 15. 6. He loves to appear in his dress as a Creator, when there is no fitness in the subject to answer his end, but what he bestows upon it. When Jerusalem becomes a rejoicing, and her people a joy, it is an act of creating power; *For behold I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, Isa.* 65. 18. When the creature can give them not the least assistance, then will they be sensible of God's unbounded sufficiency, and their own necessary dependence. God never had too little help from his creature in a deliverance; he hath sometimes complained of too much, and disbanded some of the church's forces, as in the case of Gideon, *Judges* 7. As Christ rules in the midst of his enemies so does God's power most visibly in the midst of distresses. A physician's skill is most conspicuous when the

disease is most dangerous and most complicated, and nature at the lowest ebb. It is more glory to God to quench the fire in its fullest rage, than to extinguish it in its first smoke and sparkles. God loves the fairest mark to shoot at, and will rather down with Goliath, than with the ordinary Philistines, grapple with the great, rather than with a light danger, that the Lord may appear to be *a man of war*, *Exod.* 15.

3. As God shews his mercy in his people's redemption, he will shew his strength in their conduct, *Exod.* 15. 13. He that made this deliverance a standing monument of his power, entitles himself by it; *Thus saith the Lord, which makes a way in the sea, a path in the mighty waters*, *Isa.* 43. 16.

(2.) His *kindness* to, and care of his people. When the straits are remediless, and the counsels whereby the projects are laid, not to be defeated by human skill; when God seems to have forgot, then in a seasonable deliverance he shews himself the careful watchman of Israel. When the ship is in a raging storm, and Christ asleep, he will leave his own ease to keep his word and content his people. When the church thinks God has forgotten his mercies, and they have forgotten their dependance: when the misery is so pressing, that there is no faith of a deliverance left, then Christ comes, when faith is scarcely to be found upon the earth, *Luke* 18. 8, to exalt his mercy in the depths of their misery, and work terrible things they looked not for, *Isa.* 64. 3. The Israelites would not have understood God's care in their protection, without this or the like strait. God had a new opportunity to shew his watchfulness over them, to turn the cloud which went before them, as their guide, behind them for their defence, *Exod.* 14. 19. The scoffs of the enemy at the church's misery, are God's motive to help her. *I will restore health to thee, because they called thee an outcast*, *Jer.* 30. 17. It is in straits we see God's salvation, not man's; *Stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord*, *Exod.* 14. 13.

(3.) *His justice.* He lets the church be encompassed with miseries, and the enemies in a combination against her, that he may overthrow them at once. God makes a quicker dispatch with the Egyptians, when they were united, than when they had assaulted Israel with a smaller body, his righteousness gets glory at one blow, when he makes them to lie down together, *Isa.* 43. 17. His justice is unblemished in striking when their wickedness is visibly ripe; the equity of it must needs be subscribed, that when the enemy's malice is greatest, when they have no mixture of compassion, it is the clearest righteousness to crush them without any mixture of mercy. God brings things to that pass, that he may honour both his justice and mercy in the highest. That the black horses and the white horses may march firm together, *Zech.* 6. 6, the black horses that brought death and judgment northward to Babylon, where the church was captive, the white horses that followed them, and brought deliverance to his people; the one to be instruments of his judgments, the other of his mercies. God loves to glorify those two attributes together, he did so in the redemption of mankind by the death of his Son, and he does so in the deliverance of his church; there is a conformity of the church to Christ in her distress, that there may be a conformity of God's glory in temporal, to his glory in eternal salvation. God singles out a full crop to be an harvest for both. A wicked man is said to be waited for by the sword, *Job* 15. 22. God attends the best season for revenge, when mercy to the one shall appear most glorious, and vengeance on his enemies most equitable, and all disputes against his proceedings be silenced.

2. It makes to the church's *advantage.* God had a work to do upon Mount Sion and on Jerusalem, before he would *punish the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks,* *Isa.* 10. 12. His end shall be attained in the correction of his

church, before his glory shall be exalted in the destruction of her enemies. There are enemies in the hearts of his people to be conquered by his grace, before the enemies to her peace and prosperity shall be defeated by his power, he will let them be in the fire, till, like gold, they may have a purer honour in a brighter lustre.

(1.) *Humiliation* is gained hereby. God would not presently raze out the Canaanites, lest the wild beasts should increase upon them, *Deut. 7. 22.* Too quick deliverances may be occasions to multiply the wild beasts of pride, security, and wantonness in the heart, humility would have but little footing. There is need of a sharp winter to destroy the vermin, before we can expect a fruitful spring. Without humiliation the church knows not how to receive, nor how to improve any mercy. The enemies hasten their own ruin, by increasing the measure of their sins, and Israel's deliverance, by being instruments to humble their hearts. The sooner the plaster has drawn out the corrupt matter, the sooner it is cast into the fire. God hereby prevents the growth of weeds in that ground he intends to enrich with new mercies.

(2.) A spirit of *prayer* is excited. Slight troubles make but drooping prayers. Great straits make it gush out, as the more the bladder is squeezed, the higher the water springs. We hear not of the Israelites crying to the Lord after their coming out of Egypt, till they had a sight of the formidable army; *They were sore afraid, and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, Exod. 14. 10.* Prayer gains mercies, but scarce springs up free without sense of distress: We then have recourse to God's power whereby he is able to relieve us, when we are sensible of our own weakness, whereby we are unable to relieve ourselves; men will scarce seek to God, or trust him, while any creature, though but a reed, remains for their support: they are destitute before they pray, or believe God regards their prayers; *He will regard the*

prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer, Psa. 102. 17. Distress causes importunity, and God will do much for importunity's sake, Luke 11. 18.

(3.) Discovery of *sincerity*. Hereby God discovers who are his people, and who are not; who are in the highest form of christianity, and who are not in the school, or at least but in the lowest form; he separates the good corn from the useless chaff. No question but there were some among the Israelites, that in this extremity, acted faith upon the remembrance of the wonders God had wrought for them in Egypt before their departure; certainly they did not all murmur against Moses; were there no Calebs and Joshuas that followed God fully in a way of faith and submission? Their faith and courage had not been conspicuous without this extremity. Thunderings, and lightnings, and terrible things in righteousness are to prove us, whether the fear of God be before our faces that we sin not, *Exod. 20. 11, 20.* God separates the dross. You never know a new building without pulling down, to separate the rubbish and rotten rafters from the sound materials. Abraham was put upon hard work, that of imbruing his hands in the blood of his only son, to prove his integrity; when God sees his sincerity, he diverts the blow; not only delivers him from his grief, his son from his danger, but renews the promise of the Messiah to him as a reward. Deliverance then comes when God hath separated the corn from the stubble.

(4.) A standing encouragement for *future faith*. When the straits are greatest from whence God delivers us, there is a stronger foundation for a future trust. When the distress is inconsiderable, faith afterwards will be more feeble; large experience heartens and strengthens faith in the promise. When gloomy clouds are blown over, the brighter and thinner will not be much feared. When we see the sun

melt the thickest over our heads, we shall not doubt its force to dissolve the lesser vapours which may afterwards assemble; when the ship has escaped a raging storm, we shall not doubt it in a less. God often puts them in mind of their deliverance in the Red sea, to strengthen their faith and dependance on him. It must needs be an establishment to faith; for deliverances from great straits are some kind of obligation on the honour of God. When the Israelites had provoked God by murmuring, and wished they had died in Egypt, and not in the wilderness, Moses intercedes with this argument: The Egyptians shall hear of it, from whom God brought up Israel with a strong hand, and it would disparage God's power, and tax him with an inability to bring his people into the land he intended; then God grants their pardon, *Numb.* 14. 13, 14, 20.

(5.) Engagement to future obedience. It is upon this account God prefaces the law with his mercy, in delivering them out of Egypt. The strongest vows are made in the greatest straits. Many obligations there are when the extremity forces us to cry. When we are in the jaws of death, God may have his terms of us; when we are at some distance, we will have our own. The lower a person is, the more readily will he bend to any condition; hope of deliverance will make him stoop. And when God snatches his people as firebrands out of the fire, they are more obliged to him from common ingenuity, and must be more ashamed of breaking their vows, than if their mercies were of a great alloy. If common patience leads to repentance, a rescue from an amazing danger is a stronger cord to draw us to repentance and obedience. And it is certain, that when the church in sincerity makes vows to God, it will not be long before God puts her into a condition to pay them; and furnish her with incentives of a holy ingenuity.

6. The greater *thankfulness*. The more straitened, the greater thankfulness for enlargement. As we

hear not of the Israelites' prayers after they came out of Egypt till they were in distress, so we read of none of their songs, though they had matter enough for them, in their first departure, till God had dashed in pieces the enemy, and *thrown the horse and the rider into the sea*. Then, and not till then, had they a deep sense, how glorious God was *in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders*, *Exod.* 15. 11. Great mercies unveil God's face more to the view of his people. When Israel inherits great salvation, then the Lord shall inherit the praise of Israel. When we have less mercies, we take little notice of the author; God hears the language of but one of our bones; but when he *delivers the poor from him that is too strong for him, and spoils him, then all my bones shall say, Lord who is like unto thee?*

7. To prevent *future mischief* to the church. The destruction of the greatest enemies is a disarming the less. God by this destruction struck a terror into those nations upon whose confines Israel was to march into Canaan, who without so remarkable a rebuke of providence, would have been desirous to finger some of their prey. *Then trembling took hold of the mighty men of Moab. All the inhabitants of Canaan did melt away; fear and dread fell upon them by the greatness of the arm of God, that they should be as still as a stone, till they passed over the river, Exod.* 15. 15, 16. Their present deliverance was a passport for their future security in their journey; and no enemies troubled them in the way, but those upon whom God had a mind to shew his power.

2. *How does God deliver when the season is thus?*

1. *Suddenly. They sunk like lead in the mighty waters*, which quickly reaches the bottom. Judgment comes like lightning. Death and hell are said to ride *upon horses, Rev.* 6. 8. They are too swift for God's enemies, and will easily win the race of them. Destruction comes, *as travail upon a woman with child, 1 Thes.* 5. 3. How suddenly did God

turn the Assyrian camp into an aceldama, overthrow a powerful army, and make their tents their tombs in the space of a night? He will dash them *in pieces like a potter's vessel*, *Psal. 2. 9*, all in bits at a stroke: he comes suddenly; he *rides upon a cherub*, *Psal. 18. 10*. But because the motion of an angel is not so intelligible, he adds another metaphor from the nimblest of sensible things; *he flies upon the wings of the wind*, to assist his people in extremity. The enemy comes like a *whirlwind*, and God goes forth as a *whirlwind of fury*, *Hab. 3. 14. Jer. 30. 23*. The whirlwind of his judgments shall be as quick as the whirlwind of their malice; a continual whirlwind, when the other is vanishing; it *shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked*, when the other shall be as fruitless as a snow-ball against a wall of brass. The enemy beholds him not till he be upon him; for *the clouds are as dust under his feet*, *Nah. 1. 3*, and obscure his appearance, as raising the dust the march of a troop; he comes unawares upon them in a cloud.

The *execution* is sudden; they shall be *cut down as grass*, *Psal. 37. 2*, which this moment faces the sun, triumphing in its natural bravery, and the next moment is cut off from its root with one stroke of a scythe. He quenches them as tow is quenched in water, as the snuff of a candle is quenched by being bruised by the fingers. He cuts them off as the foam, of the water, *Hos. 10. 7*, which bursts in pieces like a bubble, on the sudden. Vengeance comes upon Tyre and Sidon swiftly and speedily, *Joel. 3. 4*; Tyre comes of צור, which signifies to *afflict*, to *straiten*. Sidon of צד, the word signifies to *pursue*. All persecutors are threatened in Tyre and Sidon with a swift destruction. God delays the time to try the faith and patience of his people, to make the expected deliverance more sweet and welcome, and mercy more singular. He may have some of the seed of Christ in the loins of some of his enemies.

But when he draws his sword, he gives a sudden blow before the enemy fears it, or his people expect it.

The Jews in Babylon, when the chains of their captivity were unloosed, were like those that dream, they could scarce believe they were freed, when the enemy felt himself punished. In all other plagues God sent Moses as an herald, with warning to Pharaoh; but in this God surprised him, and hurried him to destruction, without giving him any caution; like *chaff that the tempest carrieth away*, and is seen no more, *Job* 21. 18. So shall the plagues of spiritual Egypt come in one day, *Rev.* 18. 8, yea, in one hour, ver. 17. And the church shall be like a lily, which by the assistance of the dew, flourishes in the morning, when over-night it looked as if it were withered.

2. *Magnificently.* Sometimes in deliverance, God puts the frame of nature in confusion; he *melts the mountains, cleaves the vallies as war before the fire, and as waters poured down a steep place*, *Mic.* 1. 4. i. e. he wastes the strength and riches of his enemies when he comes to judge. When he appears in the generation of the righteous, he shall appear in such glory as to make the adversaries in great fear, and strike a terror into them, *Psal.* 14. 5. God will perform it in a prodigious and unusual way. God might have taken off the wheels of the Egyptian chariots before they had entered the sea, and hindered them from approaching so near his beloved people; he might have afflicted their hands with the palsy, and rendered them incapable to manage their weapons; or might have sent a spirit of emulation among them, and made them sheathe their swords in one another's bowels. But though this had secured his people, it would not have rendered his operation so illustrious, as the making that which was a means of his people's security, to be his enemies' destruction, and the waters at once indulgent to the Israelites, and severe to the Egyptians. He magnifies his judgments and mercies

in the sea, whereby he delivers the Israelites. So he preserved Daniel in the midst of those lions which devoured his accusers. The more contrary things are to an eye of reason, the fitter subjects they are for the exaltation of God. As Christ the head, so the church the body, is raised out of the grave by the glory of God the Father. *Rom.* 6. 4. His right hand shall find his enemies, *Psal.* 21. 8; his *right hand shall teach him terrible things*, *Psal.* 45. 4. Then shall he come with a shout, as one refreshed with wine, recruited with new spirits, and risen from sleep, *Psal.* 78. 65. He calls upon **all creatures** to be assistant to Cyrus in the design of **his people's** deliverance, *Isa.* 45. 8. He will **perfect** it by a way of creation. (*I have created righteousness* to deliverance) with the manifestation of a **creative** power, and he makes things serve against their natural order appointed by God. Thus, when God shall appear for the final overthrow of spiritual Egypt, he shall come with voices, thunders, and lightnings, an earthquake out of the temple, and appear as magnificently in the garb of a judge, as he did on Sinai in that of a law-giver, *Rev.* 16. 19, and make the ten horns, which were the support of the beast, to be the instruments of her desolation, *Rev.* 17. 16.

3. *Severely.* *They sank to the bottom like lead in the mighty waters.* God sends out the greatest judgments against those that deal **sharply** with his people, greater than against any **other** part of the world, *Zech.* 6. 6. The black horses, the instrument of the execution of his anger were sent towards Babylon where his people were in captivity; but the bay horses of a mixed colour, noting a mixture of mercy and judgments, are sent towards other parts of the world, to walk, not to run, signifying the patience of God to those parts which had not yet oppressed his people; God deals not so smartly with those, as with them that are enemies to Israel. In such concerns he answers his people *by*

by one and the same stroke, and drowns the enemies *terrible things in righteousness*: when he appears as a God of salvation to his people, he appears terrible in his righteousness to his enemies. *By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation, Psal. 65. 5.* His judgments shall be as terrible as they are righteous. The executioners of his vengeance ride upon horses, to shew their readiness to any warlike engagement; upon red horses of a bloody colour, to shew the severity of their commission against the enemies of God, *Zech. 1. 8.* He will pay all arrears together, that they shall be forced to say, God is true to the word of his threatening, as well as that of his promise, as the Amalekites in Samuel's time paid the scores of their ancestors in the time of the Israelites' travel through the wilderness. *I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when they came up from Egypt, 1 Sam. 15. 2.* So when God reckons with Babylon for all the blood of the saints and prophets, *Rev. 18. 20,* the blood of all the prophets and saints that were slain upon the earth, shall be found upon her skirts, and avenged on her; and gives unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath, all that she has done, shall come into his remembrance, *Rev. 16. 19.* And how severe it shall be is expressed, *Rev. 14. 19, 20;* she shall be cast into the *great wine-press of the wrath of God,* as grapes bruised with the greatest strength, and crushed in pieces both skin and stones. And to express it more sensibly to our understandings, he speaks of the flowing of the *blood out of the wine-press unto the horse bridles,* by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs, two hundred miles; not that we should understand it literally, but the Spirit of God is so particular in describing the height of the deluge of blood to the bridles of the horses, the length of the flood, to the space of two hundred miles, to set before our apprehension, the severity of the wrath

that shall be poured out upon them. And as God never repented of his judgments upon Egypt, so never will he of those which are to come upon Babylon.

4. *Universally* ; and therefore severely. *The horse and the rider he cast into the sea* ; the chariots, the host, and the chosen captains were drowned there, *Exod.* 15. 1, 4. The waters covered the enemy, there was not one of them left, *Psal.* 60. 11. *Exod.* 14. 28. Not a messenger to carry back the news ; their floating bodies and wrecks, were the first that gave notice of the defeat to their remaining countrymen. God throws off all tenderness ; he strikes like a wrathful enemy, lances not like a tender surgeon ; so shall it be with their partners in their sins, every man that worships the beast and his image shall drink of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and whoever receives the mark of his name, *Rev.* 14. 9, 10, 11. The sun, the political power that defends it, shall be darkened ; the rivers, whereby their traffic and riches come in to them, shall be dried up ; all that have any dependance on them, recourse to them, stand in the defence of the power of Egypt, shall fall under the indignation of God.

5. *Totally* ; irrecoverably. They sank *as lead*. God will make an utter end, affliction shall not rise up a second time, *Nah.* 1. 9, 10 ; he overtakes them when they are drunk in the height of their pleasure, while they are making their confederacies against the church, while *they are folded together like thorns, they shall be devoured like stubble fully dry.* Ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησίν, *He will avenge his own, he will avenge them speedily, Luke* 18. 7 ; he will act so as if wrath were his only and proper work, he will do it to purpose, and perfectly : the Egyptian carcasses lay as trophies of the victory, *Exod.* 14. 30. The former plagues had something of patience ; punishment was inflicted, but life preserved ; judgments sent, but upon promise of reformation removed : now patience folds her

hands, and stands spectator, while justice opens hers, and becomes a sole actor; mercy runs on the side of Israel, and wrath marches without any impediment against the Egyptians. As they like lead, so irrecoverably shall Babylon fall like a mill-stone, in the depths of the sea, and *shall be found no more at all*; all her mirth and jollity shall for ever cease, *Rev.* 18. 21. 22, 23. When things fall to the bottom of the sea, they are entombed there for ever, no skill can restore them to their former station; when judgment turns the key, and locks them in, there is no more opening the door.

6. And all this *justly*. Pharaoh had commanded that the Hebrew male-children should be exposed to the mercy of the river, to find their death in the water as soon as they had breathed in the air, *Exod.* 1. 22. And God makes them perish in that element, to which they had adjudged the harmless infants. Now God pays the law maker, and his counsellors with the same coin, and makes the malefactors food for the inhabitants of the deep, who had before fed the crocodiles with the blood of the innocent. God shall reward Babylon as she has rewarded his people, and double unto her the cup she hath filled for others, *Rev.* 18. 6. Upon this account shall praise be given to God, that he has given them blood to drink, who have shed the blood of his saints and prophets; *Thou art righteous O Lord, because thou hast judged thus.* *Rev.* 16. 6. As she has kindled fires to consume the witnesses of Christ, so God shall kindle a fire to consume her, *Rev.* 17. 16. *She shall be utterly burnt with fire,* *Rev.* 18. 8.

Some think Rome will at length be consumed with fire from heaven; she is indeed spiritual Sodom, *Rev.* 11. 8. And as she answers it in carnal and spiritual sins, she may partake of the same visible and spiritual judgments: whether the punishment will be the same for kind I know not, but certainly it will be such a kind of punishment whereby the judgments of God shall be read both in proportion, and kind of it, as a

retaliation for her sins ; and the scripture speaks of fire coming down from God out of heaven upon the last enemies of the church, that shall afflict the beloved city, alluding to the fire upon Sodom, and that which descended upon the persecutors of *Elijah*, *Rev.* 20. 9.

7. *Wisely*. He cuts off the spirits of princes, as he took off the wheels of the Egyptian chariots, *Psal.* 76. 12. Either by infatuating their counsels, or turning them as the rivers of waters into other channels. He stripped the Egyptians, first of their wealth, and now spoils them of their strength ; he kept a bridle upon the waters, till the enemies were got into the midst of them, and then commands the sea to swallow them up in the depths of her bowels. When men lay their counsels deep, second them by an invincible strength, have almost brought them to their imagined period, ready to bring forth, God disappoints their hopes, baffles their counsels, renders their projects frothy, raises a storm, and blows the ship from its harbour, contrary to its intended course, and glorifies his wisdom, by overthrowing their designs, when they have brought them to a birth. He watches upon the evil, to divert it from the innocent object upon the malicious actor. As God watches for the fittest season to bring evil upon his people, *Dan.* 9. 14 ; he will be as diligent to watch for the fittest opportunity to bring judgment on his enemies. God has promised vengeance, but he has reserved the knowledge of the due time to himself, when he will make their *foot to slide*, *Deut.* 32. 35. Every mercy is then most seasonable. Usually God lets men bring the ball almost to the goal, and then kicks it from them, and them from it : and the wisdom of God has been, and will be glorious in the overthrow of the remaining enemies of the church, in making them which were horns to defend the beast, to be carpenters to ruin him, *Rev.* 17. 16.

Use 1. Of comfort. How dear is the church to God ! When God was engaged in the deliverance of his people, he sinks the strength of Egypt, rather than

one hair of the Israelites' heads should perish ; they went safe over, while no man or horse of the enemies escaped. God gave Egypt for Israel's ransom, *Isa.* 43. 3. And the sea should have drowned the whole land, rather than the enemies have hurt his people. So did the contrivers of the powder-plot come to destruction, when not one hair of a head was lost, or one splinter of the place they intended was shaved off, by the prepared gunpowder. God sits in heaven, and laughs at the little petty designs of men, *Psal.* 2. 4. God that is infinite to countermine them, infinitely powerful to defeat them, *hath them in derision.* Christ in glory mocks at the folly of earth-worms. The decree of God, which settles Christ a King, assures him a kingdom, and secures his people as it did his person, *Psal.* 2. 7. God is *a sun and a shield ;* *Psal.* 84. 11 ; a shield to defend them, and a sun to extinguish the fire of the enemies' fury, by shining upon it.

God values no nation for the security of his people. The Babylonians, a warlike nation, shall sink under the army of Cyrus, for the restoration of the captive Jews. *I will give men for thee, and people for thy life,* *Isa.* 43. 4. He had given Egypt for their ransom before, and *Ethiopia and Seba*, in the time of Asa ; and still in after ages God was of the same mind. God is as gracious to his people, as terrible to his enemies : he is light to the one, when he is fire to the souls and bodies of the other, *Isa.* 10. 17. Christ still sits the *watchman of Ephraim* with God, *Hos.* 9. 8. He inspects his church, and waits to bring the day of visitation upon his enemies. The covenant is of special force with God to move him to deliver his people, he said, *Surely they are my people, so he was their Saviour,* *Isa.* 63. 8. It seems to refer to the deliverance from Egypt. Shall I have so little regard to the league I have entered into with their fathers, as to be unconcerned in their misery ?

There is hope in Israel, till God forgets his covenant, and Christ strip himself of the name of a

Saviour. Christ has his priestly habit in heaven for his people, but eyes as flames of fire, quick and piercing, to consume the very hearts of his enemies; and feet like fine brass, to trample upon them; he is *the Lion of the tribe of Judah*, *Rev.* 1. 13, 14, 15, to tear his enemies, as well as a Lamb slain, to expiate the sins of his people. He has meekness for his friends, and terrible majesty for his enemies; *In thy majesty ride prosperously, because of meekness*, *Psal.* 45. 4. His kindness to his people makes him ride in majesty against the others. God will not be at rest till he has revenged the cause of his people. Egypt will be drowned, Babylon will fall, *Rev.* 18. 2. Christ can have no satisfaction without it. The executioners of his judgments in the north country, which was Babylon, lying northward from Jerusalem, do quiet his Spirit; both as tending to the glory of his justice, and the manifestation of his mercy to his people, *Zech.* 6. 3. Christ will *stain* his garments in the blood of *Edom* and *Bozra*, *Isa.* 63. 2, 3. Edom the posterity of Esau, Bozrah a city of Moab, types of the church's enemies. The Jewish doctors by Edom in the prophets, understand Rome. Christ sits in heaven, *till his enemies be made his footstool*. All the time of his sitting, God is acting and preparing things for a final issue. There is a strong cry of blood, and a file of prayers; the one will be revenged, and the other will be answered. Their own pride and cruelty witness against them.

God has many petitions every day for a full end; a combined importunity will prevail. But clouds now hang over us, a gloomy storm seems to threaten us. God may indeed blow over the cloud. Our Saviour has the command of the storms and winds in heaven, as well as he had upon the earth; the pillar of the cloud, which hath hitherto conducted us, may be our guardian in the rear to defend us. But yet if he suffers them to prevail, they shall be but as whisks to brush off the dust, wisps of straw to cleanse the filthy pot. You

know what is to be done with them, when their work is done. Their language indeed is, *let Sion be defiled*; but they understand not the counsel of the Lord, who in time will make the horn of Sion iron, and her hoofs brass, *Micah* 4. 11. Though the beasts that ascend out of the bottomless pit do kill God's people, *Rev.* 11. 7, yet even in this victory of theirs Satan himself shall be overcome. As when Christ was taken out from among the living by Satan's means, it was but for a time; but himself was cast out for ever; so after this victory the church shall overcome, *Rev.* 11, and God shall break the head of the leviathan in the waters; and when he doth by his wisdom contrive ways of salvation, he will by his power execute them, and save in such a way as may most glorify himself, and witness that the salvation was the immediate work of his arm, *Hos.* 2. 7. I will save them by the Lord their God.

2. Remember *former deliverances* in time of straits. In our plenty of mercies we should not be unmindful how near we were to the pit, nor let the impression of God's power, wisdom, and mercy wear off from our hearts. The Israelites were apt to forget the most signal mercies, though they had seen them, and had more sensibly tasted the sweetness of them, than their posterity. God therefore often puts them in mind of them; the Lord that brought them *out of the land of Egypt*, out of the *iron furnace*, *Deut.* 4. 20. *Hos.* 12. 9. *I the Lord your God, from the land of Egypt*, *Ezek.* 23. 3. It was the more fit to be remembered by them, because many of them were fitter subjects for God's wrath with the Egyptians, than for his delivering-kindness, since *she committed whoredoms in Egypt in her youth*, i. e. had been guilty of the Egyptian idolatry. Unmindfulness of former experiences may make you hopeless of future deliverances: the remembrance of former mercies is a ground of confidence in God for the like mercies for the future. God recalls to his people's minds, in their afflictions,

the memorable defeat of the Moabites, by his sole power, in the time of Jehoshaphat's reign; they should from that deliverance hope for as great from the hands of God in their straits. And *Zech.* 10. 11. God would have them consider their deliverance at the Red sea, as a ground of hope in the time of their distress.

3. *Thankfully remember* former deliverances. If we have not some praise for God, we may suspect ourselves.* It is observed that the city Shushan, the royal seat of the Persian monarchy, was portrayed upon the east gate of the temple, not because of the Persian command, or because of their fear of that King, as some think; but to have a thankful remembrance of the wonderful deliverance of Purim, which was wrought in Shushan, *Esth.* 9. 26. If it had been only by the Persian's command, it would have been defaced after the fall of that monarchy, which held but thirty four years after the building of the second temple. The 136th Psalm is a good copy, where is a threefold exhortation to thankfulness, in the beginning, and one at the end, and in the record of every mercy the burden of every verse is, *his mercy endureth for ever*. How should we imitate the psalmist? He broke the teeth of the invincible Leviathan, and sent a strong wind to disperse the fleet, *for his mercy endureth for ever*; God prevented the dreadful blast of gunpowder, *for his mercy endureth for ever*. God sent the light of the gospel into England, and freed it from the yoke of Antichrist's tyranny, *for his mercy endureth for ever*. God hath been a wall of fire about Ireland in the protection of it, *for his mercy endureth for ever*. Let mercy receive the praise of what our own wisdom and power could not effect. The way to overcome the same enemies we fear, is to praise God for what he hath before acted against them.

The strength of a people consists in *praises*, as

* Lightfoot temple, cap. 3. p. 9.

well as praying, *Psal.* 8. 2. *Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength.* In the evangelist, *thou hast perfected praise, Mat.* 21. 16. The more hallelujahs we put up, the more occasion God may give us for them. If we have any fears of the overflowing deluge, God formerly delivered us from, our non-improvement of those deliverances, the fruits whereof we enjoy this day, may strengthen our fears. When Israel was idolatrous in Jeroboam's reign, yet God delivered them from the Syrians, because he saw their affliction was bitter, and there was no helper, yet when they did not thankfully improve it to a reformation, God denounced judgments against them for their idolatry, *2 Kings* 14. 26, 27. *The Lord said not that he would blot out the name of Israel;* so that he had not yet denounced it, for he waited to see the improvement of this mercy. But before the end of Jeroboam's reign by the prophet Hosea, who began to prophesy in his time, he declared their final captivity, from whence they are not restored to this day. Praise for former mercies is a means to gain future ones; the music of voices in Jehoshaphat's camp, praising the beauty of holiness, was a prologue of a deliverance from a formidable army, *2 Chron.* 20. 21, 22, and more successful than the warlike musick of drums and trumpets.

4. Exercise faith on the *power* of God manifested in deliverances in the time of straits. It is not for want of ability in God, but for want of faith in us, that we at any time go groaning under misery; faith would quiet the soul: when David relied upon God, and found by experience God sustaining him, he would not then be afraid of ten thousand, *Psal.* 3. 5, 6. Let that be our carriage which is recorded of the Israelites after this memorable defeat, *They believed the Lord and his servant Moses. Exod.* 14. 31. We must never expect to see God's arm bare, without faith in him. Christ can do no great work, where unbelief is predominant. Unbelief doth not strip God of his

power, and mercy, but it stops the streams and effluxes of it. Unbelief against experience is a double sin ; it is gross when against a bare word, worse when against the word confirmed by a witness. Israel was past thoughts of any relief in this strait, but expected to perish by the hand of their enemies, yet God brought them into straits in mercy, to bring them out of straits with power ; he makes their distress a snare to their enemies, and a scaffold for their faith. That deliverance ought to be a foundation for our trust in God, though bestowed upon another nation, yet not so much upon them as a state, but as a church, and a type of those future ones under the gospel, which are yet expected. Well then, trust upon this foundation. Great trust in God is a sort of obligation upon God : men out of generosity will do much for them that depend upon them. Dependance on God magnifies his attributes, this will bring deliverance, whereby God will magnify himself. Do not distrust him, till you meet with an enemy too strong for him to quell, a Red sea too deep for him to divide, an affliction too sturdy for him to rebuke, an Egyptian too proud for him to master ; then part with your faith, but not till God hath parted with his power, which he hath formerly evidenced.

5. *Expect and provide* for sharp conflicts. God brings into straits before he delivers ; another deliverance is yet to come ; the church's distresses are not come to a period. Babylon hath another game to play. The right of the devil to tyrannize over the mystical body was taken away at the death of the head, yet he still bruises Christ's heel, and bites, though he cannot totally overcome. As long as Christ's enemies are not made his foot-stool, as long as there is the seed of the serpent in the world, as long as Christ's members want a conformity to the head, Satan's pinches must be expected ; as long as the beast is in being, he will make war with the followers of the Lamb ; his power is to continue

forty-two months, to make war with the saints, and to overcome them, *Rev.* 13. 5. 7. Forty two months or years. It is like the time is not expired: one thousand two hundred and sixty years, which make forty two months; no ending since he first had his power; when his time draws near to an end, he will bite sharpest. This deliverance from Egypt is yet again to be acted over, and that must be at the end, when the whole Israel of God shall be freed from antichrist, the antitype of Pharaoh.

6. Yet let us not be *afraid*. Apostacies may be great; there will be but two witnesses; not two in number, but in regard of the fewness of those that shall bear testimony to the doctrine of Christ: there may be no advocate for the church: Sion may be an outcast, cast out of the affection of many that served or favoured her; but the sharpest convulsions in the world are presages of an approaching redemption, *Luke* 21. 28, and the gospel will shine clearer, as the sun doth, after it hath been muffled with a thick cloud. The words in the mouths of the witnesses, will be most killing and convincing. Fear not a natural above a supernatural power. Was not all the church God had in the world in as low a condition at the Red sea? Not a soul, that we read of, exempt (or but few, as Job, and some few others in other parts) yet the church was then delivered for a pattern, to shew forth the power of God in the ages to come. What though there may be a want of instruments? Are not all instruments outlived by God? Has God dismissed the care of his people? Is he not always the church's guardian? He must be dethroned, before he can be disarmed.

While heaven is too high for human hands to reach, the church is too well guarded for them to conquer: fear not, till Christ lets his sceptre fall out of his hands, and ceases to rule in the midst of his enemies, and flings away *the keys of death and hell*; fear not till God strips himself of his strength, where-

with he is clothed; *He is clothed with strength, Psal. 93. 1.* Though there be little strength in the church, there is an almighty one in their confederate. It is no matter what the enemy resolves against what God ordains. Pharaoh intended to destroy, God intended to deliver. God will have his will, and Pharaoh's lust goes unsatisfied. When the enemies are most numerous, God shall darken their glory and strength, and then shall he be the hope and strength of his people, *Joel 3. 14, 15, 16.* *The valley of Achor,* the valley of the sharpest trouble, shall be a door of hope, *Hos. 2. 15.* That God, that can create a world out of nothing, can create deliverance when there is no visible means to produce it.

What can be too hard for him that can work without materials, that can make matter when it is wanting, and call non-entities into being? He created the world with a word, and can destroy the sturdiest men in the world with a look. The strongest devil trembles before him, and the whole seed of the serpent is but as the dust of the balance before the breath of his mouth. He looked the Egyptian host into disorder, and their chariot-wheels into a falling-sickness, *Exod. 14. 24.* He created the world by a word: He restored Jerusalem by a word, *Isa. 44. 26, 27,* dispirited Egypt by a look. There is no need of an arm; a word, and a look of omnipotence, will be efficacious both for the one and the other; one royal edict from him will perform it; *Thou art my King, command deliverance for Jacob, Psal. 44. 4.* He hath authority as a king, engagement as the church's king: as he hath right of dominion, so he hath an office of protection, which the church of right may claim; and is it Jacob that wants deliverance? Be not afraid, but *sanctify the Lord of Hosts himself, Isa. 8. 12, 13.* To trust in his power, is to sanctify his name, and regard him as the sovereign of all creatures, and the Lord of Hosts. If we

sanctify his name by relying on his power, he will sanctify his name by engaging his power.

7. To this end *study the promises* God hath made to his church, and what predictions are upon record. It is a title of the faithful, that they are such as keep the sayings of the book of the revelation, *Rev. 22. 9.* The angel that came to John, owns himself his *fellow-servant, and of the prophets, and those that keep the sayings of that book.* See God's bond, and behold his witness; compare the promise, the prophecy, and performance: see his mercy in making them, his truth in performing them; let these be as the Hur and Aaron to support the glory of God in our souls. This will be a matter of praise, and furnish us with arguments to spread before God. Daniel first looked into the book for the set time of the Jews' return from Babylon, *Dan, 9. 2,* and took his rise for pleas from thence. You may have need of this food; a divine promise is the best cordial at a stake or gibbet, or when a sword is at your breast.

8. When a time of straits comes, *wait patiently upon God:* Let not hope sink, when reason is non-plussed by storms, and sees nothing but wrecks. Wait upon God in the way of his judgments, *Isa. 26. 8,* in his storms as well as calms. God waits to be gracious, and therefore we should wait to be gratified. Not to wait, is to be partners in that sin which brought destruction upon the church's enemies, viz. pride. It concerns God more in point of his glory, to hasten deliverance in its due time, than us in point of security; but there is as much danger in coming too soon, as too late. By waiting we imitate the highest pattern, who waits with patience for the reformation of his enemies, and Christ who waits for the total victory. The longer God keeps the church at any time under the enemies' chains, the sweeter will be his mercy to the one, and the severer his justice on the other. The Israelites waited, and

God followed Pharaoh with plagues, as he followed them with burdens, and took his time to cut off their oppressors with most glory to himself, and most comfort to them.

The *vision* hath its *appointed time*: impatience will not make God break the chains of his resolves, but patience will bring down the blessing with great success, and big with noble births. God is not out of the way of his wisdom and grace, and we can never keep in our way but by patience in waiting: by this we give him the honour of his wisdom; by too much hastiness we check and control him, and will not let him be the master and conductor of his own blessings. We many times get more good by waiting, than we do by enjoying a mercy: such a posture keeps the soul humble and believing, whereas many times when we receive a mercy too hastily with one hand, we let go faith and humility with the other. Sincere souls have the strongest and most heavenly raptures in a time of waiting; *They mount up with wings like eagles, Isa. 40. 31.*

9. In times of such straits, *be found in a way of duty.* If our straits should ever prove as hard as the Israelites' at the Red sea, i. e. have something of a resemblance to their case, let us follow Moses's counsel to them; *Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord, Exod. 14. 13.* Let us not anticipate God's gracious designs; if we will have our finger where God only will have his arm, God may withdraw this arm, and leave us to the weakness of our own fingers. Let not them that want a God to relieve them, use sinful and unworthy shifts for their deliverance. If any success be found out of the way of duty, it may be attended with a curse, and want that favour of God which can only sanctify it; we may purchase a present deliverance with a more durable plague at the end of it, because we forfeit that favour which only can work a real freedom. Sinful ways do not glorify God, but disparage him; our actions at

such a time particularly should adorn the gospel, not discredit it, for it is by the sword of his mouth that such enemies will be destroyed, and every sword cuts best when it is sharpest and cleanest, not when it is blunt and rusty. Not but that lawful means may, nay they must be used. Noah, though he went into the ark by God's command, and was not to stir out without his order, yet he sets open the windows, and sends forth a raven and a dove to bring him notice when the waters were dried up. It is a foolish thing to offend God who only can help us in our straits, and by our sin to hold his sword in his sheath, which upon our obedience would be drawn for our relief. We know not how soon we may need him, and our distress may be such, that none but he can bring salvation; let no sin be a bar in the way.

10. Be much in prayer. Israel cried unto the Lord before God did relieve, *Exod.* 14. 10. The persecuted church cried travailing in birth, and found a security both for herself and her offspring, *Rev.* 12. 2, &c. The distress of the time is an argument to be used; *Have mercy upon us, Lord, for we are exceedingly filled with contempt, Psal.* 123. 34. When enemies are high, and access to God free, it is an high contempt of God not to use the privilege he allows us, and it is to trust in an arm of flesh rather than an arm of omnipotence; to think him either inexorable, or unable. And for encouragement consider, you have Christ armed against his spouse's enemies, and provided with merit to make her prayers successful. Our prayers may at last be turned into praises, and we may say with David, *O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end, Psal.* 9. 6.

DELIGHT IN PRAYER.

Psal. 37. 7.

DELIGHT THYSELF ALSO IN THE LORD, AND HE SHALL
GIVE THEE THE DESIRES OF THY HEART.

DELIGHT IN GOD SECURES THE ANSWER OF
PRAYER.

Remarks on the context—The duty and motives of the text--The doctrine--What delight in God is-- Delight in desires—In hope—In contemplation—Delight is passive and active—Settled—Sensitive—Inward—It is delight in God—In the precepts and promises of God—In prayer itself—In the subject of prayer—From whence it springs—From the Spirit of God—Grace—A good conscience—Holy familiarity with God—Hope of success—Sense of former mercies—God cannot hear the prayers that dishonour him—Will not hear lifeless prayer—Without delight none are fit to receive mercy—The ways of God pleasant—Delight of heaven—Miserable condition of those who can delight in any thing but religion—Various subjects of self-examination stated, and the duty urged—Exhortations.

THIS Psalm in the beginning, contains various instructions, the great lesson intended in it is placed in ver. 1. *Fret not thyself because of evil doers,*

neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity. It is resumed ver. 7, 8, where many reasons are alledged to enforce it.

Fret not. 1. Do not *envy* them. Be not troubled at their prosperity. 2. Do not *imitate* them. Be not provoked by their glow-worm happiness, to practice the same wickedness to arrive to the same prosperity. 3. Be not sinfully *impatient*, and *quarrel*, not with God, because he hath not by his providence allowed thee the same measures of prosperity in the world. Accuse him not of injustice and cruelty, because he afflicts the good, and is indulgent to the wicked. Leave him to dispense his blessings according to his own mind. 4. *Condemn* not the way of piety and religion wherein thou art. Think not the worse of thy profession, because it is attended with affliction. The reason of this exhortation is rendered ver. 2. *For they shall soon be cut down as the grass, and wither as the green herb*; amplified by a similitude or resemblance of their prosperity to grass; their happiness hath no stability, it hath, like grass, more of colour and show, than strength and substance. Grass nods this and that way with every wind. The mouth of a beast may pull it, or the foot of a beast may tread it down; the scorching sun in summer, or the fainting sun in winter, will deface its complexion.

The Psalmist then proceeds to positive duties, ver. 3. 1. *Faith. Trust in the Lord.* This is a grace most fit to quell such impatience. The stronger the faith, the weaker the passion. Impatient motions are signs of a flagging faith. Many times men are ready to cast off their help in Jehovah, and address to the god of Ekron, multitudes of friends or riches. But trust thou in the Lord; in the promises of God, in the providence of God. 2. *Obedience. Do good.* Trust in God's promises, and observance of his precepts, must be linked together. It is but a pretended trust in God,

where there is a real walking in the paths of wickedness. Let not the glitter of the world render thee faint and languid in a course of piety. 3. The *keeping* our station, *do good*. Because wicked men flourish, hide not thyself therefore in a corner, but keep thy sphere, run thy race. *And verily thou shalt be fed*; have every thing needful for thee. And now, because men delight in that wherein they trust, the Psalmist diverts us from all other objects of delight, to God as the true object. *Delight thyself in the Lord*; place all thy pleasure and joy in him. And because the motive expresses the answer of prayer, the duty enjoined seems to respect the act of prayer, as well as the object of prayer; prayer coming from a delight in God, and a delight in seeking him. Trust is both the spring of joy and the spring of supplication. When we trust him for sustenance and preservation, we shall receive them: so when we delight in seeking him, we shall be answered by him.

1. The *duty*. In the act, *delight*. In the object, *the Lord*. 2. The *motive*. *He shall give thee the desires of thy heart*, the most substantial desires, those desires which he approves of; the desire of thy heart as gracious, though not the desire of thy heart as carnal: the desire of thy heart as a christian, though not the desire of thy heart as a creature. *He shall give*; God is the object of our joy and the author of our comfort.

Doctrine. Delight in God, in seeking him only, procures gracious answers; or, without cheerful prayers, we cannot have gracious answers.

There are two things. 1. Cheerfulness on our parts. 2. Grants on God's part.

1. Cheerfulness and delight on our parts. Joy is the tuning the soul. The command to rejoice precedes the command to pray; *Rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing*, 1 *Thess.* 5. 16, 17. Delight makes the melody, prayer else will be but a harsh sound.

God accepts the heart only, when it is a gift given, not forced. Delight is the marrow of religion. 1. Dulness is not suitable to the *great things we are chiefly to beg for*. Gospel-discoveries are a feast, *Isa.* 15. 6. Dulness becomes not such a solemnity. Manna must not be sought for with a dumpyish heart. *With joy* we are to *draw water out of the wells of salvation*, *Isa.* 12. 3. Faith is the bucket, but joy and love are the hands that move it. They are the Hur and Aaron that hold up the hands of this Moses. God doth not value that man's service, who accounts not his service a privilege and a pleasure. Dulness is not suitable *to the duty*. Gospel duties are to be performed with a gospel temper. God's people ought to be a willing people, *Psa.* 110. 3. נְרִיבָה, a people of willingness : as though in prayer no other faculty of the soul had its exercise but the will. This must breathe fully in every word ; as the spirit in Ezekiel's wheels. Delight, like the angel, *Judg.* 13. 10, must ascend in the smoke and flame of the soul. Though there be a kind of union by contemplation, yet the real union is by affection. A man cannot be said to be a spiritual king, if he does not present his performances with a royal and princelike spirit. It is for vigorous wrestling that Jacob is called a prince, *Gen.* 32. 28.

This temper is essential to grace. Natural men are described to be of a heavy and weary temper in the offering of sacrifices, *Mal.* 1. 13. It was but a sickly lame lamb they brought for an offering, and yet weary of it ; that which was not fit for their table they thought fit for the altar.

In the handling this doctrine, I shall shew, What this delight is. Whence it springs. The reasons of the doctrine. The use.

I. *What* this delight is. Delight properly is an affection of the mind that springs from the possession of a good which has been ardently desired. This is the topstone, the highest step ; delight is but an em-

bryo till it come to fruition, and that certain and immutable; otherwise if there be probability or possibility of losing that which we have present possession of, the fear of it is as a drop of gall that infects the sweetness of this passion; delight properly is a silencing of desire, and the banquet of the soul on the presence of its desired object.

But there is a delight of a lower stamp.—A delight, 1. In *desires*. There is a delight in desire, as well as in fruition. A cheerfulness in labour, as well as in attainment. The desire of Canaan made the good Israelites cheerful in the wilderness. There is an inchoate delight in motion; but a consummate delight in rest and fruition.

2. A delight in *hopes*. Desired happiness affects the soul; much more expected happiness; *We rejoice in the hope of the glory of God, Rom. 5. 2.* Joy is the natural issue of a well grounded hope. A tottering expectation will engender but a tottering delight: such a delight will mad men have, which is rather to be pitied than desired. But if an imaginary hope can affect the heart with some real joy, much more a hope settled upon a sure bottom, and raised upon a good foundation; there may be joy in a title as well as in possession.

3. There is a delight in *contemplation*. The consideration and serious thoughts of heaven do affect a gracious heart, and fill it with pleasure, though itself be as if in a wilderness. The near approach to a desired good doth much affect the heart. Moses was surely more pleased with the sight of Canaan from Pisgah, than with the hopes of it in the desert. A traveller's delight is more raised when he is nearest his journey's end, and a hungry stomach has a greater joy when he sees the meat approaching which must satisfy the appetite. As the union with the object is nearer, so the delight is stronger. Now this delight the soul hath in duty, is not a delight of fruition, but

a desire, hope, or contemplation ; *gaudium vici*, not *patriæ*.

1. We may consider delight as active or passive. It is *active*, which is an act of our souls in our approaches to God. When the heart like the sun raiseth up itself as a giant to run a spiritual race. Delight is *passive*. Which is God's dispensation in approaches to us, and often met with in our cheerful addresses to God ; *Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and works righteousness, Isa. 64. 5*. When we delightfully clasp about the throne of grace, God doth often cast his arms about our necks : especially when cheerful prayer is accompanied with a cheerful obedience. This joy is, when Christ meets us in prayer with a *Be of good cheer, thy sins are forgiven, thy request granted*. The active delight is the health of the soul, the passive is the good complexion of the soul. The one is man's duty, the other God's peculiar gift. The one is the inseparable property of the new birth, the other a separable privilege. There may be a joy in God, when there is little joy from God. There may be gold in the mine, when no flowers on the surface.

2. We may consider delight as settled or transient : as spiritual or sensitive.—A *settled* delight. In strong and grown christians, when prayer proceeds out of a thankfulness to God, a judicious knowledge and apprehension of God. The nearer to God, the more delight : as the motion of a stone is most speedy when nearest its centre.—It is a *sensitive* delight. As in persons troubled in mind, there may be a kind of delight in prayer, because there is some sense of ease in the very venting itself ; and in some, because of the novelty of a duty they were not accustomed to before. Many prayers may be put up by persons in necessity without any spiritual delight in them ; as crazy persons take more physic than those that are healthful, and observe the spring and fall, yet they delight not

in that physic. The pharisee should pray longer, and perhaps with some delight too, but upon a sensual ground, with a proud and a vaunting kind of cheerfulness, a delight in himself; when the publican had a more spiritual delight: Though a humble sorrow, in the consideration of his own vileness, yet a delight in the consideration of God's mercy. This sensitive delight may be more sensible in a young, than in a grown christian. There is a more sensible affection at the first meeting of friends, though more solid after some converse; as there is a love which is called the *love of the espousals*. As it is in sorrow for sin, so in this delight; a young convert has a greater torrent, a grown christian a more constant stream; as at the first conversion of a sinner there is an overflowing joy among the angels, which we read not of after, though without question there is a settled joy in them at the growth of a christian. An elder son may have a delight in his father's presence more rooted, firm, and rational, than a younger child that clings more about him with affectionate expressions. As sincerity is the soul of all graces and duties, so this delight is the lustre and embroidery of them.

Now this delight in prayer, is, 1. An *inward* and hearty delight. As to the subject of it, it is seated in the heart. A man in prayer may have a cheerful countenance and a drowsy spirit. The Spirit of God dwells in the heart, and love and joy are the first fruits of it, *Gal. 5. 22*. Love to duty, and joy in it; joy as a grace, not as a mere comfort. As God is hearty in offering mercy, so is the soul in petitioning for it. There is a harmony between God and the heart. Where there is delight, there is great pains taken with the heart: a gracious heart strikes itself again and again; as Moses did the rock twice. Those ends which God hath in giving, are a christian's ends in asking. Now the more of our hearts in the requests, the more of God's heart in the grants.

The emphasis of mercy is *God's whole heart and whole soul* in it, *Jer. 22. 41.* So the emphasis of duty is our whole heart and whole soul. As without God's cheerful answering, a gracious soul would not relish a mercy, so without our hearty asking, God does not relish our prayer.

2. It is a delight *in God* who is the object of prayer. The glory of God, communion with him, enjoyment of him, is the great end of a believer in his supplications. That delight which is in prayer, is chiefly in it as a means conducing to such an end, and is but a spark of that delight which the soul has in the object of prayer. God is the centre wherein the soul rests, and the end which the soul aims at. According to our apprehensions of God are our desires for him, when we apprehend him as the chiefest good, we shall desire him, and delight in him, as the chiefest good. There must first be a delight in God, before there can be a spiritual delight, or a permanency in duty; *Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God, Job 27. 10.* Delight is a grace; and as faith, desire, and love, have God for their object, so has this. And according to the strength of our delight in the object or end, is the strength of our delight in the means of attainment. When we delight in God as glorious, we shall delight to honour him, when we regard him as good, we shall delight to pursue and enjoy him, and delight in that which brings us to an intercourse with him. He that rejoices in God, will rejoice in every approach to him. *The joy of the Lord is our strength, Neh. 8. 10.* The more joy in God, the more strength to come to him. The want of this is the reason of our snail-like motion to him. Men have no sweet thoughts of God, and therefore no mind to converse with him. We cannot judge our delight in prayer to be right, if we have not a delight in God; for natural men may have a delight in prayer, when they have corrupt and selfish ends; they may have a delight in a duty, as it is a

means, according to their apprehensions, to gain such an end ; as Balaam and Balak offered their sacrifice cheerfully, hoping to ingratiate themselves with God, and to have liberty to curse his people.

3. A delight in the *precepts and promises* of God, which are the ground and rules of prayer. First David delights in God's testimonies, and then calls upon him with his whole heart. A gracious heart must first delight in precepts and promises, before it can turn them into prayers ; for prayer is nothing else but a presenting God with his own promise, desiring to work that in us, and for us, which he hath promised to us. None was more cheerful in prayer than David, because none was more rejoicing in the statutes of God. God's statutes were his songs, *Psa.* 119. 54. And the divine word was sweeter to him than the honey and honey-comb. If our hearts leap not at divine promises, we are like to have but drowsy souls in desiring them. If our eye be not upon the dainties God sets before us, our desires cannot be strong for him. If we have no delight in the great charters of heaven, the rich legacies of God, how can we sue for them? If we delight not in the covenant of grace, we shall not delight in prayers for grace. It was the hopes of reward made Moses so valiant in suffering, and the joy set before Christ in a promise, made him so cheerful in enduring the shame, *Heb.* 12. 1, 2.

4. A delight in *prayer* itself. A christian's heart is in secret ravished into heaven. There is a delight in coming near God, and warming the soul by the fire of his love. The angels are cheerful in the act of praise, their work is their glory. A holy soul doth so delight in this duty, that if there were no command to engage him, no promise to encourage him, he would be stepping into God's courts. He thinks it not a good day, that passes without some intercourse with God. David would have taken up his lodgings in the courts of God, and regards it as

the only blessedness, *Psal.* 65. 4. And so great a delight he had in being in God's presence, that he envies the birds the happiness of building their nests near his tabernacle. A delight there is in the holiness of prayer; a natural man under some troubles may delight in God's comforting and easing presence, but not in his sanctifying presence. He may delight to pray to God as a storehouse to supply his wants, but not as a refiner's fire to purge away his dross. Prayer, as praise, is a melody to God in the heart, *Eph.* 5. 19. And the soul loves to be fingering the instrument and touching the strings.

5. A delight in the *things* asked. This heavenly cheerfulness is most in heavenly things. What delight others have in asking worldly goods, that a gracious heart hath in begging the light of God's countenance. That soul cannot be dull in prayer, that seriously considers he prays for no less than heaven and happiness; no less than the glory of the great God. A gracious man is never weary of spiritual things, as men are never weary of the sun, but though it is enjoyed every day, yet long for the rising of it again. From this delight in the matter of prayer it is, that the saints have redoubled and repeated their petitions, and often double the amen at the end of prayer, to manifest the great affections to those things they have asked. The soul loves to think of those things the heart is set upon; and frequent thoughts express a delight.

6. A delight in those *graces and affections* which are exercised in prayer. A gracious heart is most delighted with that prayer wherein grace hath been more stirring, and gracious affections have been boiling over. The soul desires not only to speak to God, but to make melody to God, the heart is the instrument, but graces are the strings, and prayer the touching them, and therefore he is more displeased with the flagging of his graces than with missing an answer. There may be a delight in gifts, in a man's own gifts,

in the gifts of another, in the pomp and varnish of devotion, but a delight in exercising spiritual graces is an ingredient in this true delight. The pharisees are marked by Christ to make *long prayers*, vaunting in an outward bravery of words, as if they were playing the courtiers with God, and complimenting him; but the publican had a short prayer, but more grace, *Lord be merciful to me a sinner*, there is reliance and humility; a gracious heart labours to bring flaming affections, and if he cannot bring flaming grace, he will bring smoking grace; he desires the preparation of his heart as well as the answer of his prayer, *Psalms* 10. 17.

II. *Whence this delight springs.*

1. From the *Spirit of God*. Not a spark of fire upon our own hearth, that is able to kindle this spiritual delight, it is the Holy Ghost that breathes such an heavenly heat into our affections. The Spirit is the fire that kindles the soul, the spring that moves the watch, the wind that drives the ship. The swiftest ship with spread sails will be but sluggish in its motion, unless the wind fills its sails; without this Spirit we are but in a weak and sickly condition, our breath but short, a heavy and troublesome asthma is upon us, *Psal.* 138. 3. When I cried unto thee, thou didst *strengthen me with strength in my soul*. As prayer is the work of the Spirit in the heart, so doth delight in prayer owe itself to the same author. God will make them joyful in his house of prayer, *Isa.* 56. 7.

2. From *grace*. The Spirit kindles, but gives us the oil of grace to make the lamp burn clear. There must not only be wind to drive, but sails to catch it; a prayer without grace is a prayer without wings. There must be *grace to begin it*. A dead man cannot rejoice in his land, money, or food, he cannot act and therefore cannot be cheerful in action; cheerfulness supposes life, dead men cannot perform a duty, *Psal.* 115. 17, nor dead souls a cheerful duty.

There must not only be grace infused, but grace actuated. No man in a sleep or swoon, can rejoice. There must not only be a living principle, but a lively operation. If the sap lurk only in the root, the branches can bring forth no fruit; our best prayers without the sap of grace diffusing itself, will be but as withered branches. Grace actuated puts heat into performances without which they are but benumbed and frozen.* Rusty grace, as a rusty key, will not unlock, will not enlarge the heart. There must be grace to maintain it. There is not only need of fire to kindle the lamp, but of oil to preserve the flame, natural men may have their affections kindled in a way of common working, but they will presently faint and die, as the flame of cotton will dim and vanish, if there be no oil to nourish it. There is a temporary joy in hearing the word, and if in one duty, why not in another? why not in prayer? *Mat.* 13. 20. Like a fire of thorns that makes a great blaze, but a short stay.

3. From *a good conscience*. A good heart is a continual feast, *Prov.* 15. 15. He that hath a good conscience must needs be cheerful in his religious and civil duties. Guilt will come trembling, and with a sad countenance into the presence of God's majesty. A guilty child cannot with cheerfulness come into a displeased father's presence. A soul smoked with hell cannot with delight approach to heaven. Guilty souls in regard of the injury they have done to God, will be afraid to come, and in regard of the soot of sin wherewith they are defiled, and the blackness they have contracted, they will be ashamed to come. They know that by their sins they should provoke his anger, not allure his love. A soul under conscience of sin cannot look up to God, *Psal.* 40. 12. Nor will God with favour look down upon it, *Psal.* 59. 2. It must be a pure heart that

* Reynolds.

must see him with pleasure, *Mat.* 5. 8. And pure hands must be lifted up to him, *1 Tim.* 2. 8. Jonah was asleep after his sin, and was outstripped in quickness to pray, even by idolaters. The mariners jog him, but could not get him, that we read of, to call upon that God whom he had offended, *Jon.* 1. Where there is corruption, the sparks of sin will kindle that tinder, and weaken a spiritual delight. *A perfect heart and a willing mind* are put together, *1 Chron.* 29. 2. There cannot be willingness without sincerity, nor sincerity without willingness.

4. From a holy and frequent *familiarity with God*. Where there is a great familiarity, there is a great delight; delight in one another's company, and delight in one another's converse; strangeness contracts, and familiarity dilates the soul. There is more alacrity in going to a God with whom we are acquainted, than to a God to whom we are strangers. This doth encourage the soul to go to God; I go to a God whose face I have seen, whose goodness I have tasted, with whom I have often met in prayer. Frequent familiarity makes us more apprehensive of the excellency of another; an excellency apprehended will be beloved, and being beloved will be delighted in.

5. From *hopes of speeding*. There is an expectative delight which ariseth from hopes of enjoying, *Rom.* 12. 21, rejoicing in hope. There cannot be a pleasant motion, where there is a palsy of doubts. How full of delight must that soul be, that can plead a promise, and carry God's hand and seal to heaven, and shew him his own bond; when it can be pleaded not only as a favour to engage his mercy, but in some sense a debt to engage his truth and righteousness! Christ in his prayer, which was his swan-like song, *John* 17, pleads the terms of the covenant between his Father and himself; *I have glorified thee on earth, glorify me with that glory I had with thee before the world was*. This is the case of a delightful approach,

when we carry a covenant of grace with us for ourselves, and a promise of security and perpetuity for the church. Upon this account we have more cause of a pleasant motion to God, than the ancient believers had. Fear acted them under the law, love us under the gospel. He cannot but delight in prayer, that hath arguments of God's own framing to plead with God, who cannot deny his own arguments and reasonings. Little comfort can be sucked from a *perhaps*. But when we come to seek covenant mercies, God's faithfulness to his covenant puts the mercy past a *perhaps*. We come to a God sitting upon a throne of grace, upon mount Sion, not on mount Sinai; to a God that desires our presence, more than we desire his assistance.

6. From a *sense of former mercies* and acceptance.

If manna be rained down, it doth not only take off our thoughts from Egyptian garlic, but quickens our desires for a second shower. A sense of God's majesty will make us lose our garishness; and a sense of God's love will make us lose our dumpishness. We may as well come again with a merry heart, when God accepts our prayers, as go away and eat our bread with joy, when God accepts our works, *Eccles.* 9. 7. The doves will readily fly to the windows, where they have formerly found shelter; and the beggar to the door where he hath often received an alms. *Because he hath inclined his ear to hear me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live, Psal.* 116. 2. I have found refuge with God before; I have found my wants supplied, my soul raised, my temptations checked, my doubts answered, and my prayers accepted, therefore will I repeat my addresses with cheerfulness.

I might add also other causes; as a love to God, a heavenliness of spirit, a consideration of Christ's intercession, a deep humiliation. The more unpleasant sin is to our relish, the more delightful will God

be, and the more cheerful our souls in addresses to him. The more unpleasant sin is to us, the more spiritual our souls are; and the more spiritual our souls, the more spiritual our affections: the more stony, the more lumpish and unapt for motion; the more contrite, the more agile. From a spiritual taste; report of a thing may contribute some pleasure, but a taste greater.

3. Reasons. Without cheerful seeking, we cannot have a *gracious* answer.

1. God will not give an answer to those prayers that *dishonour* him. A flat and dumpish temper is not for his honour. The heathens themselves thought their gods should not be put off with a sacrifice dragged to the altar. We read of no lead, that lumpish earthly metal, employed about the tabernacle or temple, but the purer and most glittering sorts of metals. God will have the most excellent service, because he is the most excellent being. He will have the most delightful service, because he bestows the most delightful and excellent gifts. All sacrifices were to be offered up with fire, which is the quickest, and most active element. It is a dishonour to so great, so glorious a majesty, to put him off with such low and dead hearted services. Those petitions cannot expect an answer, which are offered in a manner injurious to the person we address to. It is not for the credit of our great master, to have his servants dejected in his work; as though his service were an uncomfortable thing; as though God were a wilderness, and the world a paradise.

2. Dull and lifeless prayer does not *reach him*, and therefore cannot expect *an answer*. Such desires are as arrows that sink down at our feet; there is no force to carry them to heaven: the heart is as an unbent bow, that hath no strength. When God will hear, he makes first a prepared heart, *Psal.* 10. 17. He first strings the instrument, and then receives the sound. An enlarged heart only runs, *Psal.* 119. 32.

A contracted heart moves slowly, and often faints in the journey.

3. A lifeless spirit speaks an *unwillingness that God should hear us*. It speaks a kind of fear that God should grant our petitions. He that puts up a petition to a prince coldly and dully, gives him good reason to think that he doth not care for an answer. That husbandman hath no great mind to a harvest, that is lazy in tilling his ground, and sowing his seed. How can we think God should delight to read over our petitions, when we take so little delight in presenting them? God gives not mercy to an unwilling person. The first thing God doth, is to make his people willing. Dull spirits seek God as if they did not care for finding him; such tempers either account not God real, or their petitions unnecessary.

4. Without delight we are not fit to *receive a mercy*. Delight in a mercy wanted, makes room for desire; and large desires make room for mercy. If no delight in begging, there will be no delight in enjoying. If there be no cheerfulness to quicken our prayers when we need a blessing, there will be little joy to quicken our praise, when we receive a blessing. A weak, sickly stomach is not fit to be seated at a plentiful table. Where there is a dull asking supply, there is none, or a very dull sense of wants. Now God will not send his mercies, but to a soul that will welcome them. The deeper the sense of our wants, the higher the estimation of our supplies. A cheerful soul is fit to receive the least, and fit to receive the greatest mercy. He will more prize a little mercy than a dull petitioner shall prize a greater, because he hath a sense of his wants. Had not Zaccheus had a great joy at the news of Christ's coming by his door, he had not so readily entertained and welcomed him.

Use *first*. Of *information*. 1. There is a great pleasure in the ways of God, if *rightly understood*. Prayer, which is a duty wherein we express our wants, is delightful. There is more sweetness in a chris-

fian's asking, than in a wicked man's enjoying blessings. 2. What delight will there be *in heaven!* If there be such sweetness in desire, what will there be in full fruition! There is joy in seeking, what is there then in finding! Duty hath its sweets, its thousands, but glory its ten thousands. If the pleasure of the seed time be so great, what will the pleasure of the harvest be! 3. The *miserable condition* of those that can delight in any thing but prayer. It is an aggravation of our enmity to God, when we can sin cheerfully, and pray dully: when duty is more loathsome than iniquity.

Use *second. Of examination.* We pray, but how are our hearts? If it be for what concerns our momentary being, is not our running like the running of Ahimaaz? But when for spiritual things, do not our hearts sink within us, like Nabal's? Let us therefore follow our hearts close, suffer them not to give us the slip in our examination of them, resolve not to take the first answer, but search to the bottom.

(1.) *Whether we delight at all in prayer?*

1. How do we *prize the opportunities of duty?* There is an opportunity of an earthly, and an opportunity of a heavenly gain; consider which our hearts more readily close with. Can we with much pleasure follow a vain world, and heartlessly welcome an opportunity of duty; delight more with Judas in bags, than in Christ's company? This is sad. But are praying opportunities our festival times? Do we go to the house of God with the voice of joy and praise?

2. Whether we *study excuses to cease a present duty*, when conscience and opportunity urge and invite us to it? Are our souls more skilful in delays than in performances? Are there no excuses when sin calls us and studied put-offs when God invites us? Like the sluggard, folding our arms, yet a little while longer? Or do our hearts rise and beat quick against

frivolous excuses that step in to hinder us from prayer?

3. How are our hearts *affected* in prayer? Are we more ready to pray ourselves asleep, than into a vigorous frame? Do we enter into it with some life, and find our hearts quickly tire and jade us? Are we more awake when we are up, than we were all the time upon our knees? Are our hearts in prayer like withered, sapless things, and very quick afterwards, if any worldly business invite us? Are we like logs and blocks in prayer, and like a roe upon the mountains in earthly concerns? Surely what our pulse beats quickest to, is the object most delighted in.

4. What *time is it we choose for prayer*. Is it not our drowsiest, laziest time, when our nods are as many, or more than our petitions; as though the dullest time and the deadest frame were most suitable to a living God? Do we come with our hearts full of the world to pray for heaven? Or do we pick out the most lively seasons? Luther chose those hours for prayer and meditation, wherein he found himself most lively for study.

5. Do we not often *wish a duty over*? As those in the prophet that were glad when the sabbath was over, that they might run to their buying and selling? Or, are we of Peter's temper, and express Peter's language, it is good to be here with Christ on the mount?

6. Do we *prepare* ourselves by delightful and enlivening considerations? Do we think of the precept of God, which should spur us, and of the promise, of God, which should allure us? Do we rub our souls to heat them? Do we blow them to kindle them into a flame? Do we send up ejaculations for a quickening spirit? If thoughts of God be a burden, requests to him will not be a pleasure. If we have a coldness in our thoughts of God and duty, we can have no warmth in our desire, no delight in our petitions.

7. Do we *content* ourselves with dull motions, or do we give check to them? Can we, though our hearts be never so lazy, stroke ourselves at the end, and call ourselves good and faithful servants? Do we take our souls to task afterwards, and examine why they are so lazy, why so heavy? Do we enquire into the causes of our deadness? A gracious soul is more troubled at its dulness in prayer, than a natural conscience is at the omission of prayer. He will complain of his sluggishness, and mend his pace.

(2.) If we find we have a delight, let us examine whether it be a delight of the right kind.

1. Do we delight in it, because of *the gifts we have ourselves, or the gifts of others we join with*? A man may rejoice in hearing the word, not because of the holiness and spirituality of the matter, but because of the goodness of the dress, and the elegance of the expression, *Ezek. 33. 32.* The prophet was unto them as a lovely song, as one that had a pleasant voice. He may upon the same ground delight in prayer. But this is a temper not kindled by the true fire of the sanctuary. Or, do we delight in it, not when our tongues are most quick, but our hearts most warm; not because we have the best words, but the most spiritualized affections? We may have angel's gifts in prayer, without an angel's spirit.

2. Is there a delight in *all parts* of a duty? Not only in asking temporal blessings, or some spiritual, as pardoning mercy, but in begging for refining grace? Are we earnest only when we have bosom quarrels, and conscience-convulsions, but flag when we come to pray for sanctifying mercy? The rise of this is a displacency with the trouble and danger, not with the sin and cause.

3. Does our delight in prayer, and spiritual things, outdo *our delight in outward things*? The Psalmist's joy in God was more than his delight in the harvest or vintage, *Psal. 7. 4.* Are we like ravens that de

light to hover in the air sometimes, but our greatest delight is to feed upon carrion? Though we have, and may have, a sensible delight in worldly things, yet is it as solid and rational, as that we have in duty?

4. Is our delight in prayer an *humble* delight? Is it a rejoicing with humbling? *Serve the Lord with gladness, and rejoice before him with trembling, Psal. 2. 11.* If our service be right, it will be cheerful; and if truly cheerful, it will be humble.

5. Is our delight in prayer accompanied with a delight in *waiting*? Do we, like merchants, not only delight in the first launching of a ship, or the setting it out of the haven with a full freight, but also in expectations of a rich return of spiritual mercies? Do we delight to pray, though God for the present doth not delight to give, and wait like David with an owning God's wisdom in delaying? *Psal. 130. 6.* Or do we shoot them only as arrows at random, and never look after them where they light, or where to find them?

6. Is our delight in praising God when mercy comes, answerable to the *delight in praying, when a wanted mercy was begged*? The ten lepers desired mercy with an equal cheerfulness, in hopes of having their leprosy cured; but his delight that returned, only was genuine. As he prayed with a loud voice, so he praised with a loud voice, *Luke 17. 13, 15.* And Christ tells him, his faith had made him whole. As he had an answer in a way of grace, so he had before a gracious delight in his asking; the others had a natural delight, and so a return in a way of common providence.

Third Use. Of exhortation. Let us delight in prayer. God loves a cheerful giver in alms, and a cheerful petitioner in prayer. God would have his children free with him. He takes special notice of a spiritual frame, *Who hath engaged his heart? Jer. 30. 21.* The more delight we have in God, the

more delight he will have in us. He takes no pleasure in a lumpish service. It is an uncomely sight to see a joyful sinner, and a dumpish petitioner. Why should we not exercise as much joy in holy duties, as formerly we did in sinful practices? How delightfully will men sit at their games, and spend their days in gluttony and luxury? And shall not a christian find much more delight in applying himself to God? We should delight that we can, and have hearts to ask such gifts, that thousands in the world never dream of begging. To be dull, is a discontentedness with our own petitions. Delight in prayer is the way to gain assurance. To seek God, and treat him as our chief good, endears the soul to him. Delighting in accesses to him, will inflame our love. And there is no greater sign of an interest in him, than a prevalent estimation of him. God casts off none that affectionately clasp about his throne.

To this purpose, 1. Pray for *quickening grace*. How often do we find David upon his knees for it? God only gives this grace, and God only stirs this grace. 2. Meditate on *the promises you intend to plead*. Unbelief is the great root of all dumpishness. It was by the belief of the word we had life at first, and by an exercise of that belief we gain liveliness. What maintains our love, will maintain our delight; the amiableness of God, and the excellency of the promises, are the incentives and fuel both of the one and of the other. Think that they are eternal things you are to pray for, and that you have as much invitation to beg them, and as good a promise to attain them, as David, Paul, or any other ever had. How would this awaken our drowsy souls, and elevate our heavy hearts, and open the lazy eye-lids to look up! And whatever meditation we find begin to kindle our souls, let us follow it on, that the spark may not go out. 3. Chuse *the time when your hearts are most revived*. Observe when God sends an invitation, and hoist up the sails when the wind begins to blow. There is no

christian but hath one time or another a greater activeness of spirit. Chuse none of those seasons which may quench the heat, and dull the sprightliness of your affections. Resolve beforehand this, to *delight* your selves *in the Lord*, and thereby you shall gain the desire of your hearts.

A DISCOURSE
OF
MOURNING
FOR OTHER MEN'S SINS.

Ezekiel 9. 4.

AND THE LORD SAID UNTO HIM, GO THROUGH THE MIDST OF THE CITY, THROUGH THE MIDST OF JERUSALEM, AND SET A MARK UPON THE FOREHEADS OF THE MEN THAT SIGH, AND THAT CRY FOR ALL THE ABOMINATIONS THAT BE DONE IN THE MIDST THEREOF.

THE DUTY OF LAMENTING THE SINS OF THE TIMES.

General observations—Importance of the duty—The practice of believers in all ages—The practice of the Saviour—Angels, in what sense they grieve for the sins of men—It is a duty acceptable to God—Testimony of love to him—A return of God's affection—Justifies God's law and justice—It is conformity to the mind of God—A means of preservation from public judgments—Greatest evidence of sincerity—Clears from the guilt of common sins—Is an endeavour to repair the lost honour of God—Keeping covenant with God—Making sport of sin—Making it the matter of invective—Imitating sins—Fretting against God—Sin to be mourned as injurious to God To mourn for personal sin first—Mourners comfort—Motives by which the duty is enforced.

WHEN God in the former chapter had charged the Jews with their idolatry, and the multiplicity of abominations committed in his temple; and ver. 18,

had passed a resolve that he would not spare them, but deal in fury with them, though they should solicit him with the strongest and most importunate supplications; in this chapter he calls and commissions the executioners of his just decree. *He cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.* *Ver. 1.* And declares whom, and in what manner he would punish, and whom he would pardon. The executioners of God's vengeance are the Chaldeans, described by the situation of them from Judea, and the direct road from that country to Jerusalem. *Six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lies towards the north.* *Ver. 2.* Babylon lay north-east from Jerusalem; and this gate was the way of entrance for travellers from those parts; it led also into the court of the priests, which shews from whence the judgment should come, and upon whom it should light.

Six men. A certain number. Whether the Holy Ghost alludes to a particular number of nations, which the Chaldean army might be composed of under their prince, who reigned over several countries; or respects the other chief captains or marshals of his army which are named; *Jer. 39. 3,* or speaks with reference to the other places wherein the city was assaulted by that army, as some think, is uncertain.

And every man a slaughter weapon in his hand. A hammer of destruction, an instrument of death; the word seems to signify a weapon much like a Pole-ax.

And one of them clothed with linen, with a writer's ink-horn by his side. Christ, say the ancients, (and so they understood it before, and in Hierom's time) who appears here in his priestly habit; a linen garment being the vestment of the priests, *Levit. 16. 4.* White is an emblem of peace. Christ seals his people with his spirit, the spirit of peace. Calvin rejects not this interpretation, but rather understands

it of an angel whom God commissioned to secure his people in this destroying judgment. And indeed angels have often appeared in the form of men and clothed with linen; as to *Daniel*, *Dan.* 10. 5, and 12. 6, 7. Christ's royal power is founded upon his priestly office, which is the ground of all the spiritual and temporal salvation believers have from God.

Ink horn. The word is so translated. Though the word, say some, signifies a table, such as they used to write upon with a pen of iron. Or rather, it signifies a case to put those pens in wherewith they wrote.

And they went and stood beside the brazen altar. It is uncertain whether this respects the original cause of their punishment, viz. their offering sacrifices to their idols upon that altar which was consecrated to the service of God: or else respects the sacrifices of vengeance; those were instrumentally to offer to God's justice. The judicial punishment of God's enemies is called a sacrifice in scripture, *Isa.* 34. 6. *A sacrifice in Bozrah.* God's day of vengeance is called *God's sacrifice in the north country*, *Jer.* 46. 10.

Observe, 1. With what *a small number*, if God please, can he destroy a city or nation? But six mentioned. Almightyness needs not great numbers to effect his will; no, not a man, since he can do it by his immediate hand, and command judgment in a trice. Observe, 2. How *quick are God's creatures to obey his call* for the punishment of a rebellious people? He calls those six men, and they presently appear ready to execute God's pleasure. 3. Observe God does not bring judgments on a people, *till their wickedness hath overgrown the goodness of his own children.* Six to destroy, but one to preserve, a sixfold work of judgment to one of preservation, intimating that there were six bad to one good in the city. Observe, 4. The *security of God's people* in this world, as well as that to come, depends upon the priestly office of Christ.

Ver. 3. *And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house.* The glory of God, which was in the propitiatory above the cherubims, went from one cherub to another, till it came to the threshold; as birds that are leaving their nests leap from one branch to another till they fly quite away.

Observe, 1. God is not *fixed to any one place*. He hath his temple among his people, discovers himself in his ordinances, but upon provocations departs. The glory of God, and his ordinances, are not entailed upon any nation longer than they walk worthy of them.

2. The glory of God's ordinances is obscured among a people, *before judgments come upon them*. The glory of God went up from the cherub. *I will take away the hedge of my vineyard, and it shall be eaten up, and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down, Isa. 5. 5.* The ordinances of God are understood by some interpreters to be the hedge and wall of a people; when God takes away the hedge, the breach is made wide for every wild beast to enter, and tread it down. The presence of God in his ordinances, the presence of God in his providences, is the hedge of his people. The temple is forsaken by God, and then polluted, in judgment, by men, ver. 7. God then comes to the man clothed with linen, that had the writer's inkhorn by his side, and said unto him; *Go through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof,* ver. 4.

And, ver. 5, he commands the executioners of his wrath to go after him, and *smite* without any pity *both small and great, beginning at his sanctuary.* Interpreters trouble themselves much what this mark should be, and tell us from Origen, that a believing Jew told him the ancient Samaritan letter called Tau was written like a cross. But that is a fancy, the

ancient Samaritan letter being the same with the Phœnician, was not writ in that form. * Some say it was the law, because the Hebrew word $\eta\eta\eta$ signifying the law, begins with that letter to shew, that such were to be marked that were devoted to the observance of the law. Marked they were, saith Calvin, with a *Tau*, because that being the last letter in the alphabet, shews that the people of God are of the lowest account among men, and the offscouring of the world, η being the first letter of $\eta\eta\eta$, *vives* noted the preservation of them. *On the foreheads* † Alluding to the custom of the eastern countries to mark their servants on the foreheads with the names of their masters. ‡ Not on their visible foreheads, but on their invisible consciences; the conscience is the forehead of the soul; as eminent in the heart as a forehead in the body.

The blood of Christ upon the conscience is the best mark of distinction, as the blood of the paschal lamb upon the posts was the mark whereby the Israelites were discerned from the Egyptians, and the edge of the angel's destroying sword diverted from them. It was a mark of a special providence of God. The destroying judgments were to follow the sealing angel, and not touch those that were marked by him on the forehead.

Observe, 1. All judgments have their *commission from God*, whom to touch, whom to overthrow. God does not strike at random. The man in the linen garment was to bridle the Chaldeans, and directs their swords to the right objects. God overpowers the natural inclinations of all his creatures whom he appoints executioners. God has a hook in the nostrils of leviathan; nothing can be done without the leave of providence; man forms the weapons, God gives the edge, and directs the stroke.

* Vossius de Arte Grammar, l. 1. c.

† Grotius.

‡ Oecolampad.

2. In the highest fury and vengeance God has reserves of *mercy for his own people*. Angels are appointed to be preservers of his children in the midst of the destroying of a people. Invisible angels are joined with visible enemies, to conduct and govern their motions according to the command of their great general. God's judgments are dispensed with greater kindness to his people, than desires to take vengeance upon his enemies. He has a heart of mercy, as well as a hand of justice.

3. God is *more careful of his people* than revengeful against his enemies. He first orders the sealing of the mourners, before he orders the destruction of the rebels; he will first honour his mercy in the protection of the one, before he will glorify his justice in the destruction of the other. The angel has orders to secure Lot before Sodom was fired. The executioners of his wrath were to march after the securing angel, not before him; nor equal with him: and were only to cut off those whom the angel had passed by.

4. If you take this mark for a mark on the conscience, then observe, *that serenity of conscience is a gift of God* to his people in the time of severe judgments. As when death is near, the conscience of a good man is most serene, and sings sweetly in his breast the notes of his own integrity. In judgments as well as in death, God sets conscience upon its pleasant notes. But this mark is not properly meant here; the conscience is a mark to ourselves, but this is a mark to the executioners.

5. The places where God has manifested the glory of his ordinances, are the subjects of his *greatest judgments* upon their provocations. *Go through the city*, through Jerusalem: that Jerusalem wherein I have manifested my glory, which I have entrusted with my oracles, which I have protected in the midst of enemies, like a spark in the midst of many

waters. Go through that city into the midst of it, and let not your eye spare.

6. The greatest fury of God in a time of judgment often lights upon the sanctuary; *Begin at the sanctuary, defile the house*, ver. 6. Not a man of them escaped, as Oecalampad notes; *I was left*, ver. 7. He saw not in the vision what was done in the city, but he was left alone in the temple. The whole Sanhedrim, the seventy ancients, had revolted to idolatry, *Ezek.* 8. 11, and the stroke first lights upon them; *Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house*, ver. 6.

In the verse, observe,

1. God's care in the preserving his people. He commands the angel to go through the midst of the city, and set a mark, a visible mark, upon their foreheads. 2. The *qualification* of the persons so preserved. He does not say, all that have not committed idolatry, but such as *sigh*: which signifies,—1. The *intense*ness of their grief; *sigh and cry*, פָּאָס, notes an intense groaning and sorrow. 2. The *extensiveness* of the *object*. *All the abominations*.

Doctrine. *Lamenting the sins of the times, and places wherein we live, is a duty incumbent on us, acceptable to God, and a great means of preservation under public judgment.* There are three branches in this doctrine, 1. It is a duty. 2. A duty acceptable to God. God has his eye particularly upon them that practise it. 3. It is a means of preservation under public judgments.

I. It is a *duty*. If we are by the præscript of God to bewail in confession, the sins of our forefathers, committed before our being in the world, certainly much more are we to lament the sins of the age wherein we live, as well as our own; *If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers. If then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, then will I remember my covenant*, *Lev.* 26. 40. Posterity are part of the same body with their ancestors, and

every member in a nation is part of the body of a nation ; every drop in the sea is part of the ocean. God made a standing law for an annual fast, wherein they should afflict their souls, the *tenth day of the seventh month*, answering to our September, and backed it with a severe penalty. *He whose soul was not afflicted in that day, should be cut off from among his people ;* which the Jews understand of *cutting off by the hand of the Lord, Lev. 23. 27, 29.* The particular sin for which they were thus annually to afflict their souls, was that national sin of the golden calf, in the judgment of the Jewish doctors.

It was also the practice of holy men in their private retirements ; as Daniel, *Dan. 9. 5, 6.* He bewails the sins of his ancestors ; and Nehemiah, *Neh. 1. 6.* Much more it is our duty to bewail a present guilt. The church's eyes are compared to the *fish-pools of Heshbon, Cant. 7. 4,* in her weeping for her own, and other's sins. To what purpose has God given us passions, but to honour him withal ? And our affections of grief and anger cannot be better employed, than for the interest, nor better bestowed, than for the service of him, who implanted those passions in us. Our natural motions should be ordered for the God of nature, and spiritual ordered for the God of grace.

1. This was the *practice of believers in all ages.* Before the deluge * Seth called the name of his Son, which was born at the time of the profaning the name of God in worship, Enos, which signifies sorrowful, or miserable ; that he might in the sight of his son have a constant monitor to excite him to an holy grief for the profaneness and idolatry that entered into the worship of God ; *He called his name Enos, then began men to call upon the name of the Lord, Gen. 4. 26.* תתקן, profane it by calling upon it.

The rational and most precious part of Lot was

* Broughton's Lives of the Fathers, p. 7. Crit. in loc.

vexed with the unlawful deeds of the generation of Sodom, among whom he lived, *2 Pet.* 2. 7, 8; he had a horror and torment in his righteous soul at the execrable villainies, he saw committed by his neighbours, *καταπονημενον* afflicted under it, as under a grievous burden. It was a rack to him, as the other word, ver. 8, *ιβασανισεν* signifies. The meekest man upon earth, with grief and indignation breaks the tables of the law, when he saw the holiness of it broken by the Israelites, and expresses more his regret for that, than his honour for the material stones, wherein God had with his own finger engraven the orders of his will. He is more desirous to destroy the idol, than preserve the tables, such an indignation against their sin could not well be without grief for it. David, a man of the greatest goodness upon record, had a deluge of tears, *because they kept not God's law; Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law, Psal.* 119. 136. Besides his grief, which was not a small one, *horror* seized upon him upon the same account, *Psal.* 119. 53, like a storm that tossed him to and fro. How does poor Isaiah bewail himself, and the people among whom he lived, *as men of polluted lips? Isa.* 6. 5. Perhaps such as could hardly speak a word without an oath, or by hypocritical lip-service, mocked God in the very temple.

Jeremiah is upon the same practice, *Jer.* 13. 17, when his soul should *weep in secret for the pride* of the people, and as if he was not satisfied with a few tears, wishes his head were a full springing *fountain* to weep for the slain of the daughter of his people, for the sin the cause, as well as the calamity the effect, *Jer.* 9. 1. He wishes his head to be filled with the vapours from his heart, and become a fountain. What a transport of sorrow had Ezra, when he heard of the people's sins, and the mingling the holy seed with that of idolaters! A horror run through his whole soul; his *astonishment* is twice repeated, *Ezra* 9. 3, 4. Every faculty was alarmed at the sin of the people.

It is probable John Baptist used himself to those severities which are mentioned, *Matt.* 3. 4, because of the sinfulness of that generation among whom he lived.

Paul discovers it to be a duty, when he reproveth the Corinthians for being puffed up, instead of mourning for that fornication which had been committed by one of their profession, *1 Cor.* 5. 2. And when he writes of some that made the glorious gospel subservient to their own bellies, he mixes his tears with his ink; *I tell you weeping, they are enemies to the cross of Christ, Phil.* 3. 18, 19. The primitive christians did much bewail the lapses of their fellows. Celerinus, among the epistles of Cyprian, acquaints Lucian of his great grief for the apostacy of a woman, through fear of persecution, which afflicted him so, that in the time of Easter, the time of their joy in that age, he wept night and day, and was resolved that no delight should enter into his heart, till through the mercy of Christ she should be recovered to the church. And we find the witnesses clothed in sackcloth, when they prophesied in a sinful time, to shew their grief for the public abominations, *Rev.* 11. 3. The kingdom of Satan can be no pleasure to a christian, and must therefore be a torment.

2. It was our Saviour's practice. As he had the highest love to God, so he must needs have the greatest grief for his dishonour. He sighed in his spirit for the incredulity of that generation, when they asked a sign, after so many had been presented to their eyes; *He sighed deeply in his spirit, Mark* 8. 12. And the hardness of their hearts at another time raised his grief, as well as his indignation, *Mark* 3. 5. He was sensible of the least dishonour of his Father; *The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell upon me, Psal.* 69. 9. I took them to heart. Christ pleased not himself when his Father was injured; as the apostle descants upon it when he applies it to Christ; *Rom.* 15. 3. His soul was more pierced with the wrongs done to God, than the reproaches

which were directed against his own person. His grief was inexpressibly greater than can be in any creature, because of the inimitable ardency of his love to God, the nearness of his relation to him, and the unspotted purity of his soul.

Christ had a double relation; to man, to God. His compassion to men afflicted him with groans and tears at their bodily distempers; his affection to his Father would make him grieve as much to see him dishonoured, as his love to man made him groan to see man afflicted. This grief for sin was one part of Christ's sacrifice and suffering; for he came to make a full satisfaction to the justice of God by enduring his wrath, to the holiness of God by offering up an infinite sorrow for sin, which it was impossible for a creature to do. We cannot suppose that Christ should only accept the punishment, but not bewail the offence which was the cause of it. A sacrifice for the sins of others, without remorse for those sins, had not been acceptable; it had not been agreeable to the purity of his human nature. He wept at Jerusalem's obstinacy, as well as for her misery, and that in the time of his triumph. The loud *hosannas* could not silence his grief, and stop the expressions of it, *Luke* 19. 41. It was like a shower when the sun shined. If Christ as our head was filled with inward sorrow for men's displeasing the *holiness of* God, it is surely our duty as his members, to imitate the afflictions of the head.

He is unworthy of the name of Christ, who is not afflicted as Christ was, nor can call Christ his master, who doth not imitate his graces, as well as pretend to believe his doctrine; he cannot see that God who hath distinguished him from the world, dishonoured, his precepts contemned, but he must have his soul overcast with a gloomy cloud. It is our glory to value the things he esteemed, to despise the things he contemned, to rejoice in that wherein he was delighted, and to grieve for that which was the matter of

his sorrow and indignation. Thus was he afflicted, though he had a joy in the assurance of his Father's favour, and the assistance of his Father's power. The highest assurance of God's love in particular to us, ought not to hinder the impressions of grief for the dishonour of his name. Did Christ ever look upon the sinful world, without melting into pity? Did he bleed for the sins of the world, and shall not we mourn for them?

3. *Angels*, as far as they are capable, have their grief for the sins of men. The Jewish doctors often bring in the angels weeping for sin.* And one tells us, that in an ancient Mahometan book he finds an answer of God to Moses, Even about this throne of mine there stand those, and they are many, that shed tears for the sins of men. But the scripture tells us, they rejoice at the repentance of men, *Luke 15. 10.* Their Lord is glorified by a return of a subject, the subject advantaged by casting down his arms at the feet of his Lord. They do therefore, as far as they are capable, mourn for the revolts of men, suo modo, as Beza, upon the place. They can scarce rejoice at men's repentance without having a contrary affection for men's profaneness, if they are glad at men's return, because God is thereby glorified, it cannot be conceived, but they mourn for, and are angry with their sins, because God is thereby slighted. Unconcernedness at the dishonour of God cannot consist with their shining knowledge and burning love. They cannot behold a God so holy, so glorious, so worthy to be beloved, without having some regret for the neglects and abuses of him by the sons of men. How can they be instruments of God's justice, if they are without anger against the deservers of it?

II. It is an *acceptable* duty to God. Since it is an imitating the copy of our Saviour, it is acceptable to God; nothing can please him more than to see his creatures tread in the steps of his Son.

* Grotius, Luc. 15. 7. Ob peccatum Hebræi Angelos flentes inducunt.

1. It is a *fulfilling the whole law*, which consists of love to God and love to our neighbours: it is set down as a character of charity both as it respects God and man, *not to rejoice in iniquity*, 1 Cor. 13. 5, i. e. to be mightily troubled at it.

(1.) It is a high testimony of *love to God*. The nature of true love is to wish all good to them we love, to rejoice when any good we wish does arrive to them, to mourn when any evil afflicts them, and that with a respect to the beloved object, *Τὸ φιλεῖν, το βλεθεῖν πρὸς ἃ οἰεται ἀγαθὰ, ἐκεῖνα ἔνεκα, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτὴ συναλγεῖν τοῖς λυτκροῖς.** Where there is this love, there is a rejoicing at one another's happiness, a grieving at one another's misfortunes. If it be a part of love to rejoice at that whereby God is glorified, it is no less a part of love to mourn for that whereby God is vilified. So strait is the union of affection between God and a righteous soul, that their blessings and injuries, joys and sorrows, are twisted together. The increase of God's glory is the greatest good that can happen to a soul enamoured of him: his dishonour then is the greatest misery. A gracious soul is like John Baptist, content to decrease, that Christ might increase, in the esteem of men. He is like Jonathan, that would rather have the crown upon David's head than his own, as the words intimate; *Thou shalt be king over Israel, I shall be next unto thee*, 1 Sam. 23. 17; and grieved more for his father's displeasure against David than against himself. So doth a christian grieve more for the wrongs of God, than for those in his own liberty, estate, or life.

Joshua was more careful of the name of God, than of the safety of the people singly considered. *What wilt thou do unto thy great name?* Josh. 7. 9. The glory of God is not dear to that man, that can without any regret look upon his bespattered name.

* Aristot, Rhetor. l. 1. c. 4.

What affection hath he to his friend, who can see him torn in pieces by dogs, and stand unconcerned at his calamity? God indeed is incapable of suffering; but what rending is to a creature, that is sin to the divine Majesty. Can that man be said to love God, who hath no reflection when he sees others tumbling God from his throne, and setting up the devil in his stead? Who can hear the tremendous name of God belched out by polluted lips upon every vile occasion, and made the sport of stage and stews, without any inward resentment?

He only esteems God as his king who cannot see his laws broken without remorse. How loyally did the affection of Moses to God work, when he heard the name of God blasphemed, and saw a calf usurp the adoration due to the God of heaven? And David felt the stroke of that sword in his own bowels which was directed against the heart of God, *Psal.* 139. 20, 21, 22. The dearer God's name is to any, the more affected they are, that God and Christ are loved and honoured less than they desire they should be.

It is hard sometimes to discern this love to God, when God's interest and ours are joined, when we would mask our displeasure against some men's offences with a care of God's honour, which is nothing but a hatred of the person sinning, or revenge against him for some conceived injury to us. The apostles' calling for *fire from heaven* upon the Samaritans when they refused Christ, *Luke* 9. 53, 54, 55, might seem to be a generous concern for their Master's honour, but Christ knew it proceeded much from that natural enmity which the Jews bore to the Samaritans. The best way to judge is, when the interest is purely God's, and hath no fuel of our own discontents to boil up, either grief or anger. Such an affection cannot but be highly acceptable to God, who is affected with the love of the creature,

and honours them that honour him, as well as despises those that lightly concern themselves for him.

(2.) Love to our *neighbours*. Nothing can evidence our love to man more than a sorrowful reflection upon that wickedness which is the ruin of his soul, the disturbance of human society, and unlocks the treasures of God's judgments to fall upon mankind. *Sin is a reproach to a people, Prov. 14. 34.* It is always an act of charity to mourn for the reproaches and ruin of a people. It is a gross enmity to others, to see them stab themselves to the heart, jest with eternal flames, wish their damnation at every word, run merrily to the bottomless gulf, and all this without bestowing a sigh upon them, and pitying their madness; the greater should be our grief, by how much the further they are from any for their own destruction. If Cain discovered both his enmity to God, and also to his brother, in grieving that his brother's works were so good, Abel must needs in the practice of the contrary duty, manifest his love to Cain in grieving that his works were so bad. Our Saviour's tears for the Jews discovered no less a concern for their misery than for God's dishonour. Anger for sin may have something of revenge in it: grief for sin discovers an affection both to God and the sinner. A duty which respects at once the substance of both the tables cannot but be pleasing to God.

2. It is an imitating *return* for God's affection. How doth God resent the injuries done to his people, as much as those done to himself? Those sins that immediately strike at his glory, are not accompanied with such quick judgments, as those that grate upon his servants. Sharp persecutions that tear the people of God in pieces have fuller vials of judgment here, than vollies of other sins which rend the name of God. When Cain affronted God by his sacrifice,

God comes not to a reckoning with him, till he had added the murder of his brother to his former crimes against his Maker. A sweeter and more thankful return, and a more affectionate imitation of God there cannot be, than to resent the injuries done to God more than those done to ourselves. The pinching of his people does most pierce his heart; a stab to his honour, in gratitude, should most pierce theirs. The four kings that came against Sodom, *Gen.* 14. 9, &c. sped well enough in their invasion, gained the victory, and had been in a fair way to have enjoyed the spoil, had they not laid their hands upon Lot, which was the occasion of their disgorging their prey. As God engaged himself in the recovery of Lot, so Lot concerned himself in the honour of God; God's anger is stirred at the captivity of Lot, and Lot's vexation is awakened at the injuries against God. What troubles his children, raises sensible compassion in him to the sufferer, and revenge upon the persecutor; whatsoever doth blaspheme the name of God, doth at the same time rack a sincere heart. A persecutor cannot injure a believer, but Christ records it as a wrong done to himself; and Christ cannot be dishonoured by men, but a righteous soul doubles his grief. Here is a mutual return of affection and estimation, which is highly pleasing.

3. This temper *justifies* God's law and his justice.* When we dislike and disapprove of other's sins as well as our own, we acknowledge the glory of the law, that it is just, holy, and good, and set our seal of approbation to it. It justifies the holiness of the law in prohibiting sin, the righteousness of the law in condemning sin. It owns the sovereignty of God in commanding, and the justice of God in punishing. The law requires two things; obedience to

* David's grief being for man's forsaking the law, testified his choice valuation of it.

it, and suffering for the transgression of it. This frame of heart approves of the obedience the law requires of men as rational creatures, and justifies the sufferings the law inflicts upon men as impenitent sinners. Unless we mourn for the sins of others, and thereby shew our dislike, we cannot give God the glory of his judgments which he sends upon a people. This disowning of sin is very acceptable to God, because by it men honour that law for whose violations they are so troubled, and own God's right of imposing a law upon his creatures, and the creature's vileness in disgracing that law.

4. It is a sign of such a temper *God hath evidenced* himself in scripture much affected with. It is a sign of a heart of flesh, the noblest work of God in the creature. A sign of a contrite heart, the best sacrifice that can smoke upon his altar next to that of his Son. This he will not despise, because it is a beam of glory dropped down from him, and ascending in a *sweet savour* to him, *Psal. 51. 17.* Without this, we cannot have a sufficient evidence that we are truly broken hearted. We may mourn for our sins for secret by-ends, because they are against our worldly interests, and have reproaches treading upon the heels of them; we may mourn for the sins of our friends, out of a natural compassion to them, and as they are the prognostics of some approaching misery to them; but in sorrowing for the sins of the world, we have not so many, and so affecting obligations to divert us from a sound aim in our sorrow. To be affected with the dishonour of God by the sins of others, is a distinguishing character of a spiritual constitution from a natural tenderness. It is both our duty, and God's pleasure. No grief is sweeter to God, nor more becoming us.

III. It is a means of *preservation* from public judgments. Noah did not preach righteousness without a sensible reflection on that unrighteousness he preached against; and he-of all the world had the

security of an ark for him and his family, when all the rest struggled for life, and sunk in the waters. No mere man ever wore more black for the funeral of God's honour than David, nor was any blessed with more gracious deliverances. The more zeal we have for God, (which is an affection made up of grief and anger) the more protection we have from him.* The more courage we have for God, the more we may expect both his conduct and security. If there be any hope in a time of actual or threatened judgments, it is by laying our *mouths in the dust*, Lam. 3. 29. If there be any ground of hope, it will shine forth when we are in such a posture. There might be others in Jerusalem, who had not complied with the idolatry of that age; but none exempted from the stroke of the six destroyers, but those whose mouths lay in the dust, and whose cries against the common sin ascended to heaven; only the mourners among the good men are marked by the angel for indemnity from the public punishment.

1. Sincerity always escapes best in common judgments, and this temper of mourning for public sins, is the *greatest note of it*. This is the greatest note of sincerity. We read of an Ahab who put on sackcloth for his own sin, and humbled himself before the Lord; of a Judas sorrowing that he betrayed his Master: self-interest might broach their tears, and force out their sorrow; but never an Ahab, or Judas, or any other ungodly person in scripture, lamented the sins of others. Nay they were all eminent for holiness, that were noted for this frame, whom we have mentioned before. Moses, a nonsuch for speaking with God face to face. David, who only had that honourable title of a man after God's own heart. Isaiah, who had the fullest prospect of evangelical glory, of all the prophets. Ezra, a restorer of his

* The steps of a man [good man, our translation renders it. But the word is עָזָב a valiant man] are ordered by the Lord, and he delights in his way, Ps. 37, 23.

country. Daniel, a man greatly beloved. Christ, the Redeemer of the world; and Paul, the only apostle wrapped up in the third heaven, he was also humbled for the sins of the Corinthians, *2 Cor.* 12. 21. Ezra hath a mighty character; *He prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments, Ezra* 7. 10. And he both mourned for, and prayed against the common sin. Lot is not recorded for this without a glorious epithet: the Spirit of God overlooks those sins of his mentioned in scripture, and speaks not of him by his single name, but just Lot, his *righteous soul, 2 Pct.* 2. 7, 8. A sincere righteousness glittered in his vexation for the wronged interest of God. What a mark of honour does the Holy Ghost set upon this temper! It is not drunken Lot, or incestuous Lot, with which sins he is taxed in scripture. This publicly righteous spirit covered those temporary spots in his scutcheon.

When all other signs of righteousness may have their exceptions, this temper is the utmost term, which we cannot go beyond in our self-examination. The utmost prospect David had of his sincerity, when he was upon a diligent enquiry after it, was his anger and grief for the sin of others; when he had reached so far, he was at a stand, and knew not what more to add: *Am I not grieved with those that rise up against thee? I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them mine enemies. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts, and see if there be any wicked way in me, Psal.* 139. 21, 22, 23, 24. If there be any thing that better can evidence my sincerity than this, Lord, acquaint me with it; *know my heart*, i. e. make me to know it. He whose sorrow is only for matter confined within his own breast, or streams of it in his life, has reason many times to question the truth of it. But when a man cannot behold sin as sin in another, without sensible regret.

it is a sign he hath savingly felt the bitterness of, it in his own soul. It is a high pitch and growth, and a consent between the Spirit of God and the soul of a christian, when he can lament those sins in others, whereby the Spirit is grieved, when he can rejoice with the Spirit rejoicing, and mourn with the Spirit mourning. This is a clear testimony that we have not self ends in the service of God, that we take not up religion to serve a turn, that God is our aim, and Christ our beloved.

Now upright persons have special promises for protection. *The Lord knows the way of the upright, they shall not be ashamed in an evil time, Psal. 37. 18, 19;* they shall not be ashamed *in* it, though they may be dashed *by* it; they shall have a blessed inward security, though they may not always have an outward, when the wicked shall consume away as the fat of lambs, and exhale in the smoke. God's eyes are upon them in the worst of straits. If ever he shew himself strong, it is for those that are *perfect in heart* before him. This is the end of the rolling and running of his *eyes about the earth, 2 Chron. 16. 9:* to such he is both a sun and a shield, a sun to comfort them, and a shield to defend them that *walk uprightly, Psal. 84. 11.* There may be an uprightness in the heart, when there is an unknown, or a negligent crookedness in some particular path; and when men are negligent in reproving others for such sins as open the clouds of judgment, God may be a sun to such, to give them some comfort in a common calamity, but scarce a shield to defend them from it.

2. This frame clears us from *the guilt* of common sins. He that is not afflicted with them, contracts a guilt of those insolencies against God by a tacit approbation, or not hindering the torrent by his prayers, tears, endeavours. Sin is not to be viewed without horror; we share in the guilt, if we manifest not our detestation of the practice. The Corinthians

had not approved themselves clear in the matter of the incestuous person till they had mourned for it, 2 *Cor.* 7. 11. Jacob was afraid he should be charged by God as a murderer and thief, as well as Simeon and Levi, if he did not profess his loathing of it; *Oh my soul, come not thou into their secrets, unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united; for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will, they digged down a wall, Gen.* 49. 6. His soul should bear a testimony against their secrets; he would count it his dishonour to give their sin any countenance before God or man. David intimates, *Psa.* 101. 3, that if he did not hate the works of those that turn aside, the guilt of them would cleave to him. If we can patiently bear the dishonour of God, without marks of our displeasure, we shall be reckoned in the common infection, as one lump with the greatest sinners.

He that is not with Christ, is against him; he that is not on the side of God by a holy grief, is on the side of sin by a silent consent. A thorough dislike of sins upon the account of their abomination to God, frees us from the guilt of them in the sight of God. To mourn for them, and pray against them, is a sign we would have prevented them if it had lain in our power; and where we have contributed to them, we by those acts revoke the crime. When we cannot be reformers, all that we can do is to turn mourners, and in our places admonishers and reprovers, and God is righteous, not to charge the guilt where it is not contracted or revoked. But where any are infected with common sins, they must expect to taste of some common judgments*.

The Israelites partook of some of the Egyptian sins; and though God was upon their deliverance, yet he inflicted upon them some of the Egyptian plagues; the plague of lice, which was the first God

* Lightfoot. Glean. on *Exod.* 6. 13.

brought, without being imitated by the magicians, was common among the Israelites as well as the Egyptians; for God did not sever Goshen from Egypt till the plague of flies; *In that day will I sever the land of Goshen; I will put a division between my people and thy people, Exod. 8. 12, 23.* And therefore in *Psa. 78*, the psalmist reckoning those plagues, never mentions the lice, because that was inflicted upon Israel as well as Egypt. This is a way to keep the soul from common infection. It is difficult for a soul to defile itself with the sins of the times, when tears are continually running down the eyes for them. It is an antidote against the sin, and against the plague which follows at the heels of it. If we look not upon them with grief, we are in danger to be ensnared in the same temptation. Besides, not sorrowing for them is an implicit consent to them, and by consenting to them, we are little better than actors in them. By grieving for them, we enter our dissent, and pass our vote against them. When any sin becomes national, it is imputed to the body of the nation; as in some transgressions of the law, the whole body of the nation of the Jews was involved; and there is no way for any particular person to remove the guilt from him, but by disowning it before God.

3. A grief for common sins, is an *endeavour* to repair the honour God has lost. It is a paying to God that by repentance (as much as lies in a creature) which is due from the worst sinner himself: it is to keep up some of God's glory, when so much is trodden down. And when the grief is accompanied with a more exact obedience, it repairs the honour God hath lost by the miscarriage of others. It is an endeavour to wipe off the stains from the robe of the glory of God. And those that bear up God's glory in the world, shall find, if need be, the creative, omnipotent power of God stretched out for their defence, in as eminent a manner as the cloud by day, which

preserved the Israelites from the scorching of the sun, or the flaming fire by night, which prevented their wandering into bye-ways and precipices; for *upon all the glory shall be a defence, Isa. 4. 5, i. e.* upon those that bear the mark of his glorious redemption, and bear up his honour among the sons of men. When we concern ourselves for God's honour, God will concern himself for our protection. God never was, nor ever will be behindhand with his creature in affection. Moses was zealous for God's glory against the golden calf, and God concerned himself for his honour against Aaron and Miriam, *Num. 12*, and then against the tumults of the people.

4. The mourners in Sion are humble, and humility is preventive of judgments. To lie flat upon the ground, is a means to avoid the stroke of a cannon-ball. *When men are cast down, he shall save the humble person, Job 22. 29.* They lie lowest in the dust before God, who concern themselves not only with the weight of their own sins, but with that of others. Pride is a preparation for judgment; the higher the tower aspires, the fitter tinder it is for lightning; the bigger any thing swells, the nearer it is to bursting; the prouder any man is, the plainer butt he is for an arrow of God's wrath. Pride lifts up itself against God's laws and sovereignty, as much as this frame of spirit acknowledges, and submits to him. It was a temper contrary to this caused God to send worms to banquet upon Herod; *He gave not God the glory, Acts 12. 23.* He was not afflicted with the sin of the people, nor reprov'd them for ascribing to him the honour of God. A soul affliction for common sins is a bar to judgments. *God revives the spirit of the humble, Isa. 57. 15.* They that share in the griefs of the Spirit, shall not want the comforts of the Spirit. God is concerned in honour by virtue of his promise, not to neglect those whom he hath promised to revive. He dwells with the contrite spirit; who more contrite than he that grieves for

public sins, and family sins, and city sins, as well as his own private? Men do not use to fire their own houses, much less God the house and heart, which is dearer to him than either first or second temple, or local heaven itself. I might add,

5. That such *keep covenant with God*. The contract runs on God's part, to be an *enemy to his people's enemies*, *Exod. 23. 22*. It must run on our parts, to love that which God loves, hate that which God hates, grieve for that which grieves and dishonours him. Who can do this by an unconcernedness? Those that keep covenant with God shall not fail of one tittle of it on God's part. Such also *fear God's judgments*, and fear is a good means to prevent them. The old world feared not God's threatening of the deluge, and that came, and swallowed them up. The Sodomites feared not God's judgments, and that hastened the destroying shower. The advice of the angel upon the approach of judgments, is to *fear God, and give glory to him*, *Rev. 14. 7*. And then follows another, ver. 8, with the news of Babylon's fall; *Babylon is fallen, is fallen*, The fall of Babylon is the preservation of his people.

IV. The use. 1. Reproof for us. Where is the man that hangs his harp upon the willows at the time the temple of God is prophaned? A head, a fountain of tears for common sins, is a commodity rare to be found even in hearts otherwise gracious. The mourners have been for number but a few, like the gleanings of the vintage; but the sinners in Sion for multitude, like the weeds in fallow ground. What multitudes of those that disparage God, and trample upon his sovereign commands, rend in pieces the very law of nature as well as the rights of religion? It were well if there were one to six, as was intimated in the beginning there might be in Jerusalem; but we have reason to fear that one marker for the secret mourners would be too much for an hundred destroyers. I do not question but there are some that

sigh for the abominations they see, and hear of, and that because they are dishonourable to God as well as injurious to themselves. But who of us present here can say, we have been deeply enough, and graciously enough affected with them? Certainly both you and I may bring a charge against ourselves before the throne of God for this neglect, that we have not been thoroughly humbled for, and frequently bewailed public iniquities, and spread them before God in secret.

If we are unconcerned in common sins, can we imagine God will leave us unconcerned in common judgments? If we endeavour not to keep up the glory of God, he will extract glory to himself out of our ashes. If this frame be so little regarded among professors, what shall we say to many others that have as little remorse for the stabs of God's honour, as they would have for the tragedy of an East India prince, nay for the death of some inconsiderable fly? that have resentments for wrongs done to themselves, and sorrow at command for any worldly loss, but not one spark of regret for affronts offered to God? In this cause their hearts are as dry as a heath in a parching summer. Who laments the tearing the name of God in pieces by execrable oaths? Who bewails the impudent uncleanness boasted of by concubines in the face of the sun? Who mourns for so many thousand foreheads bearing the mark of the beast, and so many thousands more preparing to receive it? It reproves then,

1. Those that make a *mock and sport of sin*, so far they are from mourning for it. The wise man gives them the title of fools; *Fools make a mock at sin*, *Prov.* 14. 9. Which though it seems too low a character for such abominable works, yet in scripture it hath a greater import than in our common discourse, it signifies an atheist, *Psa.* 14. 1. Prodigious madness! to make that our sport which is the dishonour of God, the murderer of Christ, the grief of the Spirit,

and the destruction of the soul; that which opens the flood-gates of wrath, and brings famines, plagues, wars upon a people! If mourning for other's sins be an affection like that of angels, delighting in other's sins is an affection like that of devils. He is at the greatest distance from Christ, that looks pleasantly upon that which Christ could not regard without grief and anger. God seems to seal up such to destruction, as well as the mourners to preservation; *And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping and mourning, to baldness and girding with sackcloth, and behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine, let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die. And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, Isa. 22. 12, 13; they were ranters instead of mourners, and God passes this sentence on them, their iniquity shall not be purged from them till they die.* If we carry ourselves jollily at the sins of others, we evidence that the concerns of God are of little concern to us, that we have slight thoughts of his glory, and cast it at the heels of our own passions.

2. Those that make others' sins the matter of *invectives*, rather than that of lamentations, and bespatter the man without bewailing the sin. We should consider common sins with affection to God, and pity to the offenders; with a desire that they may restore, by a true conversion, the glory they have robbed God of by an accursed rebellion. While we hate the sin, we should evidence that we love the man.* We must never love the wickedness, nor hate the person. We pity a sick man, though we loathe his disease. Sinners are miserable enough without our hatred, and by hating them we make ourselves more miserable, by committing a fault against reason and nature, and do them no good. The more wicked any

* Nonnunquam sævituri in culpam sævimus in hominem. Prosper.

man is, the more worthy of pity, by how much the more his crime is our hatred. God, who is infinite purity, hates men's sins, because they are enemies to his holiness ; but he hath a common affection to their persons, as they are the effects of his goodness and creative power. Our exclamation against common sins ought not to exceed lamentations for them. There ought to be more grief in our hearts, than fire in our tongues. They break the whole law, that lament not the crime out of love to the law maker, and grieve not for the sinner out of love to their neighbour.

3. Those who are *imitators* of common sins instead of being mourners for them. As though others did not pilfer God's right fast enough, and were too slow in pulling him from his throne ; as if they grieved that others had got the start of them in wickedness. It is a pious sadness, and a blessed grief to be affected with common sins, without being fettered by them ; to mourn for them, without cleaving to them ; to be transported with sorrow for them, without being drawn by a love to them.

4. Those that *fret* against God, instead of fretting against their own foolishness, *Prov.* 19. 3. The sins of good men are many times provocations to God to draw up the sluice from the hearts of wicked men, and give liberty to their lusts, for the chastening of others ; and therefore in grieving for the sins of others' they implicitly grieve for their own.

5. Those who are more transported against others' sins, as they are, or may be *occasions of hurt* to them, than as they are injuries to God. How warm are we often in our own cause, and how cold in God's ? We partly satisfy our own discontent by such a carriage, but not our duty.

6. Those who are so far from mourning for common sins, that they never truly mourned for their own. Who have yet the treasures of wickedness, after the rod of God hath been upon them ; *Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked,*

Mich. 6. 9, 10, reflecting upon the rod they had felt? Common sins are but a glass wherein we may see our common nature. The best men have the worst sins in their nature, though by grace they have them not in their practice. He that grieves not for other men's sins, more or less, never grieved truly for his own. He that is not concerned for the dishonour of God by others, is little concerned for the dishonour of God by himself. Let us use our eyes for those ends for which God hath given them; they are instruments of sight, and instruments of sorrow.

It is necessary for us to mourn for our own sins. We can never mourn for other's sins, unless we mourn for our own. If we sorrow not for our own, the sorrow we may pretend to have for others, proceeds not from a right cause. We have that one sin of Adam in our nature, which subjected the whole world to an anathema. Let us not stay in generals; every man will lay the fault upon sin in the bulk, without reflecting on the sin in his own bowels. We can complain particularly of those sins that are common, and why should we rest in generals, when we come to our own? *Dolus versatur in universalibus*, it is a deceitful sorrow that is for sin in a heap. Is there not perfidiousness to God, coldness in his ways, too much slighting the gospel, want of bowels and compassion, incorrigibleness under judgments, houses fired, and pride not consumed; falseness in resolutions, like oxen moving with the touch of the goad, and presently standing still; *deceitful bows*, letting the string slip after they have stood fully bent? *Hos.* 10. 4.

There may be sins among us that may cause a storm that we little think of: the mariners little suspected Jonah to be cause of the tempest till he discovered it himself. He that never mourned for his own sins, cannot perform this duty so necessary for his preservation, and therefore cannot expect the mark of God in a time of public judgment. He that would rightly mourn for the corruptions of others, must

enquire whether he hath not the same in his own bowels, and fling the hardest stone at them. Judah calls for Tamar to the flames for that crime which himself had been a partner and actor in; so apt are we to be severe against other's sins, and indulgent to our own. The best have need to mourn for their own sins in relation to the public: the only good man in the ship was Jonah, and for his sin was the storm sent, and the rest like to be wrecked.

2. Use. Of *comfort* to such as mourn for common sins. All the carnal world hath not such a writ of protection to shew in the whole strength of nature, as the meanest mourner in Sion hath in his sighs and tears. Christ's mark is above all the shields of the earth, and those that are stamped with it, have his wisdom to guard them against folly, his power against weakness, the everlasting Father against man, *whose breath is in his nostrils*. We see that God doth not strike at random, but reserves a sweetness for his servants in the midst of his fury against his enemies; he hath his messengers to mark, as well as his executioners to strike; the issuing the resolute orders of his fury, hinders not those of his grace and compassion to his own. He will have a care of his balsam-trees that distil this precious liquor, no less than he commanded the Israelites in their sharpest wars to have a care of the *fruitful trees of a land*, *Deut. 20. 19*. God in the 6th verse following the text gives the like charge to the executioners of his judgments, as David did to the army concerning Absalom, *2 Sam. 18. 5*, *Deal gently with the young man; come not near any man upon whom is the mark. Ezek. 9. 6*. He makes provision first for the security of those, before he unsheaths his sword against his enemies. The deluge flows not from heaven till Noah be cased in the ark, nor is Sodom on fire till Lot be lodged in the mountain.

God will always have a church in the world, and suffer a generation of his own to inhabit the earth:

God's attributes shall not interfere one with another ; his truth remains firm notwithstanding the provocations of men. When those people were ripe for judgments, God had his mourners among the idolaters which he marks for preservation ; when he had threatened great judgments, *Joel 2. 30, 31*, the turning the sun into darkness and the moon into blood, he promises a remnant in Jerusalem and Sion ; *And it shall come to pass that whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be delivered, for in mount Sion, and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call,* ver. 32. Neither the fury of men shall, nor the judgments of God will, extinguish the church ; not the malice of men, because of God's power, nor God himself, because of his truth ; *The Lord hath said.* God will either preserve under judgments, or take away in them, to a place of happiness.

It is thought by some, that the reason Enoch was snatched to heaven in the midst of his life, according to the rate of living in that age, was because he was afflicted with the sins of those among whom he lived. And indeed he could scarce walk with God without grieving that others disdained to walk with him, and acted contrary to him : God would take him from that affliction, as well as from the danger of being corrupted by age. He will either have his *chambers* wherein to hide them here *till the indignation be overpassed, Isa. 26. 20, 21*, or his mansions to lodge them in for ever with himself. What hurt is it to any to be refused a hiding-place here, that he may be conducted to the possession of a glorious residence for ever ? That judgment that takes off the fetters of a wicked man for execution, knocks off the fetters of the godly for a gaol delivery ; like fire it consumes the dross, and refines the gold. The day of God's wrath is *a day of gloominess to the wicked, Joel 2. 2* ; but as the morning spread upon the mountains to the

godly mourners, the dawning of comfort to them. God out of the same pillar of the cloud diffused light upon the Israelites, and shot thunders and lightnings upon the Egyptians, to which perhaps the prophet might here allude.

3. Use. Mourn for the sins of *the time and place, where you live.* It is the least dislike we can shew to them. A flood of grief becomes us in a flood of sin. How well would it be, if we were as loud in crying for mercy, as our sins at the present are in crying for vengeance? While judgments march to seize our persons, our grief should run to damp the judgments: moist walls choke the bullet. It is far better to mourn for the cause of judgments, than to mourn under them. The jolly blades were the first prey to the enemy; *They that chaunt to the sound of the viol, and drink wine in bowls, shall go captive with the first that go captive.* *Amos* 6. 1, 2, 3, to ver. 7. We of this city have most reason to mourn; the metropolis of a nation is the metropolis usually of sin, and the fairest mark for the arrows of God's indignation.

The *chief* city of a nation is usually threatened in scripture, Rabbah of the Ammonites, Damascus of Syria, Tyrus of Phœnicia, Babylon of the Chaldean empire, Jerusalem of Judea, and suitably, why not London of England? And let no man think that mourning is a degenerate and effeminate disposition: does Solomon ever imprint the same character on mourning as he doth on laughter? *Eccles.* 2. 2. Does he ever vilify that with a term of madness, and call the mourners Bedlams? How can any, who hath not put off the title and nature of man, behold, without amazement and grief, men so bold, as to pull down the judgments of God upon them, and force his indignation? This temper is a pious embalming Christ's crucified honour; shall any man that professes Christ have so little love to him, as not to bestow a groan upon him, when he sees him freshly dishonoured and abused?

If we had not committed any sin in our whole life, there is cause of mourning for the abominations of the world. Christ had an unspotted innocence and an inexpressible grief for Jerusalem's sins and misery; *Oh Jerusalem, Jerusalem, how often would I have gathered thee, and thou wouldest not!* Never doth sorrow more appear in love, than when it is more for what dishonours God, than what pincheth us. Men may pretend a grief for the sins of the times, when it is only for themselves, that they have not those pleasing opportunities of advancing themselves, and that estimation in the world, that stage for pride and covetousness to act upon, which they desire. Our mourning is then right, when we grieve not so much that we, as that God is a sufferer. It should be proportionable where there are great breaches of God's law; our grief should be as full as, if possible, to fill up the ditch that is digged; the Septuagint in the text implies it, *κατασυναζόντων*. Paul and Barnabas tore their garments, (a sign of a great grief and indignation) when the *Heathens would have sacrificed to them as Gods, Acts 14. 13*; they used not the same expressions in smaller sins; but this was against the nature of God, and a multitude engaged in it. The greater the sin, the greater the sorrow.

I need not mention the sins among us; the impudent atheism, contempt of the gospel, putrifying lust, barefaced pride, rending divisions, many sins visible enough to be grieved for, and too many to be spoken of. The sorrow should be universal. Not for one sin which may be against any man's particular interest, but for all, even those that our carnal advantage is not concerned in. God is dishonoured by one as well as by another, and Christ is crucified by one as well as by another. It must be attended with a more strict obedience: it is the highest generosity to wear Christ's livery, when others put it off and lay it aside as useless. No doubt but Joseph of Arimathea mourned as well as the rest for the sufferings of our

Saviour, but he testified also an heroic affection to him, in going boldly to Pilate to beg the body of Jesus, for an honourable burial, when none of the other disciples sought after it, but trusted more to the swiftness of their heels for their own security, than concerned themselves for the honour of their Master. While others therefore are defiling the world with their abominations, let us be washing it with our tears, and filling heaven with our cries, that when God marcheth in his fury, we may be secure by his acceptance of our humiliations.

Motives.

1. This is a means to have *great tokens* of the love of God. No question but Christ in his agony bewailed the sins of the world, and then was an angel sent to comfort him, and assure him of an happy issue. It was just after the testimony of his displeasure against Peter for dissuading him from that death, whereby he was to honour God, and wash off the stain of sin, and repair the violations of the law, whereby he manifested a concern for his Father's honour, that he was transfigured, and had therein the earnest of an heavenly glory, and that transporting voice, *This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him*; *Mat.* 16. 29; & 17. 1, 2, &c.

2. It is a means to *prevent* judgments. Tears cleansed by the blood of Christ, are a good means to quench that justice which is a consuming fire. Sin puts a stop to the working of God's bowels, and opens the magazines of wrath; grief for it disarms God's hand of his thunders, and may divert his darts from our hearts. No other defence is often left against the strength of judgments after sin hath made its entrance. A *holy seed* in Jerusalem, is the guard of it in the time of Senacherib's invasion; *The holy seed shall be the substance thereof*, *Isa.* 6. 13. Growth in sin ripens judgments, turns blossoms and buds into fruit, rods into scorpions. Grief for it turns scorpions

into rods, lessens a judgment, if not wholly prevents it. The water of repentance is the best way to quench the flames of sin, and sparks of wrath. If good men fall under a common judgment, it may be often for a defect in this temper. This was Austin's opinion, * That many good men are taken away with the wicked in common judgments; because though they do not commit the same sins, yet they connive at their iniquities, and so are lashed with their rods, temporarily chastened, but not eternally punished.

3. It will *sweeten* judgments. Such may say of judgment, as Paul of death, O judgment, where is thy sting! It is a double burden to lie under the weight of common judgments, and the weight of common sins; grief for them is a means to remove the guilt, and thereby to ease thee of a judgment. If we are concerned in mourning for sin, we shall be more fit to honour God, if he makes us fall under his stroke. A holy sorrow will bring us into a submissive frame. Aaron had been, without question, humbled for his timorous compliance with the people in the making of the golden calf; and when God came to strike him near in his own children, he *held his peace*, *Lev. 10. 3.* No doubt but his former humiliation fitted him for his present patience.

4. Our repentance for our own sins was *never right, unless we are of this temper.* Repentance is a justice towards God, and therefore is conversant about other men's sins in a hatred of them. It is for sin as sin, and sin is sin in whatsoever subject it be, and worthy of hatred according to right reason, and therefore that grace whereby a man hates it in his own person, will engage him to hate it wheresoever it is; and we always grieve for the increase of that which is the object of our hatred. A truly just man hates the injury committed against another as well as that against himself.

* August. de Civit. Dei. lib. 1 cap. 9.

That filthiness which displeases a penitent in his own act, displeases him in another's act, there being the same adequate reason, and sin being of the same nature against God in another as in himself. It is *all abominations*, in the text; this is an argument of sincerity, to mourn for one may be from self-interest, to mourn for all must be from a pure affection.

5. It is an argument of a *true affection* to God. To mourn for sin when it is rare, though gross, is not so much a sign of sincerity, as to mourn for it when it is epidemical, when the foundations of godliness are out of course and the graces contrary to those sins are generally discountenanced, as it is a greater sign of sincerity to love the word, when it is generally slighted, than to love it when all admire it. What a noble affection had that lady in Samuel, *1 Sam.* 4. 19, &c. that grieved not so much for the loss of her father, husband, friends, but bewailed the departure of *the glory* of Israel, and implicitly at least, the sin that occasioned it? How did her affection to God drown all carnal affections? Her sorrow for the ark stifled the sorrow of her travail, and the joy at the birth of her son. *She regarded it not.* This is an evident token of affection, when we mourn most for the sins which most dishonour God, and the sins of those persons that seem to be nearer to God, and cast most reproaches upon his name.

6. Shall we be outstripped by *idolaters*? The mourning for others' sins was a custom kept up in Israel after their revolt from God unto Jeroboam. When Naboth was put to death for a pretended crime of blasphemy, a fast was proclaimed to *lament his sin*, *1 Kings* 21. 12, and though with a wicked intention to palliate a murder with the cloak of religion, yet it evidenceth this mourning for the gross sins of others to be a common sentiment among them, and practised upon the like occasions.

7. We have *just fears* of judgments. We know not whence they will come, from the north or from the south. God sets up his warnings in the heavens, we behold him frowning and preparing his arrows; and are we careless in what posture we shall meet him? He hath spit in our faces, made us a by-word and reproach; should we not be humbled? *If her Father had spit in her face, should she not be ashamed, Numb. 12. 14.* God seems to be departing. He hath as it were kept open market a long time, he seems now to be putting up his wares, removing his candlestick, withdrawing the power of his ordinances, recalling his messengers, the light is almost in the socket. The voice of God is received with a deaf ear, the reproofs and admonitions of God have not a kindly operation, the signs of judgment amaze us, and the amazement quite vanishes. We start like a man in a dream, and fall back upon our pillows. Can we expect God to stay? He seems to be upon the threshold of the temple, come down already from the Cherubims; and is it not high time to bewail our own sins, and the common abominations, that have so polluted the place of his habitation, that we may say we cannot see how God can stay with honour to himself? If we bewail the sins that provoke him to it, God may stay; if he will not, let us at least shew this affection to him at parting,

This is not a thing unbecoming the highest christian. Does not the *Spirit grieve* for the sins of others which play the wantons with the grace of God? *Grieve not the holy Spirit of God, Eph. 4. 30.* The holy Spirit hath no sins of his own to grieve for. Shall we be above that which the Spirit of God thinks himself not above? Shall we refuse mourning for that which goes to the heart of the Holy Ghost? Let us therefore examine what are our own sins, what are the abominations of the times and places wherein we live; make inquisition for the one, that we may drag

them out before the Lord: and in our places endeavour to stop and reform the other. As the true fire of love to God will melt us into tears, so it will heat us into zeal. He is no friend, that will complain of a toad's being in another's bosom, but not strive to kill it. It will shew either cowardice or falseness. That zeal is wild-fire that is not accompanied with an holy sorrow, and that sorrow is crude which is not accompanied with a godly zeal.

COMFORT
IN
CHILD-BEARING.

1 *Tim.* 2. 15.

NOTWITHSTANDING SHE SHALL BE SAVED IN CHILD-BEARING, IF THEY CONTINUE IN FAITH, AND CHARITY, AND HOLINESS WITH SOBRIETY.

BELIEVERS COMFORTED IN THEIR GREATEST
DISTRESS.

Exposition of the text—The doctrine of it—The punishment inflicted upon woman for the first transgression—The nature of it—Though continued, does not extend to salvation or preservation—Never was intended that all the punishments denounced after the fall should be removed in this life—But to believers the nature of these punishments is altered—Cannot prejudice their present interests—The first promise secures under all the sufferings of those punishments—The reason why these punishments are continued—Reasons on God's part—On the believer's part—The subject improved—Directions applied to the time of travail—Encouragements to fiduciary acts in that period.

I SHALL not take my rise any higher than ver. 12, where the apostle orders that a woman should not teach. *But I suffer not a woman to teach*, i. e. publicly, and two reasons are rendered for this :

1. *She was last in creation : Adam was first formed, then Eve.

2. First in defection. *And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression,* ver. 14. The fall of man was the fruit of the woman's first doctrine, and therefore she is not suffered to teach any more ; the woman was deceived by the serpent, and so drew her husband, and whole posterity into ruin. Some of the papists bring this place as an argument against women's reading the scripture ; but no reason can conclude it from this place. How can the Spirit of God prohibit their reading the scripture in private, and the instruction of their families, since women are among those who are commended for reading the scripture ? *Acts* 17. 11, 12, where the honourable women are mentioned. And Lois and Eunice, are applauded for their instruction of Timothy. Are not women bound by that command of Peter, *to give a reason of their faith to any that ask them*, unless they would have women christians without reason ? What was the office of those ecclesiastical widows in the primitive times, but to instruct the younger women ? But this is not to be charged upon all the papists : Becanus only is the man that Rivet mentions. †

And because upon this declaration of the apostle, some might be dejected by the consideration of the deep hand the woman had in the first fall, in the punishment inflicted upon them for it, the apostle in the text brings in a notwithstanding for their comfort. Notwithstanding her guilt in defection, her punishment in child-bearing, she has as good a right to salvation as the man : so that the apostle here answers by way of anticipation, an objection which might be made, whether the guilt contracted by the woman, and the punishment inflicted, might not hinder her eternal salvation. The apostle answers, No. Though

* Hierom. † Isagog. ad Script. c. 13. p. 990, 991.

she was first in the transgression, and the pain of child-bearing was the punishment of that first sin, yet the woman may arrive to everlasting salvation notwithstanding that pain, if she be adorned with those graces which are necessary for all christians. Though the punishment remain, yet the believing woman is in the covenant of grace, under the wings of the Mediator of that covenant, if she have faith, the condition of the covenant, which works by love and charity, and is attended with holiness and renewal of the heart.

Observe; God hath gracious cordials to cheer the hearts of believers *in their distress, and in the midst of those cases which are sufficient of themselves to cast them down.* The apostle here alludes to that curse upon the woman. *Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children, Gen. 3. 16.* The punishment is peculiar to the married woman, besides that punishment which was common to her with the man.

Thy sorrow and thy conception. Hendiadys, say some; the sorrow of thy conception. The word חרון signifies the whole time of the woman's bearing in the womb, and so includes not only those pains in the very time of labour, but also all those precursory indispositions, as the weakness of the stomach, heaviness of the head, irregular longings, and those other symptoms which accompany conceptions. Though this pain seems to be natural, from the constitution of the body, yet since some other creatures bring forth with little or no pain;* it would not have been so with the woman in innocency, because all pain, which is a punishment of sin, had not been incident to a sinless and immortal body.

We will consider the words apart.

* Aristot. Hist. Animal. l. 7. c. 9.

Saved. It may either note the salvation of the soul, or the preservation of the woman in child-bearing. The first I suppose is principally intended, for the apostle here would signify some special comfort to women under that curse. But the preservation of women in child-bearing was a common thing, testified by daily experience in the worst, as well in as the best women, and christianity did not bring the professors of it into a worse estate in those things which immediately depended upon God, or make the children vipers, not to come into the world without the death of their mothers. Yet a temporal preservation may be included: for when an eternal salvation is promised, temporal salvation is also promised, according to the methods of God's wisdom and goodness in the course of his providence, there being in all such promises a tacit reserve, viz. if God sees it good for us; and the manner of their preservation also, wherein the preservation of a believer differs from that of an unregenerate person. Others are preserved by God, as a merciful Creator and governor, in a way of common providence, for the keeping up of the world; but believers are preserved in the way of promise and covenant in the exercise of faith, and by the special love of God, as a tender Father, and their God in covenant with them through Christ.

In child-bearing. *δια τευγονίας*, through child-bearing. The preposition *δια* is often taken for *εν*, as that he might be the Father of all that believe, though they be not circumcised, *πιστευόντων δι' ακροθυγίας*, *believing in circumcision*, Rom. 5. 11, where it notes the state wherein they shall be saved. So it notes here not the cause of the salvation of the woman, but the state wherein she shall be saved, and amounts to thus much; the punishment inflicted upon the woman for her first sin shall not be removed in this life, yet notwithstanding this, there is a certain way of salvation by faith, though she pass through this punishment.

For by τεκνογονία is not meant a simple child-bearing, but a child-bearing in such a manner as God hath threatened with sorrow and grief.

If they continue. By *they* is not meant the children, as some imagine, because of the change of the singular to the plural; the sense then should run thus, she shall be saved, if the children remain in faith, &c. That would be absurd, to think that the salvation of the mother should depend upon the faith and grace of the children. When it is sometimes seen that the children of a godly mother may prove as wicked as hell itself. But by *they* is meant the woman. The name woman is taken collectively for all women, and therefore the plural number is added. The apostle passes from the singular number to the plural, as he had done from the plural to the singular, ver. 9. *In like manner let the women adorn themselves* in modesty, where he uses the plural, but ver. 11, re-assumes the other number again in his discourse. The graces which are here put as the conditions, are, faith, charity, sanctification, sobriety. Where the apostle seems to oppose those to the first causes or ingredients of the defection. 1. *Faith*, opposed to *unbelief* of the precept of God and the threatening annexed. 2. *Charity*, opposed to a *disaffection to God*. As though God were an enemy to their happiness, and commanded a thing which prejudiced their happiness, whereupon must arise ill surmises of God, and an aversion from him. 3. *Sanctification*. In opposition to this *pollution* brought upon the soul by that first defection; there must therefore be in them an aim and endeavour to attain that primitive integrity and purity they then lost. 4. *Sobriety*, Σωφροσύνη, temperance. Because the giving the reins to sense, and obeying the longings thereof, was the cause of the fall, Gen. 3. 6. She saw that it was pleasant to the eye. Original sin is called concupiscence and lusting, and to this is opposed sobriety.

1. *Faith.* This is put first, because it is the fundamental grace. It is the employer of charity, for it works by it; the root of sanctification, for by faith the heart is purified. By faith is chiefly meant the grace of faith. Faith in the habit; faith in the exercise.

2. *Charity.* The first sin was an enmity against God; therefore there is now necessarily a love to God. The first sin was virtually an enmity to all the posterity of man, which were to come out of his loins; therefore love to mankind is necessary. And faith always infers love to God and man.

3. *Sanctification* is here added, because by that both the truth of faith and love appears to ourselves and others. And justification by faith is thereby ratified, *James 2. 24.* By sanctification is not here meant a particular holiness or chastity due to the marriage bed, as some of the papists assert, but an universal sanctity of heart and life.

4. *Sobriety.* This is a natural means for preservation. Intemperance makes bodily distempers more dangerous in their assaults. True faith is accompanied with temperance and sobriety in the use of lawful comforts. The papists, though without any good ground, frame an argument from hence to prove marriage to be a sacrament, asserting that those graces of faith and charity, &c. are conferred upon the woman by virtue of marriage, and *ex vi institutionis.* How severe a doctrine is it then to engage any in vows of a single life, when they might have a readier way to attain grace with the satisfaction of nature? Are not the virtues mentioned here, as necessary to the single as the married christians? Who ever heard that marriage was appointed to confer those christian graces which are necessary for men and women in all conditions? Besides, is it probable that that was instituted to confer christian graces, which was instituted in paradise before christianity

was in being, and had been valid if man had stood in innocency, where there had been no need of justifying faith?

Observe, 1. The *punishment* of the woman: in child-bearing. 2. The *comfort* of the woman. She shall be saved. 3. The *condition* of the salvation. If they continue. Wherein is implied an exhortation to continue in faith, &c.

Many observations might be raised. As, 1. The pain in child-bearing is a punishment inflicted upon the woman for the first sin. 2. The continuance of this punishment after redemption by Christ, does not hinder the salvation of the woman, if there be the gospel-conditions requisite. 3. The exercise of faith, with other christian graces, is a peculiar means for the preservation of believers under God's afflicting hand. But I shall sum them all up in this one

Doctrine. The continuance of the punishment inflicted upon women for the first sin, does not prejudice her eternal salvation, nor her preservation in child-bearing, where there are the conditions of faith, and other graces. Here I shall speak, 1. Concerning the punishment and the cause of it. 2. The nature of it. 3. Its not prejudicing eternal salvation.

I. Concerning the *punishment*. Child-bearing itself is not the punishment, but the pain in it. For the blessing, *increase and multiply*, was given in innocency. This punishment is peculiar to the woman, and superadded to that inflicted upon the man, wherein the woman also hath her share, though it lay heaviest upon Adam's shoulders. And because this punishment is the greater, it is disputed in the schools whether Adam's or Eve's sin were the greater. Various opinions there are. We may, I think, safely make these conclusions.

1. As to the kind of sin it was *equal in both*: They both had an equal pride, an equal aspiring to be like God: for in all probability, Eve gave not her husband the fruit to eat, without acquainting him

with the reasons which moved her to eat it, as also the advantage she expected from it. And God chargeth this aspiring humour upon the man, *Gen.* 3. 22. The man, בָּרָא , *is become like one of us*. Both of them therefore embraced the temptation as it was directed, and swallowed the fruit, with an expectation to be like, not the angels (as some think, from *Gen.* 3. 5, *You shall be as gods, Elohim*;) but like God himself, as appears by ver. 22, in that ironical speech, where the Lord God Jehovah saith, *The man is become like one of us*. They both believed the serpent, both broke the command in eating the fruit, both were guilty of this aspiring ambition. Some indeed think Eve ate twice of the fruit, once before the serpent, and the other time when she gave her husband; *She did eat, and gave to her husband with her, and he did eat, Gen.* 3. 6.* But that is not so clear in the text.

2. In regard of the *first motion* to this sin, Eve's sin was the greater. She was the seducer of Adam, which the apostle expresseth in the verse before the text. *The woman being deceived, was in the transgression*. Where the apostle intimates the woman's sin in that respect to be greater than the man's. Adam was in it too, but the woman deeper.

3. In regard of the woman's *condition*, the sin was greater on Adam's part, † 1. Because he, being the man, had *more power* to resist, more strength to argue the case. 2. Eve had a *stronger and craftier adversary* to deal with, the *subtlest of all the beasts of the field, Gen.* 3. 1, animated and inspired by a craftier devil. The stronger the tempter, the more excusable the sin. Adam was tempted by Eve, but Eve by the serpent. 3. Eve had the command of not eating *immediately from her husband*; which laid not altogether so strong a tie upon her as it did upon him, who had it immediately from the mouth of God,

* Mariana in loc.

† Estius in senten.

and therefore was more certain of the verity of the precept.

II. Of what *nature* is this punishment?

1. It is not a punishment in a *rigid* sense, nor continued as such,

Because it is not *commensurate to the nature* of the sin, neither is it that penalty which the law required. Death was due, and death immediately upon the offence; but death was kept off by the interposition of the Mediator, and this, which is less than death, inflicted at present. The Mediator or Days-man interposed before this sentence; for the promise of the seed which should *bruise the serpent's head*, preceded the pronouncing of this sentence, *Gen. 3. 15, 16.* God arms himself against both, but not with those weapons they had deserved. Capital crimes are usually attended with capital punishments, which draw a destruction upon the offender. Where death is deserved, and a lighter punishment inflicted, it is rather an act of clemency, than strict justice, and may be called by the name of a partial pardon, or reprieve, as well as a punishment. It is indeed a punishment when conscience racks a man with further expectation of torment, when it is but a prologue to everlasting burnings, when through those pains any fall into the place of everlasting horror. It is then more properly a punishment, when it proceeds from an irreconcilable justice, armed with omnipotence in the execution, not when it proceeds from an anger mixed with mildness, and mitigated by the intercessions of a Mediator.

It is not a *reparation* of the injury done to God. One reason of the institution of punishment is to repair the damage the person offended sustains by the malefactor, as far as he is capable. The injury done to God cannot be repaired by any temporary punishment. No nor indeed actually by an eternal one, though an eternal suffering is all the reparation a finite creature is capable to make to the honour of

God. A man is capable of making some kind of amends to his neighbour for an offence done, but God, being infinitely our superior, cannot have his honour repaired by any thing a creature can do or suffer.

It is not continued as a *part* of satisfaction to the justice of God. As though Christ needed the sufferings of the creature to make up the sum which he was to pay for us, and which he hath already paid. It is not, on the account of the death of Christ, purely a vindictive, but a medicinal act to a believer. It is rather to awaken us than to satisfy justice. As we use rough means with a man who is fallen into a swoon, not to have satisfaction from him for any injury he may have done us, but to fetch him out of his fit. These punishments are to awaken men to a sight of their first sin.

The proper impulsive cause of punishments is *wrath*. Though this was the first cause of this sentence, yet it is not inflicted in wrath upon a believer. Though at first it was an effect of God's anger, yet in a believer it is a fruit of God's fatherly anger, wherein he acts with a composition of judge and father. In inflicting it he preserves the authority of a judge; in preserving under it, and pardoning the sin for which it was inflicted, he evidenceth the affection of a father. Punishment, as such is only to hurt, and make men reap the fruit of their iniquity: but the end of affliction in the intention of the person that does afflict, is sometimes to benefit.

2. Yet it is in *some sort* a punishment, and something *more than an affliction*.

in respect of the meritorious cause, *sin*. This is not inflicted *ratione absoluti dominii*, but *ratione meriti*. It is not an act of absolute sovereignty, but a judicial legal act, upon the demerit of sin. There are some afflictions which are not punishments, as in the case of the man that was born blind: Christ tells us that it was *neither for his own sin, nor for the sins of his parents*, but that God might be glorified, *John 9. 2, 3*,

i. e. God in inflicting that blindness, respected neither the sin of the man, nor the sin of the parents, but the making him a passive subject of his glory, in our Saviour's miraculous cure. But in this case God respected the sin of the woman as the cause and reason of the punishment.—Again: Because if man had stood in innocency, neither *this grief*, nor indeed *any other* would ever have been known. The birth in innocency, would have been without sorrow and grief, as the hunger and thirst which would have been in Adam in that state, would have been without that gnawing in the stomach, and that pain which we find in those defects, because a state of integrity and perfect righteousness must needs be without grief. But after the fall, all those pains incident to man or woman, are fruits of the curse of sin.

III. This punishment does not *hinder* salvation, though it be *continued*.

I shall lay down these propositions to clear up this matter.

1. God intended not, in the acceptance of Christ's mediation, *to remove in this life all the punishments* denounced after the fall. God takes away the eternal, but not the temporal. For this very punishment was threatened after his acceptance of Christ's mediation, and after the compact and covenant between the Father and the Son, about their redemption of mankind, because the promise preceded the threatening, and the mediatory covenant preceded the promise. Some parts of Christ's purchase are only payable in another life, and some fruits of redemption God intends for growth only in another soil; such are freedom from pain, diseases, death, and sin. And therefore the last day, when believers shall be gathered together, is called by way of excellency, the *day of redemption*, *Eph. 4. 30*, as if we had nothing of redemption properly in this life, because we have it not complete. And it is called upon this account the *time of refreshing*, and *the time of the restitution of all things*, *Acts 3. 19, 21*,

when all things shall be restored to their primitive completeness, and we shall have a full refreshment by a removal of all the evils which we suffer by reason of sin.

So that the satisfaction made by Christ extends not to a present removal of all the effects of the curse, pains of the body, death of relations, &c. The ground is not restored to its original vigour and fruitfulness, man must still eat his bread in the sweat of his brow, women must still bring forth with sorrow, our lives must waste by a continual invasion of weaknesses and diseases, we must drop one after another into the grave, send some before us, and leave others to come after us; though God in mercy mitigates these, in some more, in some less, according to his sovereign pleasure; and though those curses do materially continue, yet they are attended with a blessing, the fruits of Christ's purchase. But the full value of Christ's satisfaction will appear, when there shall be a new heaven and a new earth, when the day of redemption shall dawn, and all tears be wiped from believers' eyes. But God never promised the total removal of them in this life to any saint, no though he should have all the faith and holiness of all the catalogue of saints in the book of life centered in him.

2. Christ never *intended* in the payment of the price of our redemption, the *present removal of them*. He interposed himself before this sentence was pronounced, (for the promise preceded the threatening) and therefore shewed himself content, that those marks should be set upon that sin, though he prevented by his mediation the dreadful sentence of eternal death. Christ never expected it; for the compact between the Father and the Son did not run in this strain. Christ's enemies were not presently upon his ascension to be made his footstool, whereof death is not the least; but he was to sit at the right hand of God, expecting it; neither can we expect to be rid of our burdens, till Christ's victory over his enemies be fully

complete. He sent after his ascension the Spirit to be our comforter, which supposes a state wherein we should need comfort : and when are we under a greater necessity of comfort, than when the punishment of sin is actually inflicted on us ? The Spirit was to comfort us in the absence of our Saviour, and consequently in the absence and want of those fruits of redemption which are not yet completed.

3. Christ intended and did actually take away the *curse of those punishments* from every believer. As Christ came to take away the guilt of sin, so by consequence he took away the curse of punishment ; for as he was *not a minister of sin*, so he was not a minister of the curse, *Gal. 2. 17*, for he himself by taking the curse upon himself, took it off from us ; so that though the curse remains materially, yet it does not formally. As when man felt his understanding and will were not destroyed, but the purity and healthfulness of those faculties which made up his well-being were lost : so in redemption, the temporal punishment is not removed, but the curse, which is the sting in that punishment, and is indeed the essential part of it, is removed, since the anger of God is pacified by the death of Christ. Death was a curse upon man for sin, yet the death of a believer falls not under that title, because Christ hath taken away the sting, *O death ! where is thy sting*, *1 Cor. 15. 55, 56, &c.* And the victory over it, he saith, is given us *through our Lord Jesus Christ*. Whence the apostle puts even death itself, and things present, into the catalogue of privileges, upon the account of Christ ; *Life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours, and ye are Christ's, and Christ is God's*, *1 Cor. 3. 22*. Not that death simply in itself is a privilege, but death as conquered, and as attended with consequent blessings, is so to a believer.

Now the same reason is for all the other parts of the curse, which were either prologues to, or attendants upon death. And as Christ destroyed death

by raising his own body from the grave, thereby taking from death the power of perpetually retaining man : so in the same manner he hath taken away those punishments, that they shall not perpetually remain, though they do for a time. But when *death is swallowed up in victory*, all the attendants on it shall undergo the same fate. Though the curse was not immediately the work of the devil, yet that which procured it was, and Christ's intention being to take away sin, it was also to take away the curse, which was intentionally the devil's work, his chief aim being to bring men under the curse, by enticing them to sin.

The *end* of his manifestation was, *to destroy the works of the devil*, 1 John 3. 8. Christ therefore bore our infirmities, our natural penal infirmities, though not our natural sinful ones, unless morally, i. e. by suffering for them ; he bore the infirmity of our nature, though not our personal infirmities. He endured pain, and grief, and death, and greater than we can endure ; but he did not bear every particular pain and disease which ariseth from sin, and a particular cause ; yet by satisfying the justice of God, which required death, he satisfied for all other pains which were parts of the curse, though he did not formally feel them ; so that no longer they remain as a curse, no more than death itself is a curse to a believer. Now, as Christ by his death upon the cross did remove the sting of death from every believer, and sanctify it, though he did not die every kind of death which a man may die ; so by enduring pain and grief, and being a man of sorrows, he took away the sting of all those pains, which are fruits of the curse, though they were of a different kind from those he bath himself endured. This I have added to prevent an objection that may be made, that Christ endured not this particular pain, and therefore the curse is not taken away.

4. Hence it will follow, that to a believer *the very*

nature of these punishments is altered. Whence arises a mighty difference between the same punishments when suffered by a believer and by an unregenerate man. Though they are *materially* the same, yet not *formally*, nor *eventually*. In the one, the sting remains, in the other it is taken away. The one is an earnest of eternal torture, and a sprinkling of hell; the other is in order to salvation, and sanctified by the blood of Christ. Christ by his cross hath made our judgments to become medicinal, and healing. The intention of the agent makes a vast difference. There is a great difference between a punishment edged with a prince's wrath, and those which are sweetened with a father's affection; much difference between a surgeon's lance, and a tyrant's wound. The cord that binds a malefactor and a patient, may be made of the same hemp, and a knife only go between; but it binds the malefactor to execution, the other to a cure. In a believer they bring forth *the peaceable fruits of righteousness*, Heb. 12. 11; such fruits of righteousness which engender peace and joy in the soul. That which brings such excellent effects is rather an argument of love in the inflicter, and so cannot come under the full notion of a punishment. God comforts the Israelites that were to go into captivity, by a gospel promise. *I will heal their backslidings, I will love them freely, for mine anger is turned away from them*, Hos. 14. 4. The punishment was continued, for they never returned into their country in the form of a commonwealth; but the anger was removed, so that the captivity of the believers among them was not the effect of God's wrath as a judge, since they were under his magnificent love as a father. The change of our relation to God makes a change in the nature of the punishment; though the punishment threatened may be inflicted and continued, yet the anger in that punishment may be turned away.

5. Therefore all temporal punishments of original

sin, though they remain, do not *prejudice a believer's present interest.*

(1.) They cut not off his *relation* to God. A son is as much a son under the rod, as in the bosom; neither the father's stroke, nor the child's grief, dissolve that dear relation: nay a father may shew more of a true paternal affection in his chastisements than in his caresses. The branches which are battered with sticks, may be nearer the root than those that flourish at their ease. Christ while a man of sorrows was pronounced by God, his well *beloved Son*, and bore our punishment, not only without forfeiting his Father's affection, but with a high gratification of him: neither does God's visiting the seed of Christ with stripes cut off their relation to him. *Then will I visit their transgressions with rods, Psal. 89. 32.* Whose transgressions? *His children,* ver. 30. Whose children? Even the children of him whom he would make the *first-born, higher than the kings of the earth,* ver. 27. Which cannot be understood literally of David, or his lineal posterity in the Jewish kingdom, who were never higher than the kings of the earth.

(2.) They debar not from the *presence* of God. God may be, and is, as near to us in supporting, as he is punishing. It is not the cloud that interposes between the sun and us, that alters the sun's course, or obstructs its influences. Christ took not off the badges of original guilt from those disciples which had the greatest interest in his affections; he left them in a sinful world to endure the fruits of sin; he sent them not to ease, pleasure, and a quiet and painless life, but to labour, toil, and sweat; yet promised that he would abide with them, that he and his Father would manifest themselves to them. And he turned that sweat and pain which was the fruit of sin, by his presence with them, to be instrumental for the glory of God, and the good of themselves in the world.

(3.) They break not the *covenant* : his rod and his stripes, though they occasion much smart, make no breaches in his covenant, *Psal.* 89. 32, 33, 34, he will visit transgression with rods, but he will not *suffer his faithfulness to fail, nor break his covenant.* No, they are rather covenant mercies, when they break our hearts, and are means by his grace to make our stony hearts more soft. He makes even those dispensations, which were pronounced for punishment, to bring forth covenant mercies, and the rich fruits of his grace to grow upon the stock of his judgments. Jacob in *Gen.* 49, is said to bless his children, though he predicts smart afflictions to come upon them; they are ranked among the blessings, because the covenant should remain firm. The lash removes not the inheritance. Austin says well, *noli attendere quam pœnam habes in flagello, sed quem locum in testamento.*

6. Add to all this, that the first promise *secures* a believer under the sufferings of those punishments, God's affection in the promise of bruising the serpent's head, was more illustrious than his wrath in the threatening. There are the bowels of a father in the promise, before there was the voice of a judge in the sentence. God brought sweetness with his potion, and administered his cordial before he struck with his lance. And therefore that threatening which commenced after the promise, can no more prejudice the fruits of the promise to a believer, than the law, which was given four hundred years after the promise to Abraham, could disannul that, and make it of no effect, as the apostle argues in another case, *Gal.* 3. 17. Much less can the threatening denounced immediately after the promise, change the veracity of God, in that which was fresh in his mind at the very time of his threatening.

But it may be asked, What is the reason these punishments are *continued* since the redemption wrought by Christ? I answer, It is common with

God to inflict a *temporal punishment after pardon*. Not as the papists assert, in order to satisfaction. Moses's unbelief hindered him from coming unto Canaan, so that when he desired to go over Jordan, God was wroth with him, cut him off short, and commands him silence: *Speak to me no more of this matter, Deut. 3. 25, 26.*

There are reasons, 1. On God's part. 2. On our part.

1. On *God's part*.

(1.) It is congruous to the *wisdom* of God to leave them upon us while we are in the world. Since God created man to gain glory by his actions, but was presently after his creation disgraced and disparaged by him; it seems agreeable to the wisdom of God, not immediately to bring him to his former state, but to leave some marks of his displeasure upon man to mind him of the state whence he was fallen, the misery he contracted, and the necessity of flying to his mercy for succour.

(2.) It is congruous to the *holiness* of God. God keeps up those punishments as the rector and governor of the world, to shew his detestation of that sin which brought a disorder and deformity upon the creation, and was the first act of dishonour to God, and the first pollution of the creature. It is an high vindication of the holiness and authority of God, and the majesty and purity of his law, to punish sin in them that are dear to him upon another's righteousness, whereby he evidences that he hates sin in all, and will not wink at it, or approve of it. So he pardoned David, but for the honour of his name, which had been blasphemed by occasion of David's sin, he would leave the smart of it upon his family, 2 *Sam. 12. 10. 14.*

3. It is a declaration of his *justice*. It is not congruous to the justice of God, not to leave some marks of his anger against that sin, which caused him to be at the expence of his Son's blood, and is the source of

all those evils whereby God is injured, for which the Redeemer bled, and by which the Spirit is grieved. Since pardon doth not, neither can alter the demerit of sin, but that will continue; and what is once meritoriously a capital crime in its own nature, can never be otherwise; God may for the demonstration of his justice, inflict and continue something upon the creature, though he free him from actual condemnation. We should not be so sensible of the justice of God in the death of Christ, did we not feel some strokes of it upon ourselves, nor what the purchase of our redemption cost our Saviour: what we hear does not so much affect us as what we feel.

That which brought disorder into God's government of the world, and made him change the scene of his providence, may very justly have some signal remark upon it, notwithstanding the redemption, especially when the fruits of it are not fully compleat: for since man was the immediate end of the creation of this lower world, and since all creatures were made for the service of man, that he might be fit for the service of his righteous Creator, he did by his fall violate the order of the creation, and subjected it to the service of the devil, a corrupt creature, and an enemy to God the chief Lord of the world, and so depraved the order of the universe, and endeavoured to frustrate the end of God, and the end of all the creatures. It is very rational to think, that though God out of his infinite compassion would not lose his creature, yet that he should set such a badge upon him, that should make him sensible of a deprivation he had wrought in the world.

4. It useful to magnify his *love*. We should not be sensible of what our Saviour suffered, nor how transcendently he loved us, if the punishment of sin had been presently removed upon the first promise. Nay, how then could he have died in the fulness of time; which was necessary to the demonstration of God's love, satisfaction of his justice, and the security

of the creature's happiness? God adds the threatening to the promise as a dark colour to set off and beautify the brighter. As Christ suffered that he might have compassion on us; so are we punished that we might have an estimation of him. When Paul cries out of the body of death, so when we cry out of the punishment of sin, it should raise our thankfulness for redeeming love, *I thank God through Jesus Christ, Rom. 7. 24, 25.* We never know the worth of mercy, till we feel the weight of misery. The sharper the pains of sin, the higher are our valuations of redeeming mercy. *In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious. Isa. 4. 2.* In what day? After great punishments, ver. 1. and in the foregoing chapter. He appears most beautiful to us when we are under the lash for sin. As sin continues in us, that the justifying grace of Christ's righteousness might more appear to us, so punishment continues on us, that redeeming love might be more prized by us.

2. *On our parts.* It is useful to us; 1. To make us *abhor* our first defection and sin. It was great and is not duly considered by us. * This sin of Adam is the worst that ever was committed in the world; extensively, though not intensively, worse than the sin of Judas, or the sin against *the Holy Ghost*. In respect that those are but the effects of it, and branches of that corrupt root. Also because those sins hurt only the persons sinning, but this drew down destruction upon the whole world, and drove thousands into everlasting fire and brimstone. It is not fit that this, which was the murder of all mankind, the disorder of the creation, the disturbing of God's rest in the works of his hands, should be passed over without a scar left upon us to make us sensible of the greatness of the evil. Though the wounds be great upon our souls, yet they do not so much affect us as those strokes upon our bodies.

* Kellet Miscel.

This certainly was one main end of God in this; to what purpose else did he, after the promise of restoration, and giving our first parents the comfort of hearing the head of their great seducer threatened to be bruised by the seed of the woman to what purpose, else did he order this punishment, but to put them in mind of the cause of it, and stir up a standing abhorrence of it in all ages of the world? Had not this been his intent, he would never have ushered it in by a promise, but *ipso facto*, have showered down a destroying judgment upon the world, as he did upon Sodom, without any comfortable word preceding. God inflicts those punishments both to shew his own, and excite our detestation of this sin: *He binds us in those fetters to shew us our work and our transgression*, wherein we have exceeded, *Job 36. 8, 9.*

2. To make us *fear to sin*, and to purge it out. Sin hath riveted itself so deep, that easy medicines will not displace it. It hath so much of our affection, that gentle means will not divorce us from it: we shall hate it most, when we reap the punishment of it. Punishment is inflicted as a guard to the law, and the security of righteousness from the corrupt inclinations of the creature. So it is *ιαρπεία ψυχῆς*, as Plato calls punishment. As death is continued for the destruction of sin in the body, so are the lesser punishments continued for the restraint of sin in our lives. We need further conversions, closer applications of ourselves to God, more quick walks to him, and fixedness with him. God's smitings are to quicken our turnings. As it was the fruit of Jacob's trouble to *take away sin*, *Isa. 27. 9*; so it is a great end of God in those common punishments of mankind to weaken corruption in a believer by them. Therefore when we have any more remarkable sense of those punishments, let us see what wounds our sin gets thereby: how our hatred of it is increased. If we find such gracious effects, we shall have more reason to bless God for it, than complain of it. Oh happy

troubles, when they repair, not ruin us ; when they pain us and cure us, like thunder, which, though it trouble the air, disperses the infectious vapours mixed with it ; or the tide, which though turning the stream of the river against its natural course, carries away much filth at its departure.

3. To *exercise grace*. Punishments of themselves have no power to set any grace on work, but rather excite our corruptions ; but the grace of God accompanying them makes them beneficial for such an end. God to a believer alters the commission of such punishments, they are to exercise our faith, improve our patience, draw us nearer in acts of recumbency ; but he hath given them no order to impair our grace, waste our faith, or deaden our hopes ; but,

1. To examine our faith and trust ; *She that is desolate trusts in God.* 1. *Tim.* 5. 5. The lower the state, the greater necessity, and greater obligation to trust ; such exercises manifest, that the condition we are in is sanctified to us. As sin is suffered to dwell in a regenerate man to occasion the exercise of faith, so is the punishment of sin continued for the same end. The continuance of it is a mighty ground of our confidence in God. We experience the righteousness of God in his threatening, and it is an evidence he will be the same in his promise. When we bear the marks of his punitive justice, it is an evidence that he will keep the credit of his mercy in the promise, as well as of his justice in the punishment, both being pronounced at the same time ; the good of the one is as sure by God's grace to our faith, as the smart of the other is by our desert to that sin.

The continuance therefore of those punishments may be used by a believer, as a means to fix a stronger confidence in God ; for if he were not true to the one, we might suspect his truth in the other ; if God should be careless of maintaining the honour of his truth in his threatenings, we should have reason to think that he would be careless of maintaining the

honour of it in his promises, and thereupon be filled with despondencies. What comfort could we have in an unrighteous God? The righteousness of God in inflicting punishment, is but a branch of that essential righteousness of his nature, which obligeth him to be righteous in the performing his promise too. It is a mighty support to faith, that the righteous God loveth righteousness.

2. Obedience in a believer hath *a greater lustre* by them. It was the glory of Job that he preserved his integrity under the smartest troubles. To obey a God always smiling is not so great an act of loyalty, as to obey a God frowning and striking; it is the crown of our obedience to follow our God though he visits us with stripes. It is a noble temper to love that hand which strikes us, and cheerfully serve that Father who chastises us: our obedience is too low when it must be excited by a succession of favours, and cannot run to God unless he allures it by smiles. It is then a generous and sincere obedience, when we can embrace him with a sword in his hand, trust him though he kill us, love him though he stone us, and as the Persians did by the sun, adore him when he scorseth, as well as when he refresheth us. Were these punishments wholly absent, we should not have a rise for so heroic faith and love; and our holiness in this state would want much of its lustre.

3. *Humility.* These punishments are left upon us to allay our pride, and be our remembrancers of our deplorable miscarriages. It had been an occasion of pride in us to be freed from punishment at the first appearance of a Mediator. It is reasonable the soul should have occasions to exercise itself in a grace contrary to that first sin pride, which was the cause of the fall. We affected to be gods, and punishment is left that we may know we are but men, which is the end of judgments; *Put them in fear, O Lord, that the nations may know they are but men, Psal. 9. 20:* we should otherwise think ourselves gods. We are

so inclined to sin, that we need strong restraints, and so swelled with natural pride against God, that we need thorns in the flesh to let out the corrupt matter. The constant hanging the rod over us makes us lick the dust, and acknowledge ourselves to be altogether at the Lord's mercy. Though God hath pardoned us, he will still make us feel our sins to humble us.

4. *Patience.* Were there no punishments, there would be but little occasion for patience. This grace would not have had its extensive exercise, its full formation, without such strokes left upon the creature. Resignation to God, which is the beauty of grace, would not come to its due maturity and stature without such trials. So that in these reasons of the continuance, we see they are rather advantages to salvation, than hindrances, by promoting through the influence of God's grace, those graces in us which are necessary to a happy state.

Use.

1. See the *infinite mercy* of God, who, when upon the defection of our first parents he might have burnt up the whole world as he did Sodom, would upon the Redeemer's account, who stepped in, impose so light a punishment upon that sin; it is but light in comparison of what the nature of sin deserves, every sin being a contempt of the Majesty of God, and a slight of his authority; and that sin having greater aggravations attending it. It is a merciful punishment, it might have been an everlasting damnation: God might have left us to the first sentence of the law, and made no exchange of eternal death for temporal pains: he might have been deaf to the voice of a Mediator, and put his mercy to silence as he did Moses, speak no more of this matter; but his bowels pull his justice by the arm, and hinder that fatal stroke; and a Mediator by his interposition, breaks off the full blow from us, by taking it upon himself, and suffers only some few smart drops to light upon us. Oh wonderful mercy! that our punishment should not hinder, but

rather further our everlasting happiness by incomprehensible grace. Let not then our punishments for sin hinder our thankfulness. Let our mouths swell with praise, while our bodies crumble away by diseases, and relations drop from us by death. Let us love God's glory, admire his mercy, while we feel his arrows: whatever our punishments are, there is more matter for praise than murmuring.

2. How should we *bewail original sin*, the first fall of man. It is a great slighting of God not to take notice either of his judicial, or fatherly proceedings. As we are to lament any particular sin more especially when the judgments of God, which bear the marks of that sin in their foreheads, are upon a nation or person, so though we are to bewail the sin of our nature at all times, yet more signally when the strokes of God, the remembrancers of it, are most signally upon us. A child does more particularly think of his fault when he is under the correcting rod for it. We should scarce think of original sin, if we did not feel original punishment. All the pains of sin should be considered as God's sermon to us, and we should under them be afflicted with that sin, as we may suppose Adam and Eve were, when they first heard the punishment denounced in Paradise, when they had a sense of the flourishing condition they had lost for a slight temptation. To turn sorrow for pain into sorrow for our first sin, is to spiritualize our grief, and sanctify our passion.

3. What an argument for *patience* under punishments is here: the continuance of them does not hinder our salvation; *Shall a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sin?* For such a punishment that does not hinder his eternal welfare, but by the grace of God, and the exercise of faith, rather promote it? God promised as well as threatened; both his mercy and righteousness directs him to that which is most for his honour and our good. Let us not by any impatience charge infinite wisdom with blindness

or unrighteousness. They were punishments at first, but by faith in Christ, the deportment of a judge is changed into that of a father. Drusius has an observation, *In God will I praise his words, in the Lord will I praise his word, Psal. 56. 10.* The first word Elohim is a name belonging to God as a judge, the second word Jehovah is a name of mercy, I will praise God, whether he deal with me in a way of justice, or in a way of mercy; when he hath thunder in his voice as well as when he hath honey under his tongue. O how should we praise God, and pleasure ourselves by such a frame? When our distresses lie hard upon us, we should justify God's holiness. So the Psalmist, or rather Christ in the bearing our punishment, *But thou art holy, Psal. 22. 1,* when he expostulates with God why he had forsaken him, justifies God's holiness. Howsoever thou dealest with me, thou art holy in all thy ways. Thou dost me no wrong, why should I complain when holiness and hatred of sin guides thee, in all those actings with me?

4. How earnest should we be to *get rid of sin?* By pardon, by sanctification. Guilt is the sting of punishment. Sin only imbitters trouble. The remission and mortification of sin is the health of the soul. If the arrow's head be out of a wound, the cure will be more easy. *Look upon my affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sin,* saith the Psalmist, *Psal. 25. 8;* forgiveness of sin would mitigate the sharpness of his pain.

5. How should we *act faith on God* in Christ before and under such a condition of punishment? As we can never love God too much, because he is the highest good, so we can never trust God too much, because he is one of immutable truth: when we are in straits, it is not for want of faithfulness in God, but for want of faith in us, that we are many times not preserved. We distrust God, and this is the cause we fall into many distresses, which otherwise would not come upon us, or be quickly removed

from us. Did we grasp the promises closely, and plead them earnestly, we should often find the deliverance we desire. We pray, but we pray not in faith, we cry for deliverance, but not with confidence, we plead God's power, but forget his promise. Many temporal promises are not performed to us, not for want of truth in God, but for want of faith in us. Particular fiduciary acts will draw out the riches of a promise, for want of which we remain poor in the midst of abundance. Some think that the promise made to Josiah of his dying in peace, which phrase is usually meant in scripture of a peaceable death upon the bed, was not performed, because Josiah was out of the way against the precept of God, and therefore could not act faith requisite to the fulfilling of that promise, for faith is much damped in its actings under present contracted guilt. * This faith in promises for outward preservation, is not an absolute, infallible assurance that God will bestow such outward things, (because the promises themselves are not absolute) but it is rather an indefinite act of recumbency and submission, referring it to his good pleasure towards us. But it is certain we are very much defective in acting faith upon promises for temporal mercies, because it is an epidemical distemper in us to trust God with our souls rather than with our bodies and outward concerns.

1. Exercise faith *before such a time*. Furnish yourselves with the comforts of the covenant, and the efficacy of the death of Christ. In bodily distempers our minds are discomposed, and we cannot have that freedom of thoughts and spiritual reflections. This is the way to engage God, who is the best assistant, *a very present help in time of trouble*.

2. Exercise it *in the use of spiritual means*. God

* Thomas Goodwin.

never commanded us to trust him but in his own methods. That is not trust in God which is attended with any wilful omissions. If we be careful in doing our duty, God will be careful in doing what belongs to him. Prayer is the best means for faith to exercise itself in. A spirit of prayer beforehand is a sign of good success. When the heart is drawn out to cry, it is a sign God stands ready with the mercy in his hand. Times of distress are times of calling upon God; *In my distress I called upon the Lord, and he heard my cry, Psal. 18. 6.* God is to be acknowledged in all our ways, *Prov. 3. 6.* In the beginning by prayer for his direction, in the end by praises for the success. We are usually more earnest in trouble. We have not at all times an equal fervency. Christ himself (some say) had not, for when he was in his agony he prayed *more earnestly* than before, *Luke 22. 44.*

3. Act faith upon *the relation God bears to you.* He is our Father. We trust earthly fathers, and are confident they will not abuse us. How much more ought we to trust our heavenly Father, and not doubt of his sincerity towards us? The greater the trouble, the more we should plead God's relation to us. Our Saviour in the garden, *Mat. 26. 39, 42.* at his entrance into his passion for us, prays to God by the title of my *Father*, whereas at other times he calls God Father without that appropriation: but now he would excite his confidence, and trust in God, and those promises he had made him to assist him in that hour.

4. Act faith upon *the attributes of God.* There is nothing in God can affright a believer. There is not an attribute but seems fixed in God to encourage our dependance on him in any strait; wisdom, mercy, truth, omniscience, power, justice too (for what comfort could we have to trust in an unjust God?) All which attributes are promised to be assistant to a believer in any case of need, in the covenant of grace, where God makes himself over to us as our God,

and therefore all that God hath, and is, is promised there for our good. Upon the power of God. God's omnipotence was the ground of our Saviour's prayer to him in his distress, and that which the apostle seems to intimate his eyeing of, *He offered up prayers unto him, that was able to save him from death, Heb. 5. 7.* And *Psal. 16. 1*, the Psalmist, or rather Christ, pleads the power of God, *Preserve me, O Lord, for in thee do I put my trust* ἡς ἰσχυρε, Aquila renders it strong. Plead the truth of God in his promise. The promise that preceded the threatening, viz. The bruising the serpent's head, the defeating all his plots and designs, whereof this was one, to bring man into a state of punishment. There is a promise which has been especially tried and made good, though all in the book of God have been found true, *The word of the Lord is tried, Psal. 18. 30.* Not one word but the truth of it has been tried, but especially this word, that God is *a buckler to them that trust in him*, i. e. that he will preserve and defend depending believers.

5. Act faith upon *Christ*. Hath God delivered Christ to death? It must be for some glorious end; not for destruction of the creature, that might have been done without the death of his Son; but for remission, if so, there is sufficient ground to trust him for every thing else. We have a merciful high priest, which encourages us to make our addresses to him. He cannot but be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, our penal infirmities which he suffered, our sinful infirmities for which he suffered. Where can he shew his mercy but in our misery? Are we under God's strokes? Christ himself felt them, that he might the better pity us. Are we in such cases tempted to despond and distrust? He felt such fiery darts of the devil that he might the better commiserate us. Run to him and cry out, Blessed Redeemer, compassionate high priest, let thy pity break out to allay my grief, and support my weakness.

Take a few encouragements to fiduciary acts.

1. Nothing is more *pleasing* to God. The continuance in faith is the necessary condition of our salvation. Nothing more honours him. We honour his wisdom and goodness, when we acknowledge that he hath a singular care of his creatures, and trust him in his own methods; we own his skill in governing, and his goodness in bringing every thing about to the best end. Christ has given us the highest example of trust, and highly pleased God in it, in coming into the world to die upon God's bare word and oath. It is all we can do to glorify God. Other graces glorify some particular attribute, but confidence in God glorifies all in the aggregate, his wisdom, righteousness, faithfulness, mercy, truth, omniscience, and power. There is no attribute but gives a particular encouragement to faith, and there is no attribute but faith returns a revenue of glory to. Despondency disparageth the Father's affection and the Redeemer's love; if we do not trust him, we imply that he has not either wisdom, or love, or power, or faithfulness enough to be trusted by us, and that his word is of no value.

2. Nothing is more *successful*. It is the argument the psalmist or rather Christ uses, *Preserve me, Psal. 16. 1. Why? Because I trust in thee.* Trust in God is a strong argument to prevail with God for preservation. All the ancient fathers were delivered by God upon their trust; *Our Fathers trusted in thee, they trusted and thou didst deliver them, they cried unto thee, and were delivered, they trusted in thee, and were not confounded, Psal. 22. 4, 5.* Faith in gospel promises is not a grace of a new date. It is as old as Adam's fall, as old as the patriarchs, and successful in all ages of the world. They were under new covenant promises, and had new covenant deliverances before the promises were actually sealed by the blood of Christ. How much stronger ground have we of trust now? Faith draws out the treasures of

God, and sets God on work to display both his wisdom, goodness, and power; *How great is thy goodness which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee, which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, Psa. 31. 19.* Much more when faith is vigorously acted. Unbelief binds God's hands, faith then draws forth that power which unbelief locks up. God is first *the hope of Israel*, and then the Saviour thereof in times of trouble, *Jer. 14. 8*, of every one of Israel. Where God inspires with a humble confidence in himself, there is hope of success, for God will not frustrate the expectation of that which he hath been the author of in his creature. David had found such good evidence of this, that he tells God he would make bold with him upon every occasion of fear; *What time I am afraid I will trust in thee, Psal. 57. 3.*

3. Nothing more *calms the Spirit*. A fiduciary reliance on God is the way to live free from fears and anxieties. Faith is an establishing grace. By faith we stand. What storms would be in the minds of poor passengers in a ship, as great as those in the sea, if they had no pilot to direct them? How soon would the arrival of a skilful steersman, in whom they could confide, and that knew the shelves and rocks upon the coast, calm their disquiets?

Well then, to sum up all, this very scripture is a letter of comfort, writ only to women in the state of child bearing; claim it as your right by faith. What comfort is here to appeal from the threatening to the promise, from God as a Judge to God as a Father, from God angry to God pacified in Christ? How comfortable is this, that when God seems to fight against you with his punishments, you can take off the edge of his weapons by the pleas of his promise? Oh blessed God, who arms a believer against himself, before he arms himself against a believer! You can never be under the curse if you have faith, as long as God is sensible of his own credit in the promise. In

the material part of the punishment there is no difference between a believer and an unbeliever; Jacob is pinched with famine as well as the Canaanite; but Jacob is in covenant, and hath a God in heaven and a Joseph in Egypt to preserve him. God directs every pain in all by his providence, in believers by a particular love; every pain he gives us. He orders even his *contendings* with his creature in such a measure as the spirit may not *fail before him*, *Isa.* 57. 16.

THE
SINS OF THE
R E G E N E R A T E.

1 *John* 3. 9.

WHOSOEVER IS BORN OF GOD DOTH NOT COMMIT SIN
FOR HIS SEED REMAINETH IN HIM, AND HE CANNOT
SIN, BECAUSE HE IS BORN OF GOD.

THE BELIEVER CANNOT SIN AS THE UNRE-
GENERATE DO.

Reasons of this—He ought not to sin—Cannot sin so easily—Cannot sin as he is regenerate—Cannot commit sin as Satan and his emissaries do—Does not live in omission of any known duty—Not in the custom of sin—Has no dispensation from the law of God—Sin against the honour of God—Against the covenant of God—Against the nature of habitual grace—Against a renewed understanding—Of a renewed will—A regenerate man cannot be resolved in sin—Sin against the nature of repentance—A believer cannot walk in a doubtful way—Cannot have a settled deliberate love of any act of sin, though he may fall into it—Cannot sin with a full consent and bent of will—From what his sin arises—From passion—Inconsideration—Though the regenerate man may fall he shall be recovered.

THE apostle having exhorted the saints to whom he writes in the former chapter, to abide in Christ, and to *do righteousness*, ver. 28, 29, follows on this exhortation with several arguments and demonstra-

tions, that a true christian is not only bound to do so, but that he indeed does so.

1. From that *hope* which hath eternal happiness for its object, ver. 2, 3. Where this hope is truly founded, it will inflame us with a desire and endeavour after holiness, which is a necessary means to attain it. There will be an endeavour to be like that head here, which they hope to be perfectly like hereafter.

2. From the *contrariety of sin* to the law of God. It is not reasonable, neither can there be such a disingenuous disposition in any to transgress the laws of that person from whom only he expects his highest felicity; and the law of God being pure and perfect, sin being contrary unto it, must be filthy and unreasonable. A christian who is guided by this law, will not transgress it.

3. From the *end* of Christ's coming, which was to *take away sin*, ver. 5. And a christian ought not to endeavour to frustrate the ends of Christ's coming by the nourishment of that which he came to destroy.

4. From the *communion* they have with Christ; abiding in him, they sin not; if any man sin, it is an evident sign he hath not the knowledge of Christ, ver. 6, nor ever was conformed to that pattern. Where there is communion with Christ, it is necessary such a one should be righteous, because Christ was so.

5. From the first *author* of sin, the devil; he that sins, hath a communion with the devil, ver. 8, as he that doth righteousness, hath a communion with Christ. And to maintain the design and works of the devil, is to walk contrary to the end and design of Christ, which was to destroy the works of the devil; those therefore that indulge themselves in sin, are the seed of the devil.

6. From the *new nature* of a christian, which hinders him from sin, *Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin*, &c. ver. 9. Various expositions there

are of this. The greatest difficulty lies in those words, *doth not commit sin, and cannot sin.*

1. He *ought* not to sin. *Cannot* indeed is sometimes taken for *ought not*: *For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard, Acts 4. 20.* They had a physical ability to hold their peace, but morally they could not, because of Christ's precept to them to publish those things. What we cannot lawfully do, we cannot do; *Non possumus quod non jure possumus*; what we cannot honourably do, we are said not to be able to do; *He could there do no mighty work, Mark 6. 5.* Christ had natural ability to do mighty works there, but morally he could not, honourably he could not, because of their unbelief, which was a moral hindrance; and according to God's methods, there was no hope of doing any good among them; their unbelief was so strong, they gave him no opportunity to do any mighty work. But this is not the meaning of *cannot* here, *ought not*. For an unrenewed man ought not to sin any more than a regenerate man. But the apostle attributes here something peculiar to the regenerate, adding the reason, *because he is born of God.* Though it carry in it something of an obligation in a higher manner than upon a mere natural man: he ought not to sin, not only upon the general obligation which lies upon all men not to sin, but upon the more special one of his state, being a son of God, which ought to be counted a moral impossibility by a righteous man. Regeneration gives a man no advantage to sin, no external licence, no internal liberty or ability to sin; for the apostle useth this as an argument to them, as well as an establishment, not to sin, because they are born of God, which was a more special obligation upon them not to sin, than what they had by nature.

2. He cannot sin *so easily*. It is not impossible, but difficult for him to sin, because by receiving grace, he receives a principle contrary to sin, and so hath a principle of resistance against it: Or because by that

grace he is inclined not to sin, and so there is inchoative, impossibility of sinning, which shall hereafter be perfected; Not a simple impossibility, but *secundum quid*; he endeavours to work as one born of God, and follows the motions of the Spirit against the sin to which he is tempted.—He *cannot sin*, i. e. it is a hard matter for him to sin; for considering the efficacy of grace, and the assistances attending it, it is a difficult thing for a righteous man to be brought under the power of sin; he may sin easily in respect of the frailty of the flesh, but not so easily in the power of the *abiding of the seed* in him, which helps him to beware of sin. Grace being a divine habit, hath the nature of a habit, which is to incline the person to acts proper to that habit, and facilitate those acts as a man that hath the habit of an art or trade, can with more ease work in it than any other.

3. He cannot sin, *in sensu formali*, as he is regenerate, or *ex vitalis nativitatis*. Grace cannot sin, because it can do nothing but what pertains to the nature of it; as the heat cannot cool, unrighteousness cannot do good. Fire doth not moisten *per se*, nor water naturally heat. But it is not said, *The seed of God cannot sin*; but in the concrete, *he that is born of God*; and *he that hath the seed remaining in him cannot sin*. A gracious man as a gracious man cannot sin, for grace being a good habit, is not capable of producing acts contrary to its nature. Sin in a regenerate man proceeds not from his grace, but from his corruption. Grace cannot be the principle of evil. But because his grace is imperfect, dwelling among remainders of sin, therefore a man sins, though this principle in him keeps sin from attaining a full dominion and superiority. Yet though he doth sin, his sin is not the proper fruit of the form whereby he is regenerate.

4. He cannot sin *in sensu composito*; as long as he is regenerate, as long as the seed remains in him, as long as he follows the motions of the Spirit, and

grace, which are able to overcome the motions of concupiscence; but he may give up the grace. As an impregnable tower cannot be taken as long as it is defended by those within; but they may fling away their arms and deliver it up. Grace *quantum est ex parte sua*, renders a man impeccable, as long as it continues in him; as innocence did render Adam immortal, as long as he persisted in it. But we may *ex culpa nostra*, lose it by mortal sin, and so perish; as Adam by his own will lost the integrity of his nature, and was thereby made subject to death. This is founded upon a false Hypothesis, viz. *That grace may be lost*: and the text renders the being born of God, and the seed remaining in us, to be the reason why we cannot sin, not the condition of our not sinning; for, if it remains and we cannot sin, therefore, how can any sin come in to expel that which preserves us from it? A man must cease, according to what the apostle here writes, to be born of God, before he can sin in that sense the apostle means.

5. He *does not* commit sin, and *cannot* sin, i. e. *Grace peccatum*, the mortal sin, and persist in it. The sin of unbelief, which is called in scripture by way of eminency, *sin* and *the sin*, it is the chief sin the Spirit convinceth of; it is the sin that *easily besets us*; *Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us. Heb. 12. 1*; i. e. especially unbelief. Though this be true, yet it is not the full meaning and sense of it.

6. He does not commit sin, and cannot sin, as Satan doth, or as one that is of a diabolical nature, as one that is acted by the devil; which is clear by the Antithesis, *He that commits sin, is of the devil, for the devil sins from the beginning*, ver. 8. He cannot set himself against Christ, as the devil doth, as the pharisees did, in which respect our Saviour calls them the children of the devil, for their remarkable and constant opposition to him. He cannot make a practice of sin, and persist in it, as the devil does, who began to

sin presently after the creation, and continues in it, ever since. He sins, the present tense noting the continued act of the devil.

Sin may be considered in two ways, viz. as to 1. The *act* of sin. Thus a believer sins. 2. The *habit* of sin, or custom in it. When a man runs to sin freely, willingly, and is not displeased with it. Thus a believer does not commit sin, nor cannot sin. He commits it not. *Potius patitur quam facit*; he gives not a full consent to it; he hates it while he cannot escape it. He is not such a committer of it, as to be the *servant of sin*; *He that commits sin, is the servant of sin, John 8. 34*: because he serves *with his mind, the law of God*, he bestows not all his thoughts and labour upon sin, in making provision for the flesh, *Rom. 13. 14*, in being a caterer for sin; he *yields* not up his *members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin*, he doth not let *sin reign in his mortal body*, nor yield a voluntary obedience to it in the lusts thereof, *Rom. 6. 12, 13*, for, being God's son, he cannot be sin's servant, he cannot sin in such a manner, and so absolutely, as one of the devil's children, one born of the devil.

His seed remains in him. *His*, refers to God, or the person born of God. God's seed efficiently, man's seed subjectively. *Born of God*, is twice repeated; in the first is chiefly intended the declaration of the state, in the second the disposition, or likeness to God.

Observe, 1. The *description* of a christian. *Born of God.* 2. The *privilege* of this birth, or effects of it. 1. *Inactivity* to sin; he *doth not* commit it. 2. *Inability* to sin; he *cannot*. 3. The *ground and reasons* of those privileges. 1. The inward form or principle whereby he is regenerate, which makes him inactive. 2. The efficient cause, which makes him unable; *born of God*; or likeness to God makes him unable. 4. The latitude of them in regard of the *subject*; *whosoever*; every regenerate man. I intend not to run through all the parts of this text, having

only chose it as a bar to presumption, which may be occasioned by the former doctrine, upon men's false suppositions of their having grace. There needs not any doctrine from the text; but if you please take this :

Doct. *There is a mighty difference between the sinning of a regenerate and a natural man*; a regenerate man does not, neither can, commit sin in the same manner as an unregenerate man does.

That I may not be mistaken, observe, when I use the word *may* sin, I understand it of a *may of possibility*, not a *may of lawfulness*; when I say a regenerate man *cannot* sin so or so, understand it of a settled habitual frame; distinguish between passion, and surprise; a sudden effort of nature, and an habitual and deliberate determination. The sense of this cannot I shall lay down in several propositions.

1. It is not meant exclusively of *lesser sins, or sins of infirmity*. There are sins of daily incursion and lighter skirmishes; there are some open, some secret assaults, a multitude of *secret faults*, *Psa.* 19. 12, undiscernable and unknown. Every good man is like Jacob, though he hath one thigh sound, he hath another halting. I do not find that ever God intended to free any in this life from the remainders of sin: what he hath not evidenced to have done in any, we may suppose he intended not to do. It is a total apostacy, not a partial fall, that the covenant provides against. Christ in his last prayer, prays for believers' preservation, and gradual sanctification, not for their present perfection. The very office of advocacy erected in heaven, supposeth sins after regeneration, and during our continuance in the world; *My little children, I write unto you that you sin not; and if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father*, *1 John* 2. 1. *In many things we offend all*, *James* 3. 2. Not only you that are the inferior sort of christians, but we apostles. *We* is extensive; all offend *in many things*. It is implied in the Lord's prayer, the daily standing pat-

tern. As we are to pray for our daily bread, so for a daily pardon, and against daily temptations, which supposes our being subject to the one, and our commission of the other.

The brightest sun hath its spots; the clearest moon her dark parts. The church in her highest comeliness in this world hath her blackness of sin, as well as of affliction; because though sin be dismounted from its throne by grace, it is not expelled out of its residence; it dwells in us though it does not rule over us, *Rom. 7. 20.* And it cannot but manifest itself by its fruits while it remains. Yet those sins do not destroy our adoption. Christ in his sermon on the mount to his disciples, supposes the inherency of sin, with the continuance of the relation of children; *If then you being evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him, Mat. 7. 11.* He doth acknowledge them evil while he calls God their Father, and gives them the title of children. To sin is to decline from that rectitude in an act, which the agent ought to observe. In this respect we sin, according to the tenor of the law, in every thing we do, though not according to the tenor of the gospel.

2. A regenerate man cannot live in the customary practice of *any known sin*, either of *omission* or *commission*.

1. Not in a constant *omission of known duties*. If a good man falls into a gross sin, he does not totally omit the performance of common duties to God: not that this attendance on God in his ordinances does of itself argue a man to be a good man; for many that walk in a constant course of sin, may from natural conscience and education, be as constant in the performing external services as he is. It is a proper note of an hypocrite, that he will not *always* delight himself in the Almighty, nor *always* call upon God, *Job. 27. 10*; i. e. not customarily: whence it

follows, that a delight in God in duties of worship, is a property of a regenerate man. An act of sin may impair his liveliness in them, but not cause him wholly to omit them. We need not question but David, in the time of his impenitence, did go to the tabernacle, attend upon the worship of God: it is not likely that for ten months together he should wholly omit it, though no doubt but he was dead-hearted in it, which is intimated when he desires a *free spirit*, *Psal.* 51, and prays for *quickenings*, *Psal.* 143. 11, one of his penitential psalms.

A total neglect of ordinances and duties, is a shrewd sign of a total apostacy, and that grace was never in such a man's heart; especially a total omission of prayer: this is an high contempt of God, denying him to be the author of our mercies, depriving him of the prerogative of governing the world, disowning any need of him, any sufficiency in him, declaring we can be our own gods, and subsist of ourselves without him, and that there is no need of his blessing. Grace, though sunk under a sin, will more or less desire its proper nourishment, the *milk of the word*, and other institutions of God. Nature, though oppressed by a disease, will require food to keep it alive. A good man in this case is like the planets, which though they be turned about daily from east to west, by the motion of the *primum mobile*, yet they still keep up their proper motion from west to east, either slower or quicker.

2. Not in a customary *commission of any known sin*. To *work iniquity*, is the proper character of natural men, hence called *workers of iniquity*. *Thou hatest all workers of iniquity*, *Psal.* 5. 5: and by the same title are they called by Christ at the day of judgment; *Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity*, that contrive, lay the platform of it, and work at it as at a trade, or as a curious piece of art. It is one thing to sin, another to commit or do a sin. *They do not iniquity, they walk in his ways*, *Psal.* 119. 3;

their usual constant course is in the way of God ; they *do not iniquity*, they settle not to it, take not pleasure in it as their work, and way of livelihood. So it is the character of an ungodly man to *walk* in the ways of sin. *Walking according to the course of the world*, and *fulfilling the desires of the flesh*, are one and the same thing *Eph. 2. 2, 3.* A good man may step into a way of sin, but he walks not in it, to make it either his business or recreation. So walking in sin, and living in sin, are put together ; what is called *walking after the flesh*, *Rom. 8. 1*, is called *living after the flesh*, ver. 13, which is the same with committing sin in the text : so *ways and doings* are joined together, *Zech. 1. 6.* To make sin our way or walk, is when a man chuses it as a particular trade, and way of living. A good man in sin is out of his way ; a wicked man in sin is in his way ; a good man will not have so much as one way of sin, a wicked hath many ways, for he seeks out many inventions.

Not one example of the gross fall of a good man in scripture will countenance any pretence for a course in sin ; for either they were not in a course of sin, or it was not a course of known sins. Noah was drunk but once, yet that was not a sin of the same hue with that among us. He first found out the fruits of the *vine*, *Gen. 9. 20*, knew nothing of the strength of the grape, and therefore might easily be overcome by an unusual liquor. Lot's incest was but twice, and that unwillingly : he knew not his daughter's lying down, or rising neither time, *Gen. 19. 33, 35.* And for his daughters, some think that they thought there was no man left upon the earth but their father, but that is not clear ; for Lot had been in Zoar, and departed thence to the mountain where the sin was committed. His drunkenness admits of some aggravations ; it was no fit reason for him to swill after so sharp a judgment upon Sodom, so severe a remark of God upon his wife, and so great a deliverance to himself : yet this was not a course of sin ; you read no more of it.

There is difference between a man's being drunk, and being a drunkard; the one notes the act, the other the habit and love of it. Peter denied Christ, yet but three times together; not three times with considerable intervals for a full deliberation. It is probable Peter's faith was so stupified (as well as the faith of those disciples that were going to Emmaus. *We trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel, Luke 24. 21*; who [and indeed all the disciples in several passages] seemed to expect a temporal kingdom to be erected by him) as therefore not to judge it fit to hazard himself for a person he thought himself so much mistaken in. Howsoever it was, it was not a course of sin, and his repentance overrules the plea for any customary transgression.

And though the Corinthians were charged with fornication, and eating *things sacrificed to idols*, yet it seems to be out of a corrupt judgment, as appears by the apostle's disputing against the one, *1 Cor. 6. 13, 14, 15*, and against the other, *1 Cor. 8*. And that neither of those were generally judged to be sins by the converted gentiles, as appears by the decree of the apostles, *Acts 15. 28, 29*, where they determine against both these; though this was a course of sin, yet not a course of known sins; and after they were informed by the apostle of the sinfulness of them, they abstained; therefore in the second epistle* written the year after to them, he charges them not with those former crimes, but comforts them for their being so much cast down with sorrow. David's sin, though lying upon him for about ten or twelve months, yet it was not a course of sin; and we find a signal repentance afterwards; but of that after. To walk in a road of known sins is the next step to committing sin as sin, and manifests the habit of sin to have a strong and fixed dominion in the will.

* The first epistle was written the twenty-fifth year after the death of Christ, and the second epistle the twenty-sixth year, according to Baronius.

I shall confirm this by some reasons, because upon this proposition depend all the following.

1. Regeneration gives not a man a dispensation from *the law of God*. As Christ came not to destroy the law, but to establish it, so grace doth not dispense with the law, but confirms the authority of it. Habitual grace is not given us to assist us in the breaches of it, but to enable us to the performance of it. As the grace of God which hath appeared to all men teaches the doctrine of holiness, so the grace of God *in us* enables us to walk in the way of holiness. Grace in a believer embraceth what the grace of God teaches. The moral laws of God are indispensable in themselves, and of eternal verity. Therefore as no rational creature, much less can a regenerate person be exempted from that obedience to the law, which as a rational creature he is bound to observe. The grace of God justifying is never conferred without grace sanctifying: it is certain, where Christ is made righteousness, he is made sanctification. It is not congruous to the divine holiness, to look upon a person as righteous, who hath not a renewed principle in him, no more than it is congruous to the divine justice and holiness, to look upon him as righteous, merely for this principle so imperfect.

2. It is not for *the honour of God* to suffer a custom and course of sin in a renewed man. It is true, a renewed man should not voluntarily, nor doth commit willingly even sins of lighter infirmities; but God suffers those, because they do not wound the honour of christianity, though they discover a remoteness from a state of perfection. But they do not customarily fall into great sins, for it seems not congruous to permit such courses commonly in any one which would disgrace religion, and make that despicable in the eyes of the world, which God hath designed in all ages to honour. Since he hath delivered his Son to death, to preserve the honour of his law; it seems not to consist with his wisdom, to let those who enjoy the fruits of his death, walk in a customary contempt of

his law. Neither can we think that God would permit that in a believer, which is against the very essence of grace, though he may permit that which is against the beauty and accidental perfection of it.

3. It is against *the nature of the covenant*. In the covenant we are to take God for our God, i. e. for our chief good, and last end. But a course of sin is an adoration of the sinful object as the chief good, and last end, because a man prefers the creature before God, and loves it supremely, contrary to the will of God. It is essential for one in covenant with God, to have an high valuation of God and his will. But a custom of known sins evidenceth that there is not a worthy and practical esteem of God. How can any condition of the covenant consist with a constant practice of sin? How can there be *faith* where the precept is not believed? How can there be *love* if the pleasure of God be not regarded? How can there be *feare* if his authority be willfully contemned? How can there be a *new heart*, when there is nothing but an old frame and a diabolical nature.

It is a renouncing those conditions upon which a right to heaven is founded. For a worker of iniquity walks in those ways which are prohibited upon pain of not entering into that place of glory, and so does wilfully refuse the acceptance of the conditions on God's part, and the performance of the conditions on his own part, which are necessary to God's glory and his own interest. It is an invasion of God's right, whereby he refuseth God for his God and Lord, and sets up himself as his own governor, an affecting virtually an equality with God, and independency on him, which in the common nature of sin is virtually the same with that of the devil, who sinned from the beginning, and therefore a course in sin, one that is born of God, doth not continue in. Perhaps the apostle in the text might have some such respect upon his opposing the believers, not committing sin to the sin of the devil from the beginning, viz. such a course

of sin whereby a man declares as the devil did, that he will be his own governor, as indeed in every course of sin a man doth practically declare.

4. It is against the nature of our *first repentance and conversion to God*. True repentance is a *breaking off iniquity by righteousness*, Dan. 4. 27; a turning from sin to holiness, from ourselves to God, from our own wills to the will of God; from every thing else as the chief good, and last end, to God as both these. Now though a particular act of sin be against the watchfulness which attends repentance, yet a course of sin is against the nature of it; * the one is against the liveliness of repentance, the other against the life of it. A delightful walking in any known sin, though never so little, is a defiance to God, and therefore contrary to the nature of conversion, and is a virtual embracing of all sin whatsoever; because he that in his ordinary walk in sin hath no respect to the will and pleasure of God, though he knows it, and will not be restrained from his delight by any such regard of God, would be restrained from no other sin whatsoever, if he did conceive them as pleasant, advantageous, and suitable to him as he doth that which is his darling.

As he that *breaks one point of the law is guilty of all*, James 2. 10, because he shews thereby a will and disposition to break all, if the same occasions were offered; so he that commits one known sin wilfully, much more he that walks in a course of sin, is guilty of all sins virtually. For he would hesitate at no temptations upon a respect to God, because if a regard to God doth not prevail upon him against a course in one kind, it will not detain him from a course in all other kinds of sin, if he come under the same circumstances for it. Let me add this too, if he that offends in one point of the law be guilty of all, i. e. as much delight and eagerness as he hath in the breach

* Taylor of Repentance, page 183.

of that one, it is to be supposed that he would have in the breach of all the rest upon the former reason, can then such a disposition which is in every course of known sin, be consistent with the nature of repentance and conversion?

5. It is against the *nature of habitual grace*, which is the principle and form of our regeneration. If he doth not commit sin because the seed of God remains in him, then such a course of sin is against the nature of this seed; inconsistent with the birth of God; a crooked and perverse spirit in sin is a sign of a putrified soul, a spot of a different nature from that of God's children; *They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children, they are a perverse and crooked generation, Deut. 32. 5.* It is a stain peculiar to the children of the devil, not the sons of God. A trade in sin is an evidence of a diabolical nature; *He that commits sin is of the devil, 1 John 3. 8.* It is not therefore consistent with grace, which is a divine nature. The reign of sin is inconsistent with the reign of grace, though the rebellion of sin be not. It is against the nature of regeneration for sin to guide our wills, though it be not against the nature of it, for sin to reside in our flesh. *To walk after the flesh, Rom. 8. 1,* is an inseparable character of a natural man. The apostle, *Rom. 7. ult.* had been complaining of the law of his members, the serving sin with his flesh, he comforts himself with this, that he obeyed it not; and that they were in Christ, whose ordinary walk was as the Spirit led, not as the flesh allured.* And indeed *every tree* brings forth fruit suitable to its nature. A vine brings not forth thorns; and he that hath the seed of God, is under an impossibility of bringing forth the fruits of sin with delight, since he hath a root of righteousness planted in him.

1. It is against the nature of a *renewed understanding.*

* Amyraut in John 8. 9.

A regenerate man hath a new light in his mind, whereby he hath a fairer prospect of God, and a fouler of sin. He was an *enemy* to God in his mind before, *Col. 1. 21.* He had dishonourable opinions and conceits of God and goodness, and honourable thoughts of sin above its merits; he thought ill of the one and well of the other. But now he is *renewed in the spirit of his mind, Eph. 4. 23;* and he hath the *spirit of a sound mind, 2 Tim. 1. 7.* His judgment is regulated by the law of God, he judges of sin as it is in its nature a transgression of the law. Can we imagine, that a man restored to a sound mind, and that hath his natural madness and folly cured, should act after this cure as much out of his wits as before. If he hath his constant frenzies and madness as much as before, where is his cure? Can any man in the world act always against his judgment? Though he may be overpowered by the importunity of others, or over-ruled by a fit of passion to do something against his judgment; can you expect always to find him in the road of crossing the dictates of his understanding?

An unregenerate man hath a natural light in his mind and conscience, and so a judgment of sin; but he hath not a judgment of sin adequate to the object, he doth not judge of sin in the whole latitude of it.; he hath not a settled judgment of the contrariety of his beloved sin to God. He looks not upon it in the extent of it, as, *malum, injucundum, in honestum, inutile;* if he looks upon sin as dishonest, he regards it as profitable; if neither as honest or profitable, yet as pleasant; so that the natural light, which is in the understanding when it dictates right, is mated and over-ruled by some other principle, the pleasure or profit of it, and swayed by the inherent habits of sin in the will. The devil that works in them hath some principle to stir up, or dim this natural light, and cast a mist before the eye; and so they direct their course according to that particular judgment which is befriended in its vote by sense.

2. It is against the nature of a *renewed will*. Grace is the law of God in the heart, and is put in to enable us to walk in the ways of God ; and shall it endure such wilful pollutions in the creature, when it is the end of its being there to preserve from them ? The *spirit* is given in *the heart*, 2 Cor. 1. 22, sent into the heart, Gal. 4. 6, the *law put into the heart*, Heb. 10. 16. Since therefore there is an habit of grace in the will, a man cannot frequently and easily launch into sin, because he cannot do it habitually, the remainders of sin being mated with a powerful habit, which watches their motions to resist them. Does God put such a habit there, such a *seed*, an *abiding seed*, to no purpose, but to let the soul be wounded by every temptation, to be deserted in every time of need ? Grace is an habit superadded to that natural and moral strength which is in the will. Man by nature's strength merely, or with the assistance of common grace, hath power to avoid the acts of gross sins, for he is master of his own actions, though he is not of the motions tending to them ; the devil cannot force a man's will. And when grace, a greater strength, comes in, shall there be no effects of this strength, but the reins be as stiff in the hands of old lust, and the will as much captive to the sinful habit in it as before ? Grace being a new nature, it is as absurd to think that a gracious man should wallow in a course of sin, as it is to think that any creature should constantly and willingly do that which is against its nature.

A gracious man *delights in the law of God ; His delight is in the law of the Lord, and in his law doth he meditate day and night, Psa. 1. 2 ;* if he delights in it, can he delight to break it ? Do men fling that which they delight in every day in the dirt, and trample upon it, or rather do they not keep it choicely in their cabinets ? If it be also the character of a good man to *meditate in the law of God*, he must have frequent exercises of faith, reflections upon him-

self, motions to God, which cannot consist with a course of sin. Grace doth essentially include a contrariety to sin, and a love to God in the will. It is a principle of *doing good and eschewing evil*, and these being essential properties of grace, are essential to every regenerate man, and in every one. As a drop of water, or one spark of fire, hath the essential properties of a great mass of water, or a great quantity of fire; so every renewed man hath the same love to God and the same hatred of sin essentially, as the most eminent saint, though not in degree, yea which those in heaven have, though not in the same degree. As a spark of fire will burn, a drop of water will moisten, though not in so eminent a measure; now, upon the whole consider, whether it is possible to bare reason, that a regenerate man should customarily do those things which are against the essential properties of that which is in him, in his will, and doth denominate him a new creature?

3. Proposition. A regenerate man cannot have a *fixed resolution* to walk in such a way of sin, were the impediments to it removed. Though unregenerate men may actually as to the outward exercise abstain from some sins, yet it is usually upon low and mean conditions. If it were not for such or such an obstacle in the way, I would do such and such an act. This temper is not in a good man, he cannot have a fixed and determinate resolution to commit such an act, if such bars were taken away. Such resolutions are common in unregenerate men; *We will surely perform our vows which we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, Jer. 44. 25. We will fill ourselves with strong drink, and to-morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant, Isa. 56. 12: we will have as merry a meeting as we had to day. The same character is ascribed to such an one; He deviseth mischief upon his bed. He sets himself in a way that is not good. He abhorreth not evil, Psa. 36. 4. He models out his sinful designs with head and heart,*

he settles himself as an army settles in their ground when they resolve to fight; *נשנ' He abhors not evil.* He starts not at such motions, but by a meiosis, he hugs and caresses them with a wonderful delight. *Regenerate* men fear to sin, *wicked* men contrive to sin. *One* would starve it, the *other* makes provision for it. This temper cannot be in a regenerate man.

1. It is *diabolical*. And so falls under that in the text; he cannot commit sin as the devil doth. It is a stain of the devil, who is resolved in his way of malice to God, and mischief to man, but for the strait chains God holds him in; his resolution is fixed, though the execution restrained. *He goes about seeking whom he may devour*, 1 *Pet.* 5. 8, *καταπίν,* to drink at one draught : seeking both for an opportunity and permission. Unwearied searches manifest fixed resolutions. His throat is ready to swallow, if he had a morsel for it.

2. It is a sign of *habitual* sin, a state of sin. This temper manifests that the will is habituated in sin, though the hand does not outwardly act it. The inherent power of sin must be great, when a man is greedy to commit that to which he hath no outward allurements, or when those allurements are balanced with contrary considerations; when he hath either no outward temptation to it, or the cross impediments are as strong, or stronger than the temptation. When men in the midst of such bars long for a temptation, it is such a kind of desire in one way, as the creature hath in another, for the manifestation of the sons of God; *For the earnest expectation of the creature waits for the manifestation*, *Rom.* 8. 19; it is *ἀποκαρῶκία*, a putting out the head to see if he can find any coming to knock off the fetters, not of his sin, but of his forced morality.

In this case take two men, one commits a great sin upon a temptation, even as it were overpowered by it, and had no thoughts, no inclinations before that

temptation appeared, which began first to spirit him. Another commits a lighter sin, or would fain commit it upon a weak temptation, and many bars lying in the way, and his heart was hankering and thirsting for some opportunity to commit it: which do you think really is the greater offence in point of heart and affection? The first appears blacker, but it is an invasion; the other is really blacker because it is an affection, and shows sin to be rooted in the heart as its proper soil, wherein sin delights to grow, and the soil delights to nourish it. The one shows sin to be a stranger and a thief, which hath way-laid him, the other evidenceth sin to be an inmate and intimate friend. Such a man is not obliged to his will for his abstinence from sin, but to the outward hindrances; and the resolving act of the will to commit it, were those impediments removed, is as real an act of sin in the sight of God as any outward act can be in the sight of man, because God measures the greatness of sin by the proportion of the will allowed to it; therefore many sins which may be little in our account may be greater in God's account, than the seemingly blacker sins of others, because there may be a greater ingrediency of the heart and affection in them than in the other.

3. It is against the *nature of our repentance* and first closing with God. Repentance is a change of the purpose of the heart, not to commit the same iniquity again, nor any other; *If I have done iniquity, I will do no more, Job. 34. 32.* It is the property of converting grace to make the soul *cleave to the Lord with full purpose of heart, Acts 11. 23.* This is essential to it, though there may be some startings out by passion and temptation. A pilot's intention stands right for the port, though by the violence of the wind he may be forced another way. It alters not his purpose, though it defer his performance. This purpose is a perpetual intent; *I have inclined my heart to keep thy statutes away, even to the end, Psal. 119. 112.*

It was an heart-purpose and inclination ; it regarded all God's statutes, not for a fit, but perpetually, which he manifests by two words, *always, even to the end*, to shew that the perpetuity of it doth difference it from the resolutions of wicked men, who may indeed have some fits to do good, but not a fixed purpose to cleave to the Lord ; these flashy purposes are like the flight of a bird which seems to touch heaven, and in a moment falls down to the earth ; as Saul resolved not to persecute David, but we soon find him again upon his old game and pursuit. Where there is true grace, there is hatred of all sin, for hatred is *πρὸς τὸ γένος*. Can a man be resolved to commit what he hates ? No. For his inward aversion would secure him more against it than all outward obstacles.

As this inward purpose of a good man is against all sin, so more particularly against that which does so *easily beset him*. David seems in several places to be naturally inclined to lying, but he takes up a particular resolution against it ; *I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress, Psa. 17. 3.* *כי* I have contrived to way-lay and intercept the sin of lying when it hath an occasion to approach me. A good man hath not only purposes, but he endeavours to fasten and strengthen those purposes by prayer. So David, *Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not, ver. 5.* He strengthens himself by stirring up a liveliness in duty, and by avoiding occasions of sin, *I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer, ver. 4.* Whereas a wicked a man neither steps out of the way of a temptation, nor steps up to God for strength against it. Now if all this be true, that in conversion the heart hath a fixed resolution for God and his ways, and that perpetually, against all sin, and particularly against the sin of our natural inclination, and all this backed with strong cries, how can it have a fixed resolution to commit it, if the way were outwardly fair for it ?

4. It is absolutely against *the terms of the covenant*. God requires in that a giving up ourselves to him, to be his people with our whole heart and soul, as he gives himself to us with his whole heart. He will not be a sharer of the heart with sin, much less an underling to it. God will not endure a competitor in the affections. *To serve God and mammon* are inconsistent by the infallible axiom of our Saviour, *Luke 16. 13*. Now as God cannot be true to his covenant, if he had purposes against the articles of it on his part, so neither can we be true to our covenanting with him, if we have settled purposes of heart against the conditions of it. Therefore the instability in the covenant ariseth only from the falseness of the heart; *Their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant, Psa. 78. 37*. The iniquity of our heels may compass us about, and make us stumble in our walk, yet our fears of being out with God may receive no establishment: *Wherefore should I fear, when the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about, Psa. 49. 5*. Whether he means by iniquity the sins of his ordinary walk, or the punishment of them, is all one. But yet if purposes of iniquity settle their residence in the heart, though we never act it by reason of obstacles, it is a sign we never sincerely closed with God in covenant, nor God with us. The very *regard* of iniquity in the heart put a bar to the regards of God towards us. It hinders all covenant acts on God's part, because it is a manifest breach of it: *If I regard iniquity in my heart the Lord will not hear me, Psa. 66. 18*. אִי־בַיִן If I have curiously and intently looked upon iniquity with pleasure in my heart.

5. It is against the *nature of regeneration*. Regeneration is a change of nature, and consequently of resolutions. A lion chained up has an inclination to ravage, but a lion changed into the nature of a lamb loses his inclinations, with that change of his nature; so that it is as impossible a regenerate man can have the

fixed and determinate resolutions that a wicked man hath, as it is impossible that a lamb should have the ravenous disposition of a lion; you know the scripture makes the change as great. How can any man resolve to do a thing against that law, which at the same time, he hath an habitual approbation of as *holy, just, and good*? Against a law natural to him, viz. the law of the heart. If a delight in the law of God be a constitutive part of regeneration, then any settled purpose to sin is inconsistent with regeneration, because such a purpose, being a testimony of an inward delight in that which is contrary to the law of God, cannot consist with a delight in that which forbids what his heart is set upon.

4. Proposition. A regenerate man cannot walk in a way *doubtful to him, without inquiries* whether it be a way of sin, or a way of duty, and without admitting of reproofs and admonitions according to his circumstances. This consists of two parts.

1. He cannot walk in a way doubtful to him, without inquiries, whether it be a way of *sin, or duty*. If the nature of conversion be an inclination of the heart to *keep God's statutes always, even to the end, Psal. 119. 112*, the natural result then will be an enquiry what are the statutes of God which the soul is to keep. A natural man, for fear of being disturbed in his sinful pleasure, refuses to understand the way of the Lord, and delights to be under the power of a wilful darkness; *We desire not the knowledge of thy ways; what is the Almighty that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray to him? Job 21. 14, 15*. This unwillingness to know the ways of God arises from a contempt of the Almighty and his service. They judged it not profitable to serve and worship God, and therefore were loath to receive any instruction for fear any light should spring up in them, by way of conviction, to disturb them.

Men love sin, and therefore *hate* any knowledge which may deprive them of the sweetness of it; *The*

scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge, Prov. 1. 22. They delight in sin, and therefore hate any knowledge which may check their delight. And this unwillingness to *choose the fear of the Lord* is the ground of their hating the knowledge of it; *For that they hated knowledge and did not choose the fear of the Lord, ver. 30.* They are afraid to be convinced that the way of their delight is a way of sin, they would have no gall in their conscience to embitter the honey of their lusts. This hatred of knowledge is inconsistent with true conversion, because conversion is an election or choice of the fear of God, and therefore cannot resist any means tending to promote that which is chosen. It is essential to true grace to inquire into the mind and will of God, to understand what is pleasing to him; *That which I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity I will do no more.* Inform me in what I know not, and if I understand it is iniquity, which I have walked ignorantly in, I will do it no more. He will not return to folly when he shall *hear what God the Lord shall speak.*

It is certainly incompatible to the new nature to act in a contrariety to God. Grace is always attended with an universal desire to know his will, and pleasure him in performing it; hence will follow an enquiry, what behaviour and what acts are most agreeable to him; *He that hath my commandments and keeps them, he it is that loves me, John 14. 21.* Ἐκεῖνός ἐστι. The antithesis is, he that hath no mind to have my commandments, because he would not keep them, hath no love to me. *He it is* (emphatically) exclusively, that is the man, and none else that loves me. Now if a man be afraid of making inquiry into the lawfulness of a course he is wedded to, for fear his beloved object should appear to be a sin, it is a sign he abstains from what he knows certainly to be a sin out of a servile fear, not out of a generous, divine love, a principle as essential to the new nature, as fear is to an enlightened carnalist.

2. A regenerate man cannot *despise admonitions and reproofs*, which would inform him and withdraw him from a sinful course. If he be in the way of life that keeps instruction, then he that refuseth reproof is in the way of death; *He is in the way of life that keeps instruction, but he that refuseth reproof erreth, Prov. 10. 17.* It is but in a milder expression, but if you observe the opposition, it amounts to the inference I make. *The Lord loves them that follow after righteousness; correction is grievous unto them that forsake the way, and he that hateth reproof shall die, Prov. 15. 9, 10.* Here is a plain opposition made between them that follow after righteousness, which is the character of a regenerate man, who is therefore the object of God's love, and that person that accounts correction grievous and hates reproof; he is not one that follows after righteousness, (to pursue is to embrace it) and therefore not the object of God's love, but the mark of death.

So that it is impossible a righteous man should hate reproof. Nay the hating of reproof, whereby a man might be informed of his duty, is a sign not of a bare unregeneracy, but of one at the very bottom of it, wallowing in the very dregs and mud of it, farthest from the kingdom of heaven; one that scarce looks like a rational creature; *Whoso loves instruction loves knowledge, but he that hates reproof is brutish, Prov. 12. 1.* Whereas Solomon's wise man, which is a regenerate man, will love the reprove for the reproof's sake, and grow wiser by instruction; *Reprove not a scorner lest he hate thee; rebuke a wise man and he will love thee; give instruction to a wise man, and he will yet be wiser; teach a just man, and he will increase in learning, Prov. 9. 8, 9.* Just men change their intentions upon a discovery of the sinfulness of their way. And though it may not at the first, assault of an admonition appear to be a sin, yet it will check somewhat their violence in it. But where sin hath a dominion, every check and discovery of it doth rather

in flame than quench it, and the heart like a stream rises the higher for the dam. Judas had an admonition from Christ that informed him of what wickedness he was about, and the danger of it, *Mark 14. 21.* He pronounceth a woe against him. Compare this with *John 13. 27, 30,* when he gives him the sop, which was at the same time he informed him of the danger. Satan entered into him, and he went more roundly to work to accomplish it; *he went immediately out.*

Observe by the way, that the Spirit of God enters into a man's heart often upon admonitions from friends, and the devil also more powerfully, upon the same occasions than at other times. A good man cannot habitually hate the reprovcr. There is one example of a good man dealing hardly with a prophet, for reproving him in the name of the Lord, *Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him into a prison house, for he was in a rage with him because of this thing, 2 Chron. 16. 10;* and partly for the judgment of war against him. But the scripture gives an allay to it; for he was in a rage. He was in a passion, because of the threatening and the plainness of the speech, *thou hast done foolishly.* To say such a word to an inferior would ordinarily now-a-days swell many a professor to a fury, much more a prince. This very proposition will discover, that there are many more pretenders to a regenerate state than possessors of it, so strangely is not only human nature, but the christian religion depraved among us.

5. Proposition. A regenerate man cannot have a settled, deliberate love to any one act of sin, though he may fall into it. Thus the devil sins, he loves what he doth. Though a good man may fall into a sin, and even such a sin, which he was much guilty of before his conversion, and which he hath repented of, yet never into a love of it, or the allowance of any one act of it. For by regeneration the soul becomes like God in disposition, and therefore cannot love

any thing which he hates, whose hatred and love being always just, are unerring rules to the love and hatred of every one of his children. He can never account a sin his ornament, but his fetter; never his delight, but his grief. I add this proposition, because there may be a love of an act of sin, where there is not a constant course in it; as a man that has committed murder out of revenge, may love afterwards the very thoughts of that revenge, though he never murder any more; and a man that hath committed an act of adultery, may review it with pleasure, though he never commit an act again. But a good man cannot. David is supposed to be inclined to the way of lying and dissembling; though he might fault sometimes, and look that way, and perhaps fall into it, yet never into a love of it; therefore observe, *I hate and abhor lying, but thy law do I love, Psa. 119. 163.* A single hatred would not serve the turn; but *I hate and abhor.* I have not the least affection to this of any, though I have the greatest natural inclination to it. What was the reason? *Thy law do I love.* There was another affection planted in his soul, which could not consist with a love to, or allowance either of the habit, or any one act of lying.

A good man hath yielded his soul up to the government of Christ, his affections are fully engaged; he cannot see an equal amiableness in any other object, for he cannot lose his eyes again; his enlightened mind cannot be wholly blinded and deceived by Satan; he walks not by the inveiglements of sense, but by the unerring rule of faith; so that though by some mists before his eyes, he may for a while be deluded, yet as he cannot have a settled false judgment, so he cannot have a settled affection to any one act of sin. It is one thing for a city to surrender itself to the enemy out of affection, and another thing to be forced by them: under a force they may retain their loyalty to their lawful prince. There may be some passionate approbations of an act of sin.

Jonah was an advocate for his own passion against God, and made a very peremptory apology for it; *I do well to be angry, even unto death, Jonah 4. 9.* Yet if we may judge by his former temper, we cannot think he did afterwards defend it out of judgment, as he did then out of passion; for when the lot fell upon him, *Jonah 2. 9, 12,* he made no defence for his sin, he very calmly wishes them to cast him into the sea. Where there is a passionate approbation, it cannot be constant in a good man; for when he returns to himself, his abhorrences of the sin, and of himself for it, are greater, as if by the greatness of his grief he would endeavour to make some recompence for the folly of his passion.

Observe by the way; a good man may commit a sin with much eagerness, and yet have a *less affection to it in the very act*, than another who acts that sin more calmly; because it may arise, not from any particular inclination he hath in his temper to that sin, but from the general violence of his natural temper, which is common to him in that action. This seems to be the case of Jonah both in this, and the former act. But if a man be more violent in that act of sin, than he is in other things by his natural temper, there is ground both for himself and others to think, that sin hath got a great mastery over his affections.

Peter seems to be a man of great affections, and of a forward natural temper; he was very hasty to have tabernacles built in the mountain for his Master, Moses, and Elias, and have resided there. He hastily rebukes his Master; he flung himself out of a ship to meet our Saviour walking upon the water, and after his resurrection he leaped into the sea, to get to him: so that Peter's denying his Master was not such an evidence of disaffection to him, or love to the sinful act he was then surprized by, as it would have been in John, or any other disciple of a more sedate temper. But this only by the way, as a rule

both to judge yourselves by, and to moderate your censures of others. And consider, that such acts of sin are not frequent. The violence of a man's temper if godly, cannot carry him out into a course of sin, or a love to any one act. As a wicked man may hit upon a good duty, and perform it, but not out of a settled love to God, or habitual obedience to his law; so a good man may by surprize do an evil work, not out of obedience to the law of sin, or any love to the sin itself. What considerations may move a wicked man to a good duty, may in some respect move a good man to a sinful act; yet it is not to be called a duty in the one, no more than it is to be called a sin in the other of the same hue, of the same hue I say, with that in a natural man.

6. Proposition; a regenerate man cannot commit any sin with a *full consent and bent of will*. A man may consent to that which he doth not love. Hereby I distinguish it from the former proposition. I mean not, that he cannot commit any sin wilfully as sin, for so I believe no man doth; it being against the nature of the creature to do evil, as evil formaliter, but under some other notion of it. Some consent of the will I do acknowledge, because the will as well as the other faculties, is but in part regenerate; as there is not a triumphant light in the understanding, so neither is the grace of the will at present triumphant, but militant; yet it may be rather called the will of sin, than a man's own will. Sometimes a good man is by some sudden motion hurried on to sin, before he can consult law and reason, before he hath his wits well at liberty, before he can compare the temptation or sin with the prohibition of it by the divine law.

But generally there is a resistance in him, as well as a provocation in sin; for the two contrary principles exert themselves in some measure. Grace resists, and sin provokes: whereas another that hath no grace, sins with a full consent, because he hath no

spiritual resisting principle in him; for he is flesh, and not spirit, and whatsoever is born of the flesh is flesh, and wholly flesh. There is a resisting indeed in a natural man, but it is a resistance of natural light, not of grace, a resistance not of the will, but of the conscience; the will is bent to sin, but natural conscience puts rubs in the way. Neither is this resistance in spiritual sins (which is the greatest character I know, whereby to distinguish a resistance of natural conscience, from a resistance by a principle of grace) which natural conscience doth not so much trouble itself about, as not having light without a spiritual illumination to discern them; but only in gross sins, such as are condemned by common reason; so that if he hath any resistance it is not in the will of the man, but the will of his interest, will of his credit, or the will of his conscience; not in the rational will complying with, and delighting in the will of God.

A regenerate man cannot commit any sin with,
 1. An *habitual* consent; because he hath a principle of grace within him which opposes that tide of nature which did forcibly carry him down before. This opposite principle doth remain, though the present opposition may not be discerned by reason of the prevalency of the temptation: as in a room warmed by a fire in winter, there is a principle in the air doth resist that heat, and reduce it after the fire is out to its former rawness and coldness. A renewed man being passed into another nature, it cannot be supposed he can do any thing with an habitual bent of will against his nature. Grace hath put a stop to that. Paul distinguisheth himself from sin in the acts of it; *it is not I, or my will, but sin. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwells in me, Rom. 7. 20.* Κατεργάζομαι signifies to perfect and complete a work, to work industriously and politely. Had I my will, I should not do thus. There is a divorce made between the

will and sin, so that sin acts upon a single score, now, *it is no more I* ; a divorce is made between my will and sin.

The law of sin is therefore called a law *in* the members, not of the members ; a law found working there ; *I find a law in my members*, ver. 21 ; I did not enact it, I placed it not there, I consent not to its being there ; but there I find it, and know not how to be rid of it, but it shall never have my will. But the law of grace is called a law *of* the mind, not *in* the mind ; a law which is settled there by the consent of the soul, and to whose sovereignty and guidance it yields itself. The law of sin is in the members ; the vigour of it is seen in the inferior faculties of the soul, not in the higher, the mind and will ; it is a law imposed upon me, not embraced by me ; a law of disturbance, not of obedience ; a law that troubles me, doth not delight me, ver. 21, 22. It resides as an enemy warring, but hath no intimacy with me as a friend, ver. 23, yet it is an enemy driven to the out-works, to the members : so that where all this is, you cannot suppose an habitual consent to sin, when the will is formed into another nature. As the will of the wicked is possessed by habits of sin under the restraints from it, so the will of the godly is possessed by habits of grace, even under the rape of a prevailing temptation.

2. Nor an actual consent both *antecedent and consequent*. The interest of sin may seem to be actually higher and stronger in the soul than the interest of God, though this latter is habitually stronger than the interest of sin. Though there may be an antecedent delight in the motion, a present delight in the action, yet there is not a permanent consequent delight after it ; yet the two first are rare. It is seldom that a renewed soul and sin do so friendly conspire together without any spiritual reluctance. Suppose he may have by the suspension of grace, a whole actual consent of will to one particular sin,

upon some strong provocation, yet he gives not up himself to the will or way of that sin. He is only under a temporary, not a perpetual power of it. As a man in a fight may by a fall be under the power of his enemy, yet in the struggle get up again, and reduce him to the same necessity. Though there be not an express dissent at the motion, nor in the action, yet there is always after ; for it is as much against the terms of the covenant to have a perpetual delight in any sin committed, as to commit it often, because this delight in it is an approbation of it, and every act of delight, is a new act of approbation, and consequently a recommission of it, and a making a man's self a perpetual accessory to that first act.

1. Sometimes he hath an *antecedent* dissent. A renewed man is troubled and displeased at the first motion to a sin ; he is sometimes troubled that any sin should so much as ask him the question to have entertainment in him ; it is so many times with a natural man, much more with a regenerate man ; yet afterwards that displacency abating, the sin creeps upon him by degrees, and ensnares him. Paul had an act of will against that which he did, before he did it ; he did that which was preceded by an act of his will nilling it, as there was an act of his will, for the doing good preceding his not doing it. *The good that I would, I do not, but the evil which I would not, that I do, Rom. 7. 19.* The act of his will was present. *To will is present with me, ver. 18 ; I have that standing in a readiness to do good ; but the executive power is at a distance, I know not how to have it: But how to perform that which is good, I find not.* He speaks as a man that was searching for something which he had a great desire to find, and could not meet with it. Many times a good man is tired out with the importunity of a temptation, and is fain to fling down his weapons, and sink under the oppression, till he receive a new recruit of strength by exciting and assisting grace.

2. Sometimes *concomitant*, in the very commission of a sin. Peter seems to have had some resistance in the very act of denying his Master. The Spirit of God blew up some sparks of shame in him at that very time; for after the very first denial, he went out into the porch, *Mark* 14. 68. By his retirement he discovers some willingness to have avoided a further temptation. There is many times an exercise of displeasure against it, while a man cannot avoid it. *That which I do, I allow not; that which I hate, that I do, Rom.* 7. 15. I hate it even while I do it, and my hatred is excited against it, in the very act; he means it of sins of infirmity. The seed of God in the heart cannot consent to sin, but will many times in the very acting of it be shewing its displeasure, weakly or strongly against it. As a needle touched with a loadstone, if it be disturbed in its standing to the north pole, will shake and tremble while the impediment is upon it. * Some demurs were made in Peter's heart, but fear overruled the plea; and it is probable his heart was not wholly asleep even in the very act; else it is not likely he should have been so suddenly roused. There is a voice in him. Grace speaks for God, but it is overruled and oppressed by a temptation; there are some pulls-back, some spiritual whisperers even when it presses hard; *Why art thou cast down, O my soul? Psal.* 43. 5. There is the carnal part stirring in distrust: *Hope thou in God*, there is a spiritual part rising in faith. A neat person may by stumbling, be defiled, but while he stumbles, there is a natural *impetus*, which endeavours to keep him upright; and if he does fall, he struggles till he be delivered. But when a swine falls into the mire, he grumbles at any that will draw him out. Which leads me to a third thing.

3. But there is always a *consequent* dissent after

* Smith on the creed.

the fall. He hath many rebukes in his conscience; whereas a natural man's sin is brought up and nurtured with him. *They consider not that they do evil, Eccles. 5. 1*; they lay it not to heart, especially if it break not out in some foul and notorious manner. A renewed man is displeased at the very first motion that clambered up into his heart to entice him to his sin; not only the fruit, but the root that bears it is odious to him. *Behold I was shapen in iniquity, Psal. 51. 5*. By the same reason that he directs his hatred to the sin of his nature, by the same reason he will do it to the first motion that immediately brought forth that bitter fruit; which a natural man doth not. It is the character of a wicked man to rejoice that he hath done evil, *Prov. 2. 14*, which I think is never found in a renewed man; for this is indeed to be under the power of Satan, and like their father the devil. But he condemns what he hath committed; and the greater his delight in it, the greater will his abhorrence be of it, and the more earnest his cry to be rid of his burden. When he comes to see what contrariety there was in his act to the law of God, it is impossible but his heart should smite him.

It cannot be, but that *delight in the law of God*, which is a constitutive part of a regenerate man, *Rom. 7. 22*, must revive, when the weights which did suspend it are removed, and according to the degrees of his revived delight there will be suitable degrees of displeasure with what was contrary to the object of it; for since a delight in the law of God is essential to a renewed nature, that delight must needs produce an aversion from every thing contrary to that law, otherwise it is not a delight; if there be not such workings after a review of sin, I dare pronounce that such a man is not regenerate. But how long he may lie in a sin, without acting consideration about it, I cannot determine. He must needs have torment in his soul, and a high disaffection to his sin, and himself for it, because upon a review he cannot but see

how unlike to God it hath made him : how much it hath defiled his soul, and impaired the divine image.

No disease can be more grievous to the body than a sin fallen into is to the new nature ; it grieves and pains the new creature, which is restless till it be rid of the disease ; the new nature is a tender thing. Though he be assured of its pardon, he is in anxiety till he finds it *purged* ; *Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean, Psa. 51. 7.* David had been assured of the pardon of his sin by Nathan ; that would not quiet him, as long as the filth remained ; he would not only have the guilt removed, but the stain washed off ; as a man fallen in the dirt is desirous not only to be raised up, but to be washed clean from any remainders of the mire. A good man hath a disquietness in his heart, and is as much troubled at his sin, as a loathsome disease, *Psa. 38. 5, 6, 7, 8,* and his *sorrow is continually before him, ver. 17.* He is more displeased with that sin, than he is pleased at present with all the grace he hath. David's sin *was ever before him, Psa. 51. 3.* Peter brought forth no other fruit immediately after the review of his sin, but sorrow, and exerciseth more grief for that, than he did joy at the present, for the not failing of his faith ; as a man is more troubled with a pain of the tooth, or a fit of the gout, than pleased with all the health in his vital parts, which is far greater than his pain.

Here then is a difference ; regenerate men have pain in their sins, natural men pleasure ; the one is ashamed of his sin, the other at best but ashamed of his discredit ; he condemns himself for it with so much severity, lays his heart open before God, that if a wicked man should hear him praying in his closet after some sin, he would think he did belie himself, or else that he were the vilest villain in the world. He will study no excuses, and present no pleas to God for his sin. If he hath not strength to conquer it, he

hath a voice to cry against it : prayers are doubled ; one messenger goes to heaven upon the heels of another, and so moderation, which was in his requests before, is turned to an unsatisfied importunity. So that you see, there is not a plenary consent of will, but the dissent is habitual and actual, if not antecedent or concomitant, yet always consequent.

What then does the regenerate man's sin arise from ? It ariseth

1. Either from a *strong passion*, which many times bears down the bars both of grace and reason. That is not wholly voluntary which is done by the prevalency of passion, which suspends the determination of the understanding, and consequently the regular and free motion of the will. Such was the accusation of God in his prophet, which David was guilty of ; *I said in my haste, all men are liars, Psa. 116. 11.* I said, it is true, *all men are liars*, even the prophet too, but it was in my haste. And in his haste he accuseth God of the breach of his promises ; *I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes, Psa. 31. 22.* God hath either forgot his promise, or changed his resolutions, for not one of them will be made good unto me. It was a passion in Moses which made him guilty of that act of unbelief, that cost him his exclusion from the land of promise, *Num. 20. 8, 10, 11, 12.* God commands him to use his tongue, not his rod on the rock : but the passion the good man was in by the provocation of the people, transported him beyond his bounds. Peter's heart was not so full of courage as of loyalty, his zeal was put out of countenance by his fear. A strong fit of passion may make a man, as good and meek as Moses, fling away both the tables of the law, which otherwise would be as dear to him as the apple of his eye.

2. From *inconsiderateness*. There cannot be a full consent of will, where a deliberate judgment doth not

precede. Many a man, through an inconsiderate indulging his appetite, eats that meat which foment his humours into some dangerous disease. Sin creeps upon a good man when the liveliness and activity of his Spirit in former duties is in a slumber; but another hath as great inclination to sin, when his understanding is in its strength. Peter had the grace of faith, but he fell into his sin for want of acting it; upon his repentance, it is said, *And Peter remembered the words of the Lord, Luke 22. 6.* He had forgot Christ's words, and that made him forget himself and his Master in that act of sin. If our Saviour had cast his eye upon Peter, and excited his slumbering grace before the maid had spoken to him, he might have prevented Peter's fall, as well as afterwards recovered him.

If God had sent Nathan with a message to David, when his corruption began first to put on its arms, to have showed him the vileness of his intentions, and excited him to a stout resistance, he might have prevented the loss of his innocency, as well as restored him after it had lain in the dust so long. David might have kept his standing, and dismissed those inclinations, as he did his inconsiderate design of murdering Nabal and his family upon Abigail's admonition, for which he blessed God, *1 Sam. 25. 32, 33.* In short, the motion of a regenerate man to sin is violent, like a stone upward, the motion of an unrenewed man is natural, like a stone downwards. The godly are violently pursued, but the wicked sottishly infatuated by a temptation. * And certainly when the strength of the passion is abated, and the free exercise of reason recovered, there will be the exercise of grace again; for it is not conceivable, that the habit of grace and repentance should be without the actual exercise of it, when the impedi-

* Greenham,

ments are removed, and an occasion presented; so that he that doth not recover himself to his former exercise, never had this true seed of God infused into him.

7. Proposition. Though a regenerate man may fall, and sin have a temporary dominion, yet he *recovers out of this state*, and for the most part returns to his former holiness, and an increase of it, though not always to his former comforts. There are none whose sins are recorded in scripture, but there are some evidences of their repentance for it, or the acting the contrary grace. David's sin was gross, and his repentance remarkable; he was more tender afterwards in point of blood, *2 Sam. 23. 16, 17*, when he desired water out of the well of Bethlehem, and it was brought him by three valiant men with the jeopardy of their lives; he would not drink it, because it was the blood of the men that ventured their lives to satisfy his curiosity.

Peter's repentance is eminent, his affection is hot, for the truth of which he could appeal to his master's omniscieny, *Lord thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. John 21. 17*. His courage is illustrious in asserting his master's honour in the face of the greatest dangers, in which exercise you find him the foreman of that jury of the twelve apostles before every assembly, *Acts 2. 3, 4. 5. &c.* Though Abraham had discovered a distrust of God in Pharaoh's and Abimelech's courts, yet his faith afterward in his readiness to sacrifice Isaac, was as glorious as his unbelief had been base, which gave him the title of the Father of the faithful. Noah who was drunk, and thereby exposed to the derision of his Son, could not so well have cursed him, had he not abhorred the sin as well as the reproach. And Lot, whose righteous soul was vexed with the filthiness of others, could not have a less vexation at his own when he came to know of it.

Those that affirm that mortal sins expel grace, yet doubt whether they expel the gifts of the Spirit, one end whereof say they, is to render the soul pliable and flexible to the motions of the Spirit.* If they do not expel the gifts, I know not why they should expel the grace which is under the manutenedency of the Spirit of God in a particular manner. The Spirit lusts *against the flesh*, as well as *the flesh against the Spirit*, and the lusting of the Spirit will prevail as well as the lusting of the flesh, and more, *Gal. 5. 17.* All natural things that are removed out of their proper place, are restless till they are reduced to their right station. A good man is as water, that though it be turned into a mass of ice, wholly cold in the ways of God, yet still there is a principle in him, (as there is in ice) to return to his former form, figure, and activity, upon the warm eruptions of the Spirit of God. There is a powerful voice behind him that brings him back, *when he turns either to the right hand or to the left from the ways of God, Isa. 30. 21.*

By virtue of this seed within him, and the Spirit of God exciting it, that word which comes home to the soul after a sin, becomes efficaciously melting, and raises up springs of penitential motions, which could not arise so suddenly were the spiritual life wholly departed. For a man that hath no habit of grace in him, cannot so suddenly concur with God's proposals, and exercise a repentance. In such an one we see first a stupefaction of mind, and an unaptness to faith, no motions of a true repentance, though some preparation to it. But with a regenerate man it is otherwise. David being admonished by Nathan was struck to the heart, and Peter presently upon our Saviour's look melted into tears. Their grace, like tinder, took fire presently upon those small but powerful occasions; though it did not act at the time of their sin, yet it

* Sarez. de Gratia. lib. 11. c. 3. num. 10, p. 415.

had an aptness to act upon the removal of the impediments. Though Jonah seems to cast off all regard of God and his command, yet upon the first occasion in the whale's belly, he brings forth excellent fruits of faith in a moment. *Jonah 2.* Grace in an instant upon the first motion of the Spirit will rise up, and take its place from whence it seems to be deposed.

As a natural man under some sting of conscience, and flash of a lightening conviction, may be restrained from sin, yet his natural inclination to it remains, though suspended at the present, and may be carried the quite contrary way, as the stream of a river by the force of the tide is turned against its natural current, yet slides down its channel with its wonted calmness upon the removal of the force; so a good man under the violence of some lust hath not his new nature changed, though at present it is restrained by an extrinsic force; so that as the one upon the taking off his conviction, returns to his sin, so the other upon the removal of his fetters, returns to his holiness with a greater spirit and delight. A wicked man may sometimes do a good action, but he continues not in it. As a planet is sometimes retrograde, but soon returns to its direct course. When their conscience pinches them, they awake out of their trance. So a good man may sin through infirmity, but he will revoke it by repentance. The seed of God remains in him as the sap in the root of a tree that recovers the leaves the next return of the sun at the spring. He may sink by nature and rise again by grace; but the devil, who sinned at the beginning, fell and never rose more.

Use of examination.

If you find yourselves in these cases, in a course of known sin, resolution to commit it, were it not for such bars; unwillingness to know God's pleasure and injunction, despising admonitions and reproofs, a settled love to it, a full consent of will without any antece-

dent, concomitant, or consequent dissent, tumbling in it without rising by repentance, a circle of sinning and repenting without abhorrence of sin; you may conclude yourselves in an unregenerate state, you sin like the devil, who sinned from the beginning.

MAN'S ENMITY TO GOD.*

Rom. 8. 7.

BECAUSE THE CARNAL MIND IS ENMITY AGAINST GOD:
FOR IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO THE LAW OF GOD, NEI-
THER INDEED CAN BE.

PART I.

A STATE OF NATURE, A STATE OF ENMITY
AGAINST GOD.

The text explained—Division of it—What is meant by a state of nature—Not the human nature—Every profane man is a natural man—Every unrepented man—What his enmity is—It is a state of enmity—At all times—In every sinful act—Against all the attributes of God—It is habitual enmity—Implies aversion—Natural antipathy—Acquired hatred—It is direct enmity—Implicit and interpretative—God not hated as God—Or as the Creator—He is hated as a sovereign.

IN the fourth verse the apostle renews the description of those persons to whom he had proclaimed a jubilee in the first verse; *There is now no condemnation, &c.* Sanctified persons only have an interest in Christ; and those that have an interest in Christ, are not subject to a sentence of death. They are described from their course and conversation; *They*

* This and the following discourse, are not in any copy of the folio edition of Charnock.

walk not after the flesh : not after the dictates, wills, desires, importunities of the flesh, but according to the motions, dictates, direction of the Holy Ghost in the gospel.

The note by which we may know, whether we walk after the Spirit, is laid down. *They that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit,* ver. 5. *Φρονειν* signifies,

1. *Affectum*, affection *Rom. 12. 16. Το αυτο φρονειτε*

2. *Sensum*, sense or relish. The understanding is the palate of the soul, the taster to the will; it considers what things be good, and under that notion offers them to the will. Spiritual things are as dry chips to a carnal heart even as carnal things are contemptible to a spiritual mind.

3. *Cogitationem*, thought. So for the most part it is taken, and notes the *τὸ νυγενοικόν*, and is meant of the higher acts of the soul.

Frequent thoughts discover rooted affections. Operations of the mind are the indexes, *Κριτήρια*, of a regenerate or unregenerate estate. If about carnal, they evidence the bent of the heart to be turned that way, and that worldly objects are dearest to them. If about spiritual, they manifest spiritual objects to be the most grateful to the soul. Carnal thoughts are signs of a languishing and feeble frame, but spiritual discover, a well-tempered and complexioned soul.

As this is laid down by the apostle, it hath, as some pictures, a double aspect. It is a character, and a duty. For the apostle enforces it by the consideration of the danger of the one, and the happiness of the other: *To be carnally minded is death, to be spiritually minded is life and peace,* ver. 6.

Death and life,

1. *Effective*, by way of efficiency. As they deaden and enliven the soul. Carnal principles are spiritual diseases. Spiritual thoughts are healing restoratives

2. *Consecutive*, by way of consequence. Revenge and justice attends the one, as grace and mercy accompanies the other.

The proof of this is, ver. 7, It is death, because it is enmity to, and aversion from God, who is the fountain of life. It is the description of a natural estate, and what relation a man considered in his corrupt nature bears to God.

Φρονηματα. The most refined and elevated thoughts, which have no other ground-work than nature. The highest flights of an unregenerate soul by the wings of the greatest reason. The wisdom and virtues of the heathen, were enmity: therefore translated by some, *sapientia carnis*, the wisdom of the flesh.

Τῆς σαρκός. Unregenerate man. Flesh is usually taken in scripture, for the unregenerate part of the soul. *That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, John* 3. 6. Εχθρα. Not *enemy*, but *enmity*.

1. Not *anger*. That is not so bad. It may arise from some distaste: every disgust does not destroy friendship. 2. Not *aversion*. That may be quickly removed. But, 3. *Enmity*. How directly opposite is man to God? God is said to be love, and man enmity, both in the abstract. Like that in *Ezek.* 44. 6, *Thou shalt say to the rebellion*, ἡττ rebellion instead of rebellious. Enmity in nature; the nature of God and that of a corrupt man, can never be reconciled.

In the verse, observe, 1. A proposition. *The carnal mind*, &c. 2. The proof. 1. Proposition. 1. The state, *enmity*. 2. The object of this enmity, *God*. 3. The subject or seat of it, *mind*. 4. The qualification, *carnal*. 2. The proof. *It is not subject*, &c. wherein observe, 1. *Weakness*. *It is not subject*. The holiness of the law, like the light of the sun, dazzles its eyes, that he cannot endure it. If we be not God's subjects, we must be his enemies: for he that is not with Christ, is against him. 2. *Weakness*. *Neither indeed can be*. It cannot, *quia*

non vult, because it will not, saith Haymo. It is an enemy to it; and therefore will not be subject to its determinations.

1. It cannot be *perfectly* subject. I may be subject to the material part, and outward bark, not to the spiritual and true intendment of the law. 2. It cannot *qua talis*, as such. Sin cannot be reconciled to God, neither can a sinner as a sinner. It must be some superior power that must conquer an enemy that hath possession of a strong fort.

Doct. I. A state of nature is a state of *enmity against God*. II. Man is naturally an enemy to the sovereignty and dominion of God. Not subject to the law of God. By law, I mean not here the moral law only, but the whole will and rule of God, which is chiefly discovered in his law.

For the first doctrine, a state of *nature* is a state of *enmity against God*. 1. For the explication. 2. The confirmation. 3. The application.

I. The explication, And 1. What is *meant* by a natural man, or state of nature?

(1.) By a state of nature is not meant the human nature, or man as a creature consisting of body and soul: then Jesus Christ, who truly and really assumed the human nature, was an enemy to God, as well as we. Therefore some that understand those scriptures which speak of the flesh hindering us, of the natural or fleshly body, are much mistaken: for if the flesh as created, and not as corrupted, did impose a necessity upon us of sinning, it would necessarily follow, that God did first place in us a natural enmity, and so is the author of all our sin. And also that Christ could not be free from this black character, if it be owned (as it must be) that he had a nature of the same kind and mould as ours are.

God did not in creation implant in us a principle of contrariety to him; neither could a God of infinite goodness dash any such blot upon man's nature, for he framed him in an exact harmony to his own

will, and printed him a fair copy without any erratas according to his own image, which is nothing but holiness and love. But our defection from God puts us into this state, which is maintained by our inherent and tumultuous lusts. In our creation there was an union to God; in our corruption a separation from him, whence ariseth an opposition to him; so that it is not created, but corrupted nature, which is here meant.

(2.) Every *profane* man is a natural man, and consequently an enemy. Wicked works are demonstrative, demonstratively denials of God. *In works they deny him, Tit. 1. 16.* Sensual, and *having not the Spirit*, are put together, *Jude 19.* That man that is actuated by sensuality, is not acted by the holy, but by the diabolical spirit. Luxurious persons, that make their belly their God, are termed *enemies to the cross of Christ, Phil. 3. 18.* And if enemies to the cross of Christ, then enemies to God, who was engaged in the greatest design that ever was upon the stage of heaven and earth, at the time of Christ's being upon the cross. And if enemies to the cross of Christ, then enemies to all those attributes of wisdom, power, holiness, truth, justice, mercy, which God glorified in the death of Christ, and in the most illustrious manner.

(3.) Every *unrenewed* man, though never so richly endowed with *morals*, is a natural man. What is called *φρόνημα σαρκός* in the text, is called, *1 Cor. 2. 14, ψυχικός άνθρωπος*, one that hath nothing excellent but a rational soul. As *ψυχικός* is opposed to *πνευματικός*, it is a soul jointured in the richest dowry of nature. And as opposed to *σαρκικός*, a fleshly man, it notes a freedom from gross pollutions and defilements without. A *ψυχικός άνθρωπος*, is one led by the rational dictates of his mind, and *σαρκικός* is a man led by his sensitive affections. Though the one be better than the other, and more agreeable

to the order of nature, yet both being corrupted and defiled, are contrary to God.

Suppose a man with the highest endowments of reason, wisdom, understanding, learning, as wise as Solomon, and suppose him as rich in morals as in intellectuals; yet if he be not *renewed in the spirit of his mind*, Rom. 12. 2, i. e. the more spiritual and rational part of his soul, though there be never so fair a frontispiece, colour, and pretences of friendship, yet such a man is an enemy; because by all that strength of nature he cannot have a knowledge of spiritual things, or a faith in God; and without a knowledge of him, he cannot be subject to him; and without faith it is impossible to do any thing to please him.

The most civilized heathens, who disdained those ugly and carnal sins of drunkenness, lust, &c. yet were possessed by the more spiritual legions of pride and vain glory, &c. Though you have not outwardly the impurity of the flesh, yet you may flow with a greater impurity of the Spirit. External acts of pollution are more abhorred by reason, because they are more brutish, they degrade the nature of a man, and disgrace his person. But in heart-sins, though there be not so much of discredit, there is more of enmity.

2. What *kind* of enmity this is. (1.) I understand it of *nature*, not of actions *only*. Every action of a natural man is an enemy's action, but not an action of enmity. A toad doth not envenom every spire of grass it crawls upon, nor poison every thing it toucheth, but its nature is poisonous. Certainly every man's nature is worse than his actions: as waters are purest at the fountain, and poison most pernicious in the mass, so is enmity in the heart. And as waters relish of the mineral vein they run through, so the actions of a wicked man are tinctured with the enmity they spring from, but the mass and strength of this is lodged in his nature. There is in

all our natures such a diabolical contrariety to God, that if God should leave a man to the current of his own heart, it would overflow in all kind of wickedness : for the best mere nature has fundamentally and radically as much of this enmity, as the worst : for the disposition is the same, though the effects may be restrained in some men more than in others. No man is any more born with a love to God, than he is with the knowledge of the highest sciences. There is indeed an active power to the attainment of those by the assistance of a good education ; but man hath only a passive power to the other, as being a subject passively capable of the grace of God. The inherency of this enmity in our nature the psalmist expresses, when he tells us, *The wicked are estranged from the womb, they go astray as soon as ever they be born, Psal. 58. 3, 4.* They go sinfully, before they go naturally. Their poison is like the poison of a serpent, which you know is radically the same in all of the same species.

(2.) It is a *state* of enmity. Godly men may do an enemy's action, but they are not in a state of enmity. They may be cheated into sin, but they do not dwell in it ; they may fall into it as a man into a ditch, but they lie not in it. There may be some jarrings between God and a regenerate man ; God may be displeased with him, and he disgusted with God, and jealous of him, as in the case of Jonah, a type of Christ ; but there is not a stated war. But a natural man is in a state of universal contrariety.

[1.] *All times*, it is rooted in the nature of a man. It is called a *root of bitterness* planted in a man's disposition : therefore bitterness is a quality essential to it, and inseparable from it : for while it remains a root, it will remain bitter.

You can never suppose a thing to exist, and be without its nature, and the modes and qualities due to such a being ; or a man to live, and be without a soul. So you cannot suppose a corrupted creature to

be one moment of time without this enmity, no more than a serpent can be imagined to retain its nature without the venom inherent in it, though there is not at all times the discovery of it.

[2.] In every *sinful act*. Though the interest of particular sins may be contrary to one another, yet they all conspire in a joint league against God. * *Scelera dissident*. Sins in conflict with one another; covetousness and prodigality, covetousness and intemperance cannot agree, but they are all in an amicable combination against the interest of God. † In betraying Christ Judas was acted by covetousness, the High Priest by envy, Pilate by popularity, but all shook hands together in the murdering of Christ. And those various iniquities were blended together, to make up one lump of enmity. Though in every sin there is not an express hatred of God, yet there is *Odium Dei participative*, some participation of hatred of him. As all virtuous actions partake of the nature of love to the chiefest good, our beloved object; so all vicious actions, which are at a distance from the chief end, are marshalled by, and tinctured with, that inward enmity which lurks in the soul.

[3.] *Objectively* universal against all the attributes of God. For sin being an opposition to the law of God, is consequently a contrariety to his will, and his understanding, and therefore to all those attributes which flow from his will, as goodness, righteousness, truth; and his understanding, as wisdom, knowledge. Though every law proceeds from the will of the lawgiver, and doth formally consist *in actu voluntatis*, yet it presupposes *actum intellectus*, i. e. Though it consists in the will of the lawgiver, yet it presupposes the wisdom of the lawgiver to be the fountain. As the understanding of God precedes the act of his will, so every sin being against the will of God, is also against

* Seneca.

† Jenkin Jude, Part 2. p. 522.

the infinite reason and wisdom of God, which is the foundation of all his laws.

(3.) This enmity against God is habitually *seated in the mind*. Corruption extends its empire as large as regeneration ; but this is seated in the mind, and the most spiritual part of it, *renewed in the spirit of your mind*, Rom. 12. 2 ; it does not content itself with the outworks of the affections, but triumphs in the chiefest fort of the soul, and there displays its banners. The great contest between God and the devil is in the understanding and will. The standards are first erected there. As in conversion, the mind is first enlightened by God, and the will first inclined ; so in seduction, they are first possessed by Satan.

Hence a natural man is described to be one that fulfils the *desires of the mind*, as well as of the flesh, Eph. 2. 3. In this part, wherein God placed the most splendid part of his image, does Satan diffuse his poison : and wisdom, the chiefest flower in the rational part of man, is infected with this plague, for that is *devilish* too, Jam. 3. 15. The mind thus infected, is like those eminent persons, that spread the contagion of their vices to all their attendants. If it be thus in the noblest and governing part of the soul, it must be so also in the other faculties, which are directed by it, and observe the dictates of it. * The other faculties, like common soldiers in a war, fight for the prey and booty ; but the mind, the Sovereign, being filled with principles of a more direct contrariety to God, fights for the superiority, and orders all the motions of the lower rout.

But more particularly, there is, *odium aversionis*, as opposed to desire. Thus man hates God, because he turns from him. Man naturally gives his vote for God's absence, and is so far from loving the practice, that his stomach abhors the knowledge of God's ways ; that say unto God, *depart from us, for we desire not*

* Gurnal's Christian Armour, something changed.

the knowledge of thy ways. Job. 21. 14. That say unto God. No creature durst be so bold to say it to God's face; but it is the language of our natures, though not of our tongues. *We desire not the knowledge of thy ways.* The laws and ways of God which he commands us to walk in, are too holy, righteous, and spiritual for our corrupted nature.

By sin we stand indebted to God, and therefore have an aversion from him; as debtors hate the sight of their creditors, and are loth to meet them. Adam fled from God, when he had run upon God's score: sin is a disease, and so contrary to that physic which would abate the violence of the humour. God's presence and purity is too dazzling a sight for sinful men: and therefore they cannot look upon God, but are like sore eyes that are distemper'd with the sun.

Again, there is *odium prosecutionis*, which implies a detestation opposite to love and affection. And so there is not only an aversion from God, but an opposition to him. Both those parts of hatred are described, *And you that were sometime alienated and enemies in your minds by wicked works. Col. 1. 21.*

Here is, *alienation*, which is aversion; and *enmity*, which is opposition; and both seated in the mind. Though some expound alienation according to outward, enmity according to inward estate. But the apostle declares hatred to be compleat in those two, alienation and enmity, which is both in mind and works; mind as the seat, works as the issues of it. Enemies in disposition and action, principle and execution.

This *odium prosecutionis* is, 1. *Natural*, which we call antipathy. And there are steps of this among many creatures: many men have an abhorrency to some kind of meats, and can never endure the taste, nor the sight; and if unawares they eat any of that disagreeing sort, it breeds a distemper in the body. Some men have had antipathy at the sight of some

creatures, as Germanicus, according to Plutarch's relation, could not endure the crowing of a cock. Another the smell or touch of a rose. Antipathies have been observed between some creatures after they are dead. The entrails of a lamb and wolf upon the same instrument can never be tuned. The blood of dragons and eagles can never mix together. Some plants will not grow by one another. There is not such a hatred absolutely between God and man, though there be between God and sin: because there may be a reconciliation between God and a sinner, but not between God and sin: for antipathies are irreconcilable.

The enmity between God and a sinner is not founded in nature, but corrupt nature; and this nature may be removed by satisfaction and regeneration. A fundamental reconciliation was the great intendment of God in the death of Christ: for he was in him, as in his ambassador, reconciling the world unto himself: and an actual reconciliation is made between God and a particular soul at the first instant of faith; though this reconciliation be made between God and man, yet not between God and the corrupt nature of man; for it would be against God's nature to be reconciled to that, though he be his creature; because since his nature is infinitely good, he cannot but love goodness, as it is a resemblance of himself, and consequently cannot but abhor unrighteousness, as being most distant from his nature: and therefore never will express any dearness or intimacy to man's corrupted nature, but to man justified and regenerate.

But the enmity which is between God and sin is founded in the nature of God, and the nature of sin. Sin being the *summum malum*, the greatest evil, is naturally most opposite to God, who is the *summum bonum*, the greatest good. So that God can never be reconciled to sin, or sin to God: For on the one side God must part with his holiness, or sin with

its malice and impurity, and so God cease to be God, or sin cease to be sin.

As God is unchangeably good both in nature and decree, so sin is unchangeably evil. As God can never cease to be good, so sin can never cease to be sin ; because the natural imprinted law of God can never cease to be his law, because it is grounded upon eternal principles of righteousness. God's nature is against sin ; for if his hating sin were a mere voluntary act, he might then either love it, or detest it, which he pleased. But is God unrighteous to love unrighteousness? No, it is a voluntary, natural act.

The hatred sin hath to God, hath no mixture of love ; the hatred a man has to God, may have some mixture of a natural love, because of the kindness he knows he receives from God.

2. *Acquired* hatred, which is grounded upon diversity of interests. Various interests must have contrary means for the attainment of their ends. The interest of a sinner as such, *qua talis*, consists in gratifying the importunities of his lusts, in finding out occasions of pleasures ; and the interest of God lies in vindicating the righteousness of his commands, and maintaining the truth of his threatenings.

This is either, 1. *Direct*. When a man burns with a desire of revenge against another for some real or supposed affront, endeavouring to do him all the ill offices in his power. This none but the despairing and malicious devils are guilty of, who know themselves to be under an inevitable sentence. In this, some place the sin against the Holy Ghost, and make it to be a direct and malicious hatred of God. But that will be a question, whether a creature in a possibility, and probability of salvation, and presuming upon mercy, can maliciously take up arms against God as God. For as I believe, there is no settled opinionative atheism in the world, nor a man ever in any age, that did deliberately think there was

no God, so I believe there is no settled malice against God.

But there may be a malicious contempt of Christ, such as Julian's was, who in scorn termed him the Galilean; *They have hated me, and my Father also,* John 15. 24; me directly, my Father interpretatively or virtually, through many sins. As when he saith, those that *have seen me, have seen my Father also,* John 14. 9. Me plainly, evidently, in my person and works; my Father virtually, as I am his extraordinary ambassador in the world, to represent him; and because they have seen the power of my Father acting in and by me in the miracles I have wrought. So that they hated the Father as they had seen him: i. e. not directly, but in his agent our Saviour. Their hatred of God was as their sight of God had been.

2. *Implicite et interpretative. Idem velle et nolle est proprium amicorum.* Lovers are said to have but one soul, and therefore but one will. Men love not the things that God loves, and therefore may be said to hate him. A man may be said to hate God, as men are said to wrong their own souls; and love death, and despise their own souls: *He that sins against me, wrongs his own soul; all they that hate me love death,* Prov. 8. 36. *He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul,* Prov. 15. 32. Consecutive, as they do those things that will be an injury unto, and bring death upon them. As a thief may be said in this sense to hate his own life, because he doth those things which will be the occasion and meritorious cause of his destruction.

For no man formally loves death, as death, or despises his own soul, but in doing those things, the effects whereof are such as a man may be said to condemn himself. So men acting those things which jumble with God's law, and stand diametrically opposite to his will, are said to hate God. In this respect, sin is called a contempt of God, not formal and express, but implicit and interpretative, because by sin

the law of God is contemned, and consequently the authority, will, and wisdom of the Law-giver; *They that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed, 1 Sam. 2. 30.*

The nature of hatred being thus explained, let us see what kind of enmity against God this is. *First.* Negatively. We hate not God *as God*. It is not the primary intention of a creature to set itself against the nature of God. And indeed, it is impossible; because God, absolutely considered, hath all the attractives of love, since the noblest perfections of the creatures are in a more excellent manner united in him as the original. As a man cannot will sin as sin, because it is purely evil; and therefore cannot be the object of the desire, since his will is carried out to things under the notion of good: so we cannot hate God as God, because of the amiableness of his nature; and what we conceive good, cannot be the object of contempt. No man can hate truth as truth, or good as good; because the one is the proper object of his understanding, the other of his will, though he may hate them both under an apprehension, that they are evil, and inconvenient to him.

* God in himself, as he is known by an open vision, cannot be a motive to enmity, no, not to the devils themselves, but as they apprehend his nature destructive of their well-being.

We never yet met with any so monstrously base, as to hate a creature as a creature; or man as man; not a toad or a serpent as a creature, but as it is venomous. And though Timon was surnamed *μισανθρωπος*, because possessed with a melancholy kind of hatred; yet he professed he hated bad men, because of their vices; and good men, because they did not concur with him in so intense and exact a hatred of the enormities of the world. And as it is impossible that we should hate a creature under the notion of a creature, because there is nothing in the

• Non potessee motivum voluntatis ad odium. Banet in 22 da. q. 34. art. 2.

simple notion of a creature contrary to us, but in regard of some appropriated nature of this or that creature of a different or contrary stamp to our own; so neither can we hate God as God, because in the general and abstracted notion of God, there is nothing contrary to man, no nor to corrupted man, but he is an infinite mirror of goodness, and ravishing loveliness.

Again, we hate not God *as Creator and preserver*. Hatred always supposes some injury either real or imaginary, or at least the fear of some. And our hatred doth evaporate, when we find him to be good, whom we hated under a conceit of being bad, or when our supposed injuries are recompenced by comforting benefits. What servant can disdain his master for feeding him, or what child hate his father for begetting and maintaining him? This is contrary to the common sparks of ingenuity, which are in the natures of men, and against their natural interest. Reason will acquaint men with a first cause; and that their beings are produced and preserved by a power superior to their own. Who can loathe this infinite sun for the constant refreshment they receive by his beams and influences, any more than a man can hate the created sun, for the kindly warmth darted upon him? In this respect natural men from a common ingenuity, have some starts of love to God, though this is not a love of a right impression; because it respects not the excellency of God's nature, but the agreableness of his benefits to us, and so is rather a self-love, as terminated principally in our own welfare, sustained and increased by the influence of his providence. Sometimes this love to God, which a wicked man thinks himself endued with, is rather an enmity, when he loves God with an only respect to his own corrupt ends. As when he professes an affection to God for his preservation, that he may the longer continue in the society of his darling lusts. Or when he loves God for the wealth he gives him; because

he hath thereby the more materials for his luxury and voluptuousness; this is such an affection to God, which may be termed an enmity, since it is subordinate to the love of his brutish lusts. It is a love of him for those mercies which he turns into fuel to support his natural contrariety against God.

SECONDLY. Positively.

I. We hate God as a *sovereign*. Man cannot endure a superior; he would be uncontrollable. Pharaoh's principle, that would acknowledge none above him, but proclaimed war against heaven, this dwells naturally in every one; *Our lips are our own, who is Lord over us? Psal. 12. 4. Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go, Exod. 5. 2.* How contemptibly doth he speak of God, which is the dialect of every man's heart? Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice, and let my dearest carnal pleasures go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let them depart from me. A desire of being like to God, or equal to him in wisdom, was the first sin of man after the creation; as to be equal to God in authority and power was the first sin of devils, a renouncing of God's dominion. God by a positive law enjoined man not to eat of the forbidden fruit; a thing in itself indifferent, but commanded for the trial of his obedience, to see whether he would own a subjection to God's absolute will, and abstain from things desirable in themselves, because of the mere pleasure of the Creator. But by his transgression he disowned God's right of commanding, and his own duty of obeying.

The devil knows by his own temper, what bait man was most like to catch at, since the noblest creature among the animals aim most at superiority and victory. Nebuchadnezzar, who was for this aspiring humour to be accounted and worshipped as a sovereign god, was as deservedly as disgracefully turned a grazing among the beasts. And the great charge at the last

day against the sons of men, will be, that they would not have God, or Christ of his appointment, to reign over them. *We hate God as a law-giver.* As he is *peccati prohibitor*, *Exh. 19. 27.* It is impossible that man should do otherwise, as considered in the nature wherein he stands, because it is as natural to us to abhor those things which are unsuitable and troublesome, as to please ourselves in things agreeable to our minds and humours. But since man is so deeply in love with sin, accounting it the most estimable good, he cannot but hate the law which checks it, both the external precept, and the counterpart of it in his own conscience, because the strictness of the commands molest and shackle him in his agreeable course, and the severity of its threatenings stare him in the face with curses. As the sea foams most, and casts up most mire, when the impetuosity of it is restrained by some rock, or bounded by the shore.

It is not the law that provokes us to sin directly, but accidentally, because of our corruption, contrary to the image of God's purity in the precept. For we look upon God as cruel, and injurious to our liberty and well-being, and commanding those things which in our apprehensions do thwart and contradict our pleasures. This conceit was the hammer whereby the hellish Jael struck the nail into our first parents, which hath conveyed death and damnation together with the same imagination, to all their posterity, *God doth know that in the day you eat thereof, your eyes shall be opened, and you shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.* Alas poor soul; *God knows what he did, when he forbade you that fruit, he was jealous you should be too happy, and it was a cruelty in him to deprive you of a food so pleasant and delicious,* *Gen. 3. 5.* It was for this end the law was given with thunderings and lightnings from Mount Sinai, to enforce an awe upon men; God well knowing, how apt we are to break the hedges, and fly from restraints.

The sum is, man would be as a *lamb in a large place*, like a heifer sliding from the yoke, *Ilos. 4. 16; Mal. 1. 13.* He snuffs at the command of his Lord, and would be subject to no law but his own, and be guided by no will but that of the flesh. Have you not many times wished, that there were no law, or that it were not so strict as to check your darling lusts? What is this but an enmity to the authority of that law you account so burdensome?

2. We hate God as a *judge*. As *autor legis*, and *ultor legis*. As *peccati prohibitor*, and *pœnæ executor*. Fear is often the cause of hatred. * All men have a fear of God, not of offending him, but of being punished by him. Corruption kindles this enmity, but fear like a bellows inflames it. When men know they deserve punishment, they must needs fear, and consequently disaffect both the author and the inflicter of it. Guilt makes malefactors tremble at the report of a judge's coming. All the perfections of God, though never so amiable, cannot produce any true spiritual love in a natural man, though he be never so specious in the eye of the world, or good natured to his fellow-creatures, while he lies under the apprehensions of wrath, and is in his own sense concluded under an eternal doom. If you should tell a prisoner that his judge is a brave comely genteel man, of excellent accomplishments, and unspotted innocency, would this commend the person of the judge to the prisoner? No, because he considers him not in his intellectual or moral endowments, but in his political function, as a judge that will try, and condemn, and take away his life.

This hatred of God is stronger or weaker according as the fear is. And therefore in hell it is in its meridian and maturity, and most proper to the damned spirits. But not so evident in this world, unless a man be brought into such a despairing condition as

* Ουδέεις γαρ ὁ φοβηταί φιλεῖ. Arist. Rhetr. lib. 2. cap. 4.

Spira was, who professed he hated God upon this account; because the acts of God as a judge are remote, and evils at a distance do not so much affect us, because we flatter ourselves with hopes of escape. It is the certainty and approach of judgment that inspires fear. Evils hurt us not by a single apprehension of their nature; for the contemplation may be delightful, as a picture of a storm at sea, or a battle at land; but they affect us as they have relation to us; that which was the devil's language to Christ, *What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come to torment us before the time?* *Mat. 8. 29.* This is the dialect of our hearts; *Depart from us, we desire not the knowledge of thy ways, Job, 21. 14,* of holiness nor thy ways of justice.

Well then, did none of you ever rage against God under his afflicting hand? Were you never like wild beasts, ready to tear in pieces those that would take and tame you? Did you never wish, that God were so careless, as to enact no law to hurt you; and so unrighteous, as to have no justice to punish you? Did you never wish him stripped of his preceptive will, and his revenging arm? Have you not wished sometimes, that the law might be as dead a letter in respect of curses, as it is in respect of conveying strength for the performance of it? that it might be a silent law, like Eli to his sons, never to correct you?

3. When this fear rises high, or men are under a sense of punishment, they hate the *very being of God.* This rises so high, that it aims at the very essence of God, as in Spira's case, who wished that he could destroy him. Since all men are actuated by a principle of self-preservation, and that this principle is universally natural and predominant, it will move them to take away the life of any person, rather than lose their own life by them. When men look upon God as a judge and punisher of their crimes, if they could by any means, yea by the undeifying of God himself, rescue themselves from those fears, there is

self-love enough, and enmity enough against God in them, to quicken them to it. There is no doubt but the damned, if they could, would pull God out of his throne to have ease from those dreadful torments they undergo. And whatsoever fearful apprehensions we have of God in this world, are but the lower degrees of that hatred which the damned have in the highest.

But that I may not send you so far as hell for a proof, I will assert, that the wishing, nay the endeavouring the destruction of God, is fundamentally and seminally in every one of our natures. I will appeal to yourselves; did none of you ever please yourselves sometimes in the thoughts, how happy you should be, how free in your lustful pleasures, if there were no God? Have you not one time or other, wished there were no law given above to restrain you, no conscience within to check you, no judge hereafter to sentence you? And can God be hated worse, than when the destruction of his inseparable perfections, his holiness, righteousness, are thought so desirable? It is a wishing the destruction of his being. Hatred is defined by one, to be *appetitus amovendi rem aliquam*.* As love is a desire of union, hatred must be a desire of separation. And Aristotle tells us, that hatred is an affection of a higher strain than anger, because it desires the τὸ μὴ εἶναι, the very not being of the hated object.

As the hatred of sin aims at the destruction of sin, and men's hatred of saints would cause their expulsion out of the world; so the hatred of God is a desire to despoil him of his being. And their not doing it, is not for want of an innate disposition, but for want of strength; for men hate God more than the best saint doth sin. All hatred includes a virtual murder. *Whosoever hates his brother is a murderer, John 3. 15.* If he who hates his brother is, in the court of exact judgment, a murderer of his

* Scaliger Exercit. 316. S. 1.

brother, he that hates God is a murderer of God. The more self-love we have, the more we shall hate that which we judge destructive to us; because the more we wish well to ourselves, the more we wish ill to that which we imagine contrary to our well-being. And since we hate those acts of God which flow from the righteousness of his nature, we consequently rise up to a hatred of God's being; because he could not be God, unless he loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; and he could not testify his love to the one, or his loathing to the other, but in encouraging goodness, and witnessing his anger against iniquity.

Man would have God at the greatest distance from him; and there is no greater distance from being, than not being, *Job* 21. 14, who say unto God *Depart from us.* And *Psal.* 14. 1. The fool hath said in his heart. *No God,* as it is in the Hebrew; I wish there were no God, and this is founded upon sin: for the reason rendered is, that *they are corrupt, and have done abominable works.* Hence is sin by some called *deicidium*, a slaughtering of God: because every sin being enmity to God, doth virtually include in its nature the destruction of God. And since every man naturally is a child of the devil, and is acted by the diabolical Spirit, *The spirit that now works in the children of disobedience,* *Eph.* 2. 2; he must necessarily have that nature which his Father hath, and the infusion of all that venom which the Spirit that acts him is possessed with, though the full discovery of it may be restrained by various circumstances. And this assertion seems to be intimated in the death of Christ; for when we see, for the satisfaction of the dishonour done to God, Christ must die for sin, it intimates, that if it were possible, God should die by sin. If sin can be expiated by no less than the blood of God, it seems to imply, that in its own nature it aims at no less than the life of God;

because all God's punishments are founded *in lege talionis*, and are highly equitable.

For confirmation, that a state of nature is a state of enmity :—The very design of Christ's coming into the world being an errand of peace, and the management of this design both when he was conversant in the world, and since his ascension, being to reconcile God and man, to promote by his Spirit an acceptance of this reconciliation, plainly discovers the state man was in, wherein man injured God, and was punished by him : for what need of piecing up a friendship, if there had not been an antecedent enmity ?

There was a moral enmity against God on our parts, which must needs draw a legal enmity on God's part against us. But the apostle in *Rom. 5. 10.* declares it : *If when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God.* If when we were enemies, *we, all of us* ; not the best saint on earth, nor the most illustrious glorified saint in heaven, but had once this black character of being God's enemy. Not a son of Adam but inherited this abominable character, and had this hostile disposition boiling up against God. Every man naturally is like the lake of Sodom, that no holy motion can flutter over it, but falls down dead, being choaked by those steams which exhale from the corruption of the heart. *Haters of God, Rom. 1. 30.* Θεοσυγείς συγέω signifies to hate a thing as *hell* ; it is derived from σύξ, one of the poetical rivers of hell, and signifies a more intense and rooted hatred than the expression of the *LXX, Psal. 139. 21.* μισήντες θεόν. The most desperate enemy God hath now in hell of mankind, had not a blacker soul at his nativity, than every one of us had at ours. *Tit. 1. 16.* The apostle tells us of some that denied God, though they profess they knew him. They knew him notionally, and denied him practically, yea every attribute of his, and his very being. *Denied God!* There are the characters of a deity engraven upon every man

by nature, so deeply in men's consciences, that it is impossible for all the malice of the devil to raze it out. But if we make a judgment of men's hearts by the counterpart of them in their lives, and consider men's practices, which are the best indexes of their principles, we shall quickly find by tracing the streams how corrupt the fountain is.

This enmity is against the sovereignty of God. Men will not have God reign over them: They will not have God for their governor, nor his law for their rule. Our created arms cannot reach heaven, to pull God from his throne; but there is a radical disposition in man to do it, had he ability equivalent to his corruption. For what is the great quarrel between God and man, but this, whose will, and whose authority shall stand? While we exclude him from being the Lord of our hearts, we would exclude him from being the Lord of the world; for that unjust principle which doth deprive him of the heart, would deprive him also of the other: to which God hath no greater right, nor no juster title, than he hath to our heart, over which we will not let him reign.

Sin is therefore called *rebellion*; which is a denial of subjection to him as our Lord; it is an act of disloyalty, a breach of allegiance. As the Jews say of every judgment upon them, That there is some of the dust of the golden calf; i. e. something of the punishment of their first idolatry: so we may say, that in every sin there is a taint of that first prodigious ambition of our first parents, which cost them and their posterity so dear, viz. That we would be as gods, we would be God's equals, if not superiors.

PART II.

ENMITY AGAINST GOD AS A SOVEREIGN.

*In the breach of his law—Unwillingness to know it—
Or to be governed by any law of God—Offers violence to his laws—Hates his own conscience—Sets up another law in himself—Is at greater pains and charge to break God's law than is necessary to keep it—Doing right upon any principle rather than of obedience to God's will—Being more observant of the laws of men than of God's—Unwillingness to have God's laws observed by any—Taking pleasure in seeing his laws broken—Man sets up other sovereigns against God—Idols—Self—The world—Sensual pleasure—Satan—Usurping God's prerogatives—Assuming titles and pretending to acts which belong only to God—Lording over the consciences of others—Prescribing anti-scriptural rules of worship—Subjecting God's truth to the trial of human reason—Prying into futurity—Pronouncing upon the state of others.*

THE enmity against the sovereignty of God, is in three things; 1. In the breach of God's laws. 2. In setting up other sovereigns. 3. In usurping God's prerogative.

First. In the *breach of God's laws.* That servant that doth not perform his master's command, doth virtually deny his authority. If obedience be a sign

of love, disobedience is an argument of hatred. *If you love me, keep my commandments, John 14. 15.* If obedience to God ennoble us with the glorious title of God's friends, *John 15. 14*; disobedience to God must needs expose us to the unworthy character of his enemies. And indeed the breach of God's laws is not only a discarding his sovereignty, but a casting dirt upon his other attributes. For if his command be *holy, just, and good*; if it be the image of God's holiness, the transcript of his righteousness, and the efflux of his goodness, then in the breach of it all those attributes are despised. The law is then slighted as it is a medal of God's holiness, as it is equitable in itself, and as it is in its goodness designed for our conveniency and advantage. Therefore by the breach of one point of the law, we contract virtually the guilt of the contempt of the whole statute book of God; *Whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all, James 2. 10, 11*; because the will and authority of the Lawgiver, which gives the sanction to it, is opposed; also, because that the authority of the Lawgiver, which is not prevalent with us, to restrain us from the breach of one point, would be of as little force with us to restrain us from the breach of all the rest, when occasion is offered; because also the breach of any one law declares a want of that love which is the sum and spirit of the whole law.

This enmity to God's law, will appear in these ten things.

1. Unwillingness to *know* the law of God, enquire into it, or think of it. Men affect an ignorance of God's command they are loth to inform themselves; they hate the light, which would both discover their spots, and direct their course.

Hence those expressions; *Refusing to hearken, and stopping the ears that we should not hear, Zeck. 7. 11. None understands; there is none that seeks after God, Rom. 3. 10*; unwillingness to seek the knowledge of him;

yea, though it be the most advantageous and refreshing to their soul; yet they would not hear, *Isa.* 28. 12. When God presses in upon them by inward motions, or outward declarations of his will, they secretly desire God not to trouble them with his laws, though their hearts bear witness to the righteousness of them. *Which say to the prophets, prophecy not unto us right things: cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us, Isa.* 30. 10, 11. Let not the Holy One of Israel trouble us with any of his laws, but leave us to our sinful labour. Herein God placed their rebellion: *Rebellious children, that will not hear the law of the Lord, ver.* 9, They would have smooth things prophesied to them; they would partake of his mercy, but would not imitate his holiness.

And when any motion of the Spirit thrusts itself in, to enlighten them, they *exalt themselves against the knowledge of God, 2 Cor.* 10. 5, and resist the Holy Ghost, keep their hearts barred, that he may not have admittance. The word ἀντιπικτεῖ, *Acts* 7. 51, is emphatical, to fall against; as a stone or any other ponderous body falls against that which lies in its way; they would dash in pieces or grind to powder that very motion which is made for their instruction, yes, and the Spirit too which makes it; and that not in a fit of passion, but from an habitual enmity always. Whereas a faithful subject or servant who loves his prince or master, would fain know what his will is, and what laws are ordered, that he may observe them. But when men have a superficial knowledge of God's laws by education, or attendance upon a godly and able ministry, yet they are loth to retain it, negligent in improving it; they easily let it slip from them, their minds have not delight to employ themselves in meditating of it, or to know the spirit of it, which the psalmist fixes as the character of a godly man, *Psal.* 1. 2.

Men are more generally fond of the knowledge of

any thing, than of God's will. Do not the most of men, that are intent upon knowledge, spend more time, and engage more serious and affectionate thoughts in the study of some science or trade, than in the knowledge of God's will? With what readiness and dexterity will a man discourse about philosophy, mathematics, history, &c. but any discourse of God began in company, strikes them dead: he is quite at a loss in the knowledge of him and his will, which was the great end of his coming into the world, and the great concern of his soul.

But if a man doth desire to know the law of God, it is many times more out of a curiosity and natural itch to know, than any design to come under the power of it; therefore many men that can dispute for the principles of religion, are ashamed of the practice, and ashamed to discourse much of the practical part of it; which is a contradictory thing: for can the profession be honourable, if the practice be vile? If the principles be true and good, and worthy to be known, why are they not practiced? If the practice be disgraceful, why are the principles which lead to such practices, professed and studied? Whence can this affected ignorance of God's laws, this careless enquiry into his will arise, but from an enmity against it, for fear they should be disturbed by it in the pursuit of their carnal pleasures? therefore they account the word of the Lord a reproach to them and their ways, and a trouble to have their consciences set on work by the law that galls them, *Jer. 6. 10.*

2. Unwillingness to be *determined* by any law of God. When men cannot escape the convincing knowledge of the law, but it breaks in upon them as the morning light, they set up their carnal resolutions against it. *As for the word which thou hast spoken to us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee, Jer. 44. 16:* and harden their hearts with a *stoutness* against God, *Mal. 3. 13. Refuse to walk in*

his law, Psal. 78. 10. Though it be a *strength to them*, yet they will not, *Isa. 30. 15*, they would rather guide themselves to destruction, than be under God's conduct to happiness: they would rather be their own rulers, than God's subjects. Men naturally affect an unbounded liberty; would not have the bridle of a command to check them, or be hedged in by any law: they think it too slavish: a thing to be guided by the will of another: they are well compared to the wild ass, that loves to snuff up the wind at her pleasure in the wilderness: they will take their own course, rather than come under the guidance of God, *Jer. 2. 24*. Since the law checks the inward operations of the soul, and would keep them from inward as well as outward compliances with sin; they therefore account it a heavy yoke to be so strictly regulated as not to have their secret retirements and dalliances with sin in their thoughts.

Let not God speak to us, say the *Jezes, Exod. 20. 19, 20, lest we die*. One would think it was the terror of the thunder-claps wherewith the law was proclaimed, that made them so unwilling to hear God speak to them. But the apostle tells us it was the hatred of the law, itself; *For they could not endure that which was commanded, Heb. 12. 20*; which particle, for, shews it to be a reason why they desired the word should not be spoken to them any more. They had a natural unwillingness to be guided by any statute of God's enacting. Had they been only afraid of those terrible lightnings, without any aversion to God himself, methinks they should not so suddenly after have preferred a golden calf, the similitude of the Egyptian idol, and put the name of God upon it, and ascribe to it their deliverance from Egypt, which had been wrought, not by a senseless calf, but an almighty and outstretched arm. Therefore in the charge God brought against them, *Because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes, Lev. 26. 43*; he accuseth them

not only of despising his judgments, but of a rooted abhorreny of them even in their souls. There is not a law but the heart of man naturally hath a secret and rooted detestation of.

Hence man is said to make void the law of God, *Psal.* 119. 126. They have *made void thy law.* To make it of no obligation to them, as if it were an almanack out of date; which Christ calls a making *the law of none effect*, *Mat.* 15. 6. *ἠκυρώσατε*; you have unlorded the law; put it out of commission; thrown off all the power and dominion of it: which law God values more than he doth the whole world; nay, the least title of it is so dear to him, that it shall stand, when heaven and earth shall fall. And to vindicate the honour of it, he would have his Son to die for a satisfaction for the breach of it. So that if a man could destroy the whole world, it were not so bad as sin, which is an unlording that which is an act of God's royalty, a copy of his holiness; whereas the making the world was but an act of his wisdom and executive power; nay God would not be so angry at it; because his power is by that contemned; but in this, his holiness, which is an attribute he doth particularly delight in.

3. The *violence* man offers to those laws, which God doth most strictly enjoin, and which he doth most delight in the performance of. If a man be willing to be determined by some law of God, it is not because it is his law, but because it doth not run counter to some beloved lust of his. But when God enjoins any thing which is against the beloved interest of the flesh, he flies out in rage against God; and the interest of his corrupt affection excites him to a loathing of that which is truly good. The strictness of the law, which natural men account their band and shackle, is the ground of their quarrel with God, the reason of their rage, and their counsel against God and his Christ: *Let us break their bands, and cast away their cords from us: Psal.* 2. 3. All this was,

ver. 1, 2, for the strictness of his law ; which Grotius understands of the law of Moses, and all the rites of it ; but meant certainly of the evangelical law of Christ, the psalm being a prophecy of him.

If a man be willing to comply with any law of God, it is as it prohibits some outward carnal sins ; but the more spiritual the law, the more averse the heart. The more spiritual the law is, the more doth indwelling sin exercise its power, and endeavour to increase our slavery ; *The law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin. Rom. 7. 14.* The apostle there intimates, that our carnality, our slavery to sin, the enmity of our hearts to God, is best discerned by comparing man with the spirituality of the law. The Jews were much for sacrifices, and very diligent in them, which were but the skirts of the law, and which God did not principally require at their hands ; but for holiness, mercy, piety, and other duties most valued by God, they were mere strangers unto them. Men will grant God the lip, and the ear, but deny him that which he most calls for, viz. the heart. The more earnestly conscience doth at any time urge the law, the more furiously will the flesh act against it. But *sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. Rom. 7. 5.* Like as the boisterous waves, which roar most at that bank or rock which forbids their progress ; or like wind, which pent within the narrow compass of the earth, grows more violent.

Had not God commanded some things so strictly, they had not been broken so frequently. God's righteous laws, which are intended to check our corruptions, are occasions to enrage them ; as the vapour in a cloud ends in a tearing clap of thunder when it meets with opposition. We shall find our hearts most averse from the observation of those laws which are eternal and essential to righteousness, which God could not but command, as he is a righteous governor ; in the observance of which we come nearest to

him, and express his image more illustriously. As those laws for an inward and spiritual worship of God, the loving God with all our heart and soul; God cannot in regard of his holiness and righteousness, command the contrary to this. These our hearts most swell at; those our corruptions most oppose, whereas those laws that are only morally positive, or those that are only positive, and have no intrinsic righteousness in them, but depend purely upon the will of the Lawgiver, and may be changed at pleasure, (which the other that have an intrinsic righteousness cannot:) such as the ceremonial part of worship, and the ceremonial law among the Jews; these we can comply better with, than with those laws which have an essential righteousness in them, and express more in them the righteousness of God's nature.

4. Man hates *his own conscience*, when it puts him in mind of the law of God. Man cannot naturally endure a quick and lively practical thought of God and his law, and is an enemy to his own conscience, for putting him in mind of God. This is evidenced by our stifling of conscience, when it doth dictate any practical conclusions from the law, and would stamp suitable impressions upon the soul. As it is an evidence of an enmity in one man against another, when he cannot bear his company, nor endure to hear him speak; so it is an evidence of an enmity to God, when a man cannot endure to listen to that which is in himself, and more intimate with him than any friend he hath, for the wholesome and necessary advice it gives him as God's viceroy in him. Which is not an enmity to conscience itself, or to its act of self-reflection, but to the matter of it as it is God's viceregent and representative, and bears the marks of his authority in it, and presseth the holy law of God upon the mind and heart.

Because in other cases this self reflecting act of conscience is welcome, and is cherished, where it doth

not act in a way of sovereignty derived from God, but suitable to natural affections. As suppose a man hath in a passion struck his child that caused some great mischief to him, his conscience reflecting upon him afterwards, will be welcome, and shall work some tenderness in him, which it shall not do in the more spiritual concerns of God, but shall rather be loathed by him as a busy-body. And by such frequent oppositions of conscience, this enmity does so far prevail, that the sovereignty of conscience seems to be quite cashiered, insomuch that it ceaseth with any efficacy to spur on the soul to good, or withdraw it from evil; and being overpowered by sinful habits, its commands grow weak, and it sits labouring like a magistrate that cannot stem the tide of ill manners in a commonwealth: it enjoins as if it had no mind to be observed. It is upon this account that men oftentimes cannot endure to hear any gracious discourses of God, because they excite unwelcome reflections in their own consciences; which instead of reforming them, do more distemper them; as the sweetest perfumes affect a weak head with aches.

Now since men hate their own consciences for putting them in mind of God's laws, it is clear that they hate God himself, because conscience is God's officer in them: since they would destroy the memorials and prints of God in the conscience; since they would destroy God's commissioner for doing his work, they would destroy God himself. The apostle therefore calls disobedience to the light of nature, a contention; *To them that are contentious, and obey not the truth, Rom. 2. 8, ἐπιθετίας*, that act out of contention; it must be a contention against conscience, the light of nature, and consequently against God; for the apostle in that chapter speaks of disobedience to the light of nature; they obey not the truth, out of contention against it, and against God, who has published that truth, and had imprinted it on their souls as a guide to them; for God hath put into man

a conscience as his deputy, to have a command over him, and to keep up his prerogative as a Lawgiver in him.

And as the disowning the principles of the christian doctrine, after a taste and profession, is a crucifying of Christ; *Seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame, Heb. 6. 6*; and a real acting that in spirit upon his doctrine, which the Jews did upon his body; it being an accounting him an impostor, and disowning all the excellency of his person and offices; and an implicit assertion, that there is nothing in him worthy their desire; and this crucifying *ἑαυτοῖς*, (it may be *in themselves*, as well as *to themselves*) in themselves the common works of Christ upon them, was in effect the killing of his person; so by the rule of proportion, every sin against conscience, and blotting out common principles, is not only a contention against God, but an interpretative destroying of him, and putting God to shame, who is the engraver of those principles, and that law of nature in man.

5. Man sets up *another law* in him, in opposition to the law of God. A sinner looks upon God as too severe a task-master, and his laws as too hard a yoke; as though God were cruel and injurious to the liberty of his creature, and envied man of well being, and a due pleasure; *God knows that in the day you eat thereof, your eyes shall be opened, Gen. 3. 5*. It was the old charge the devil brought against God to Eve, and the same impressions he makes still upon the minds of those children of disobedience, in whom he works, and fills them with unjust reflections upon God. Man having this conceit wrought in him, will be a law to himself, and will frame a rule subservient to his own ends; *But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, Rom. 7. 23*; which is called the law of sin, and is set up in a warlike and authoritative opposition against the law of God in the mind, *νόμον ἀντιπρατευόμενον*. This law of

sin is nothing else but the setting up our own corrupt appetite and will against God. As corrupt reason is opposed to gospel, so corrupt will is opposed to law.

Sin having set up this law, makes it the measure and rule of righteousness, and measures also the righteousness of God's law, by this law of its own framing; nay, measures the holiness and righteousness of God himself by it. This is horrible, to make God's law no holier than our own, and to square God's holiness and righteousness according to our conceptions; as if God's holiness were to be tried by our measures, and judged by our corruption; *Thou thoughtest I was altogether such a one as thyself, Psa. 50. 21.* This men do when they plead for sins as little, as venial, as that which is below God to take notice of; because they themselves think it so, therefore God must think it so too. Man with a giant-like pride, would climb into the throne of the Almighty, and establish a contradiction to the will of God by making his own will, and not God's, the square and rule of his actions. This principle commenced, and took date in paradise, when Adam would not depend upon the will of God revealed to him, but upon himself, and his own will, and thereby make himself as God.

This is the hereditary disease of all his posterity, to affect an independency, and leave God's directions, to be his own guide. And this is the great controversy that has been ever since between God and man, whether he or they shall be God; whether his reason or truths, or their reason; his will or theirs, be of most force. Just as the dispute was between Pharaoh and God, who should be God; whether the great Jehovah, or a petty king of Egypt. And what saith the psalmist? they say of their tongues, *Our tongues are our own*, who shall controul us? but more truly the language of men's hearts, our wills are our own, who shall check us? This is the thing God con-

demns in the Jews; *A rebellious people, that walk after their own thoughts, Isa. 65. 2.* They would set up their own thoughts above his precepts, as though their vain imaginations were a more just and holy rule than the infinite perfect will of God: *We will walk after our own devices, Jer. 18. 12.* We will be a law to ourselves; let God take his way, and we will take ours.

It is not perhaps so heinous an idolatry to set up a graven image, a senseless and a sinless stock or stone, as for a man to set up his own sinful corrupt affections, and devote himself to a compliance with them, in opposition to the righteous will of God.

6. In being at *greater pains and charge* to break God's law, then is necessary to keep it. How will men rack their heads to study mischief, wear out their time and strength in contrivances to satisfy some base lust, which leaves behind it no other recompence but a momentary pleasure, attended at length with inconceivable horror; and cast off that yoke which is easy, and that burden which is light, in the keeping whereof there is great reward; *Wherewith shall I come before the Lord? Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? Shall I give my first born for my transgression? the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul, Mic. 6. 7, 8.* They in the prophet would be at the expence of one thousand of rams, and ten thousands of rivers of oil; offer violence to the principles of nature, give the first-born of their bodies for the sin of their souls, rather than to *do justice, love mercy, or walk humbly with God*; things more easy in the practice than the offerings they wished for.

Thus men would rather be sin's drudges, than God's freemen; and neglect that service wherein is perfect freedom, for that wherein there is intolerable slavery; they will make a combustion in their consciences, violate the reason of their minds, impair the health of their bodies in contradicting the laws of God, and

prefer a sensual satisfaction with toil here, and eternal ruin hereafter, before the honour of God, the dignity of their nature, or happiness, or peace and health, which might be preserved with a cheaper expence than they are at to destroy them.

7. In doing that which is just and righteous upon *any other consideration*, rather than of obedience to God's will. When men will indent with God, and obey him so far as may comport with their own ends. Unless God will degrade himself, to submit to the conditions of their interest, they will pay him no duty of obedience, nor render him a grain of service. What is hypocrisy, a sin so odious to God, but performing duties materially good, upon any other consideration, rather than that of God's sovereignty?

1. Out of respect to some *human* consideration. When men will practise some points of religion, and walk in the track of some laws of God, not out of conscience to the command, but the agreeableness of it to their humour, constitution, or nature; out of the sway of a natural generosity, the dictate of carnal reason, the bias of secular interest; not from an holy affection to God, an ingenuous sense of his authority, or voluntary submission to his will. As when a man will avoid intoxication, not because God forbids it, but because it is attended with bodily indispositions. Or when a man will give alms, not with respect to God's injunction, but to his own natural compassion, or to show his generosity. This is obedience to his own preservation, the interest of moral virtue, not to God.

Though it may look like virtue, yet when it is done from custom and example, without a due regard to our Sovereign, we may, in the doing it, be rather accounted apes than christians, or indeed men. This seems to be obedience in the act, but disobedience in the motive; for it is not a respect to God, but to ourselves; at the best it is but the performance of the material part, without the spiritual manner, which is

most regarded by God. Besides, if we observe any law upon the account of its suitableness to our natural sentiments, or carnal designs, we shall as readily disobey when it crosses the purposes of our minds, or desires of the flesh; for our obedience will be changeable, according to the mutations we find in our own humours. How can that be entitled an affection to God, which is as mutable as the interest of an inconstant mind?

And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau said in his heart, the days of mourning for my Father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob, Gen. 27. 41. So many children, that expect at the death of their parents great inheritances, may be very observant of them; not because they respect God's commands in it, but because they would not frustrate their hopes by any disobliment. Esau had no regard of God in decreeing his brother's death, though he was awed by the reverence of his father from a speedy execution. He considered, perhaps, how justly he might lie under the imputation of hastening Isaac's death, by depriving him of a beloved son. But had the old man's head been laid, neither the contrary command of God, nor the nearness of a fraternal relation, could have dissuaded him from the act, any more than they did from the resolution.

Whence it is, that many men abstain from gross sin only out of love to their reputation; they act that wickedness privately, which if seen or taken notice of by others, would overspread their faces with blushing and confusion. He may have his mind in a brothel-house, notwithstanding God's prohibition, but restrain his body for fear of disgrace. He may commit murder in his heart, when the fear of punishment shall tie up his hands. Has not then our outward credit more power over us than God? And do we not sooner observe the opinion of the world, which frights us, than the authority of God which commands us? Is

it not a monstrous thing to be swayed by every thing but the right motive? To let every thing be a chain to bind us to the doing good, or eschewing evil, rather than God's law in his word, or the natural law of reason implanted in us? Or to be moved rather by the examples of men that are just, or the customs of the places where we live, than to act in conformity to the righteous nature of God? How great an evidence is this of our enmity to God, or at least a great want of affection!

(2.) Out of affection to some *base lust*, some cursed end. The Pharisees were devout in long prayers, not that God might be honoured, but themselves esteemed by men. Ambition may be the spring and soul of men's devotions. Jehu was ordered to cut off the house of Ahab; the service which he undertook was in itself acceptable, but corrupt nature acted that which holiness and righteousness commanded: God appointed it to magnify his justice, and Jehu acted it to satisfy his revenge or ambition: he did it to fulfil the will of his lust, not the will of his true Lord. Jehu applauds it as zeal, and God abhors it as murder, *Hos.* 1. 4. We may show our hatred to God, and provoke him, in doing the thing which he particularly enjoins us. This is a compliance with the design of some carnal lust, more than with the authority of the Lawgiver. It is a service not to God for his own sake, but to ourselves for our sin's sake. It is rather a casting down the will of God from commanding, to set our own in its place. Nothing more positively commanded, both in nature's law and the gospel, than to pray and worship God. Men may observe some laws, to have the better convenience to break others. The Pharisees were great observers of this, they prayed, and to outward appearance devoutly, with a zeal (if zeal may be measured by length); but to what end? Not that God might be honoured, but themselves esteemed; nay more cursed, to devour widows' houses; that men might be induced

by that appearance of devotion to make them executors of their wills, and guardians of their children; feoffees in trust for their widows, and so they might get a good share for themselves.

(3.) Out of a *slavish* fear. In the doing any thing out of this principle, men are rather enemies than friends. *There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear, 1 John 4. 18; because fear hath torment.* If fear be inconsistent with love, it must be the property of hatred. If perfect love doth cast out fear, then perfect fear doth cast out love, and nourish enmity. If fear be a torment, the effects of it cannot be a pleasure; and the duties flowing from it have a spice of that hatred which is an inseparable companion of that passion, and are done rather to appease their fears, than to pleasure their Creator. Just as Pharaoh parted with the Israelites, so do some men with some sins, not out of love to God's law, but for fear of a further wrath, or because of the smart of present judgments. Well then, how can we discharge ourselves from this accusation of enmity to God, when we will be excited to a performance of good, and abstinence from evil, by any thing of a less authority, as the presence of a child, the sentiments of the world, the preservation of our own reputation, and the fear of punishment? So that actions materially honest in men, may be rather a fruit of passion than reason; and that which we call our obedience, a product of the bestial part in us, rather than that of the man.

8. In being *more observant of the laws of men, than of the law of God.* The fear of man is a more powerful curb to retain men in their duty, than the fear of God: for men are restrained from breaking human laws, for fear of the present penalties annexed to them; but they encourage themselves in the breach of divine by God's forbearance; whereby they attribute a greater right of dominion to a man, than they will acknowledge to be in God. They *willingly walk after the*

commandment of man, though in case of idolatry, but like snails creep after the commandment of God, if they move at all. So they made *the king glad with their lies*, they cheered his heart with their ready obedience to his command for idolatry, against the counsel of God, and warnings of the prophets. And they, contrary to the speech of Christ, fear him that can kill the body, more than that God who can destroy both body and soul; and are scared more by the frowns of men, than the power of God. It is natural in all ages. It was Hierom's complaint, * *timent leges humanas, at non divinas; quasi majora sint imperatorum scuta quam Christi, leges timemus, exangelia contemnimus.*

Without question, man is obliged to obey his Creator, without consulting whether his commands are agreeable to the institutions of men. For if we obey him because men's laws enjoin the same, we obey not God but man, human laws being the chief motive of our obedience. This is to vilify God's sovereignty, and lay it under the hatches of men's authority, since we thus slight the duty which in point of right he may demand of us, and pay with ungrateful returns so liberal a benefactor: for men whose laws we principally regard, were never the principal author of our being; and the instrumental preservation we have by them, is not without the providential influence of that Lord whose authority we subject to theirs. Why should we readily submit to human laws, and stagger at divine? Why should we depose God from his right of governing the world, and value men's laws above our Maker's? Why should we make God's authority of a less concern to us than that of a justice of peace, or a petty-constable; as though they were God's superiors, and obedience more rightfully due to them, than to him? What a contempt of God is this: It is to tell God,

* Hierom. vol. 1. Epist. 2. p. 11. b.

I will break the sabbath, swear, revile, revel, were it not for the curb of national laws, for all thy precepts to the contrary.

9. In man's *unwillingness* to have God's laws observed by any. Man would not have God have a loyal subject in the world. What is the reason else of the persecution of those who would be the strictest observers of God's injunctions, as if they were the most execrable persons under the cope of heaven? What is the reason the seed of the serpent hates the seed of the woman, with as much vehemency as the holy angels do the most prodigious villains? It is ordinary for profane men to look upon such as would walk before God unto all well pleasing, as strange and abominable monsters. *Wherein they think it strange, that you run not with them to the same excess of riot; speaking evil of you,* 1 Pet. 4.

4. *Speaking evil of you; βλασφημῶντες*, railing, libelling the whole profession, loading them with many opprobrious epithets: because they will not be as diffusive in sensuality as themselves: because *they run not, εἰς ἄσωτίας ἀναχνοῖν*; thus censuring those acts of theirs, which are pleasing to God, at the bar of prophaneness.

It is not for any wrong done to them, that they thus hate them, but because they will not injure God, and transgress his laws so much as themselves do. How clear a discovery is this of men's natural unwillingness to suffer God to have the least grain of obedience in the world, when they are angry that any bear a veneration to his laws, and that others will not run into the same career, and be in arms against God as well as they? Hence it is that the holiest persons have been most persecuted: amongst the Jews, Isaiah sawed to death, Jeremiah stoned, Zacharias killed at the altar, Elias put to flight. Among the christians, all the apostles but John put to death: the holiest men have been the greatest sufferers. Among the heathen, Socrates condemned

to poison. And the reason is, because they have more honourable thoughts of God, and would maintain the interest of God in the world.

10. In the *pleasure* we take to see his laws broken by others. Sin is the greatest evil that can happen to God; and there is nothing man doth more caress and gratify himself in, than to see a creature bemired with it. And indeed, sin is the very essence of most of the mirth in the world, Job so well knew it, that he rose every morning to make an atonement for his sons, who he knew could not be without many erratas in their jollities. This indictment the apostle brings among the rest against the Gentiles; *Not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them, Rom. 1. 32.* Do not men often make that the object of their laughter, which is the object of God's infinite hatred? Are not other men's sins the subject of our sport and mirth, which should be the subject of our pity and sorrow? Pity to the sinner, and sorrow for the sin. What is this but an evidence of a rooted hatred of God in our nature, when we please ourselves with any dishonour done to him by others? For it is put among the noble attributes of love, 1 *Cor. 13. 6*, that it *rejoiceth not in iniquity*; neither its own iniquity, nor other men's. To rejoice in it then must be an accursed quality belonging to hatred; yet how many are there in the world, that cannot see others dishonour God, without some sort of satisfaction; they are displeased with his glory, and pleased with his dishonour.

Secondly. We are enemies to God's sovereignty, in setting up *other sovereigns* in the stead of God. If we did dethrone God to set up an angel, or some virtuous man, it would be a lighter affront; but to place the basest and filthiest thing in his throne, is intolerable. What we love better than God, what we sacrifice all our industry to, what we set our hearts most upon, what we grieve most for, when we miss of our end, we prefer before God.

1. *Idols.* Though so palpable idolatry be not committed by us, yet it was natural to mankind; since we know all nations were over-run with it, *Josh. 24.*

2. Since the father of the faithful was an idolater before he was a believer. And his posterity the Jews, who had heard God himself speak to them from Mount Sinai, were no sooner departed from the foot of the mountain, but they adored a golden calf in his stead; and this sin did run in the blood of all their posterity; since we find God charging them with it through the whole Old Testament; and it was not rooted out till the seventy years' captivity in Babylon. And that the naturalness of it to mankind may further appear, consider what incentives against it the Jews had. They had the greatest appearances of God, particular marks of his favour, his judgments and statutes, which the Psalmist (*Psal. 147. 19, 20.*) sets an emphasis upon, that he had not dealt so with every nation, no, not with any nation. They had the visible signs of his presence, the pillar of fire by night and the cloud by day; they were more particularly under his indulgent care; he had altered the course of nature, and wrought miracles for their deliverance; rained manna from heaven to spread their table, carried them in his bosom; yet those wretches were throwing down God, to make room for their golden calf.

This idolatry is as absolute a degrading and vilifying of God as hell itself could invent; it is a real calling him by the names of all those loathsome, senseless creatures so odious, as images of him. As if God were no better than a stone, a piece of carved brass or wood, of no greater excellency than an image or puppet; this is a denying of God. Job speaking, that he had not kissed his hand, or made obeisance to idols; for then, saith he, *I should have denied the God that is above, Job 31. 28.* It is called a *loathing* God, who is the husband of christians; a loathing of all his authority over them, *Ezek. 16. 45.* The giving ado-

ration to an image which belongs to God, is a making it equal to him, if not above him; for by such a veneration they evidence, that God is no better in their apprehension than the stock they worship. The heathen world is at this day drenched in this kind of idolatry, and most part of the christian world are subject to the remains of this pagan sin; as the papists, who adore for their Saviour a little wafer, which perhaps the mice have bitten, and flies have cast their excrements upon.

2. We are enemies to God's sovereignty in setting up *self*. Man imagined at first, that by eating the forbidden fruit, he should have a knowledge of good and evil, as to be independent upon God, and founded upon himself, and his own will. This self in us is properly the old Adam, the true offspring of the first corrupted man. This is the great antichrist, the great anti-god in us, which sits in the heart, the temple of God, and would be adored as God, would be the chiefest, as the highest end. This is the great usurper in the world, for it invades the right of God; it is the most direct compliance, and likeness to the devil, whose actions centre wholly in malicious self-will; in this respect I suppose the devil is called *the god of this world*, because he acts so, as if the world should only serve his ends.

Self is the centre of many men's religious actions; while God seems to be the object. Self is the end; *Did you fast unto me? Zech. 7. 5.* This being the motive of hypocrisy, makes it more idolatry, and so more odious to God; other sins subject only the creature to self, but this subjects the soul, and even God himself, to corrupt self. Self-love leads the van; *Men shall be lovers of their own selves, 2 Tim. 3. 2;* to that black catalogue he seems to speak of that black regiment which march behind it, and is concluded with a *form of godliness, and denying the power of it*; and a denying the power of godliness, is a denying the sovereignty of God. The righteousness a man

would establish in opposition to God, is called a man's own ; a righteousness of his own framing, that hath its rise only from himself, *Rom. 10. 3.* Going about to *establish their own righteousness.*

Sin and self are all one ; what is called a *living in sin* in one place, *Rom. 6. 2,* is a living to self in another ; *That they which live, should not live to themselves,* *2 Cor. 5. 15.* What a man serves, and directs all his projects, and the whole labour of his life to, that is his god and lord, and that is self. All inferior things act for some superior as their immediate end ; this order hath nature constituted ; the lesser animals are designed for the greater ; the irrational for man, and man for something higher and nobler than himself ; for all beings naturally should, in their several stations, tend to the service of the first being. Now to make ourselves the end, and all other things to act for ourselves, is to make ourselves the supreme being, to deny any superior as the centre, to which our actions should be directed, and usurp God's place, who alone being the Supreme Being, can be his own end ; for if there were any thing higher and better than God, his own purity and goodness would cause him to act for that as more noble and worthy.

I appeal to you, whether you have not sometimes secret wishes, that you were in the place of God ; for where there is a slavish fear of him, there must needs be such wishes, according to the degrees of fear ; and so you have wished God undeified, that you might be advanced to the Godhead.

This some think to be the sin of the devils, affecting an independency on God by a proud reflection upon their own created excellency, and at least a delightful wish, if not an endeavour, to make themselves the ultimate end of all their actions.

3. We are enemies to God's sovereignty in setting up *the world.* When we place this in our heart, God's proper seat and chair, we deprive God of his propriety, and do him the greatest wrong, in giving the pos-

session of his right to another. The apostle gives covetousness no better title than that of idolatry, *Col. 3. 5.* And the Psalmist puts the atheist's cap upon the oppressor's head; *Who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the Lord, Psal. 14. 4.* What we make the chief object of our desires, is to us in the place of God. The poor Indians made a very natural and rational consequence, that gold was the Spaniards' god, because they hunted so greedily after it. This is an intolerable dethroning of God, to make that which is God's footstool to climb up into his throne; to bow down to an atom, a little dust and mud of the world, a drop out of the ocean; to set that in thy heart, which God hath made even below thyself, and put under thy feet; and to make that which thou tramplest upon, to tread down the right God hath to thy heart. Alas! who serves God with that care and with that Spirit that he serves the world with?

4. We are enemies to God's sovereignty in setting up *sensual pleasures.* Love is a commanding affection, and gives the object a power over us; what we chiefly love, we readily obey. Now men are said to be *φιλιζονοι μᾶλλον η φιλοθεου* 2 *Tim. 3. 4;* a glutton's belly is said to be *his god,* because his projects and affections are devoted to the satisfaction of that; and he lays in not for the service of God, but a magazine for lust. If you preferred some honourable thing which might perfect your natures, as learning, wisdom, moral virtues; though this were an indignity to be censured by the Judge of all the world, yet it would be more tolerable; but to consecrate your heart and time to a sordid voluptuousness, and feed it with the cream of your strength, this is an inexcusable contempt, to pay a quick and lively service to an effeminate delight, which is only due to the supreme Lord.

Does not that man dethrone God, and hate him, that will be under the command of a swinish pleasure;

and make that the supreme end of his life and actions, rather than to be under the righteous government of God? The greatest excellency in the world is infinitely below our Creator; how much more must a bestial delight be below him which is so exceedingly disgraceful to, and below the nature of man? If we should love all the creatures in heaven and earth above God, it were more excusable than to degrade him in our affections beneath a brutish pleasure. Why doth any man court an ignoble sensuality with the displeasure of God, hell, and damnation at the end of it, if he did not value it above God, as well as above his own soul? The more sordid any thing is that we set up in the place of God, the greater is the despite done to him, *Ezek. 8. 5.* When the prophet saw the image of jealousy at the gate, God tells him there were greater abominations than that, which are described, ver. 10, *Creeping things, and abominable beasts*, viz. the Egyptian idols. The viler the thing is which possesses our heart, the greater slight is put upon God, and the greater the abomination.

5. We are enemies to God's sovereignty in setting up *Satan*. Every sin is an election of the devil to be our lord: if sin had a voice, it would give its suffrage for such a lord as would favour its interest. As the Spirit dwells in a godly man to guide him, so doth the devil in a natural man, to direct him to evil, *Eph. 2. 2, 3*; so that every sin is an effect of the devil's government: therefore sins are called his lusts, which natural men (who being the devil's children; are under his paternal government) fulfil and do with a resolute obedience, *His lusts you will do, John 8. 44.* If we divide sins into spiritual and carnal, which division comprehends all sin, we shall find that in both; we own the devil's authority either in obeying his commands, or in conforming to his example. Some are said to be his lusts *subjective*, as he commits them; others *dispositive*, as he directs them. In spiritual he is an actor, in carnal a tempter. In

carnal, men obey his commands ; in spiritual, they model themselves according to his pattern : in the one they are his servants, to do his work ; in the other his children, to partake of his nature. In the one we acknowledge him as our master ; in the other we own him as our copy. In both we derogate from God's sovereignty over us, whom we are bound to imitate, as well as to obey. Every sin, in its own nature, is a communion or society with Belial, a fighting for the devil against God ; it is the end of act, though it be not the intention of the agent. Every sin is the devil's work, and therefore the choice of it is a preferring his service before God's. The sin of Saul, though in a small matter, and not in any natural, but positive command, is equalled to the sin of witchcraft, which, you know, is a covenanting with the devil to yield obedience to him, 1 *Sam.* 15. 23.

What a monstrous baseness is this, to advance an impure spirit in the place of infinite purity ; to embrace the great ringleader of rebellion, above the contriver of our reconciliation ; the only enemy God hath in the world, who drew all the rest into the faction against him, before him who is ready to pardon us upon our revolt from his adversary ? To affect that destroyer above our preserver and benefactor ? To esteem him as the exactest pattern, and the greatest lord, as though he had created us, provided for us, and in mercy watched over us all our days. What a prodigious enmity is this, to offend God, to pleasure the devil, and injure our Creator, to gratify our adversary ! Have we nothing to prefer before him, but the deadliest enemy that both God and our souls have in the world ? Must we side with our tormentor against our preserver ? Shall he which will fire us for ever, be valued above him who would wipe all tears from our eyes ? Oh let us blush, if any spark of ingenuity be left ; and let our hatred of God change its object, and boil up against ourselves for our abominable ingratitude.

3. In *usurping God's prerogative*, and exacting those observances which belong to God. We destroy his sovereignty in deifying and rewarding men for things done in opposition to the law of God, in putting glorious titles upon the vilest acts, naming ambition, generosity; murder, valour, &c. 1. In *challenging titles and acts of worship due only to God*. What act of worship is there due to God, but man hath one time or other challenged it as pertaining to him? Darius for thirty days must have all petitions put up to him, as though he could supply the wants of all creatures, *Dan. 6. 7, 8, 9*. Alexander would be worshipped as God; after him Antiochus, whom God calls a vile person. The pope makes up the number in the preface the canonists put to his decrees: *Edictum domini dei que nostri*. In men's equaling themselves to God. The first man would know as God. Babel builders would dwell as God. Rabbits tell us, that Eve was told by the devil, that if she eat the forbidden fruit, she should make a world as God. The Pope will sit in the temple of God, and pardon sins as God; exalts himself above all that is called God, shewing himself that he is God.

2. *Usurping God's prerogative, in lording over the consciences and reasons of others*. Whence else springs the restless desire in some men, to model all consciences according to their own wills, which belongs to a greater power than man is capable of? Ferdinand's speech was eminent, who when by the persuasion of others, with much reluctancy on his part he had passed an edict against the protestants, &c. said, "I expected such a thing, when I would take upon me the prerogative of God to be Lord over men's consciences." We usurp God's prerogative, when we are angry that others are not of our minds and judgments; when they will not be blind servants to our opinion, in endeavouring to have our own fancies, yea and passions, though never so boisterous and ridiculous, to be a measure to others. When

we are pertinacious in any doubtful opinion, and assume to ourselves infallibility of judgment, as if our sentiments were as firm as divine decrees; what is this, but an exalting ourselves above all that is called God, to erect an unlimited power over other men's reasons and judgments, as though it were as infallible as God, and all others differing from us under blindness and error.

3. Usurping God's prerogative, in *prescribing rules of worship* which ought only to be appointed by God. In putting out, or leaving in, what they think fit to be the rule of worship; in prescribing by human laws, what they judge good and right in divine. All the reason under heaven could not have informed us what God was in himself, or what worship he expected of us, without supernatural revelation: therefore, when God hath fixed it, for men to be making alterations in it, and additions to it, is an intolerable invading of his right, at least it is an equalling our own fallible inventions with his infallible oracles, imperiously to obtrude upon people human inventions with as much authority as if they had been signed and sealed in heaven, and were unquestionably warranted by God himself. The prescribing the manner of worship, is a part of God's sovereignty; therefore in the two last chapters of *Exodus*, where the erecting of the tabernacle is described, those words, *As the Lord commanded*, are seventeen times inserted. And to prescribe any thing which God hath not commanded (though he hath not forbidden it) is such an invasion of his prerogative, that he hath punished it by a remarkable judgment. *Lev. 10. 1.* When Nadab and Abihu took strange fire, i. e. other fire than what was upon the altar, wherewith to kindle their incense, though God had given no command to the contrary, yet because he had not commanded the offering with strange fire, he cut them off by a terrible judgment.

And it is to be observed, that none are more

irreconcilable enemies to the true power and spirit of godliness, than the usurpers of this prerogative of God, the Lord in just judgment leaving them to the dotages of their own minds, and the enmity of their hearts against him, being successors of the pharisees in their judicial blindness, as well as their usurpations of God's authority.

4. In subjecting the truths of God to *the trial of reason*, or trying God's oracles at the tribunal of our shallow reason. It is a part of God's sovereignty to be the interpreter, as well as maker of his own laws, as it is a right inherent in the legislative power among men. So that it is an invasion of his right to fasten a sense upon his declared will, which doth not naturally flow from the words: for to put any interpretation according to our pleasure upon divine as well as human laws, contrary to the true intent, is a virtual usurpation of this power; because if laws may be interpreted according to our humours, the power of the law would be more in the interpreter than in the legislator. And it is the worse when men try the word not by their reasons, but by their fancies and humours, and put allegories, the brats of crazy or humorous fancy, as the genuine meaning of the word of God.

5. In *judging future events*, as if we had been of God's privy-council when he first undertook any great action in the world.

6. In *censuring others' state*. It is an intruding into God's judicial authority. Who hath made me a judge? was Christ's plea, *Luke 12. 14.* Who art thou that judgest another's state, as though thou wert Lord of the heart of thy brother, and God had given over his jurisdiction over the heart to thee; as though he were to stand or fall to thy censure?

PART III.

ENMITY AGAINST THE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD IN
GENERAL.

Swearing under religious pretensions—Charging sin upon God—Hating the image of God's holiness in others—Indulging debasing notions of the holy nature of God—High offence to God—Carnal imaginations of God—Unworthy addresses to God—Defacing the image of God in the soul—Enmity to the wisdom of God—Slighting his laws—Defacing the workmanship of God—Censuring his ways—Prescribing to God—Enmity against the sufficiency of God—Against the omniscience—Against the mercy of God—Against the justice of God—Against the truth of God—Threatenings and promises—Against the providence of God—Against sovereign pleasure.

II. **ENMITY** to the holiness of God.

This hating his holiness is a virtual depriving him of his being ; for if he did not infinitely hate evil, he would not be infinitely good, and consequently would not be God. God can never endure sin, no not to *look upon it* ; and to cherish that, which is so contrary to his purity, is a denial of his holiness. *Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, thou canst not look on iniquity, Hab. 1. 13.*

First, in *sinning under a pretence of religion.* Many resolve upon some ways of wickedness, and

then rake the scripture to find out at least excuses and evasions for it, if not a justification for their crimes. This was the devil's method to Christ, to bring scripture for self-murder. Saul resolves not to obey God, but would preserve the spoils of the Amalekites, and then thinks to qualify all with offering a few sacrifices; as though God's holiness would not hate sin, that had a religious pretext. Many that have wrung estates from the tears of widows and heart blood of orphans, think to wipe off all their oppression by some charitable legacies at their death. It is abominable to make charity, the transcript of God's goodness, a covert for sin; and religion which is to bring us near to God, to patronize our tyranny. When men will speak wickedly and talk *deceitfully for God Job 13. 7.* i. e. will sin for God's glory, and make the honour of his service a stalking-horse to the affront of his holiness.

2. In charging sin *upon God.* Every man naturally is willing to find the inducement to sin in another, rather than in himself. This is an act of hatred, to bespot the reputation of others by imputing our crimes to them, and accusing them as the authors or occasions of our transgressions. It is an act of fear, which is the companion of hatred; if men can make God a sinner against his own law, they blemish his holiness, they think they are secure from the punishment they did dread. * For we fear not man, who is faulty as well as ourselves. When men have done all that they can to blot out a sense of a Deity, and see they cannot do it, they will raze out the reverence of it. And if we find a way to lay our sins at God's door, when he chargeth them upon us, we think then to escape the rigour of his justice, and that he cannot be unrighteous to punish us for those crimes which he is guilty of as well as ourselves. But it is a foolish consideration; for if we can fancy an unholy God, we

* Manton on James, p. 92.

have no reason to think him a righteous God. That you may see that this very thing which looks so horrible, runs in our blood, take notice of the two first discourses God had with man after his fall, and they will both discover this.

When God examines Adam about his transgression, he excuses himself by laying it upon God; *The woman whom thou gavest me to be with me, she gave me of the tree and I did eat*, Gen. 3. 12. Hadst thou not given me the woman, I had not been tempted; and had I not been tempted, I had not sinned; and this sin was committed presently after the woman was given me, as if thou hadst given me this woman to be my immediate tempter; and infused such a love in my heart to her, that it could not resist her allurements. For he seems by the speech to intimate, that God gave him the woman on purpose to draw him into sin. The next is Cain; some think Cain here lays the fault upon God; *Am I my brother's keeper?* Gen. 4. 9; as if he should have said, Art not thou the keeper and governor of the world, why didst not thou hinder me from killing my brother? David, a holy man, follows him in those steps, and charges a sin of his own contrivance upon the providence of God; when the news of Uriah's death was brought, he wipes his mouth, and saith, *the sword devours one as well as another*. He fastens that solely on the divine providence, which was his own wicked contrivance, 2 Sam. 11. 25.

3. In *hating the image of God's holiness in others*. The more holy any man is, and the more active in the severest duties of religion, the more is he the object of the scoffs of others; and not only barked at by tippling drunkards on the ale bench, but by formal and grave judges on the seat of justice. David, though a king, whose example might have been powerful to have brought them to an outward pretended love to holiness, was spoke against by them that sat in the gate, and was the song of the drunkards, and

that when he wept, and chastised his soul with fasting, *Psal.* 69. 10, 11, 12.

Hence nothing is so burdensome as the presence of a sober religious person, because of that image of God's holiness shining in him, which strikes so full upon his soul, and sets his heart on work in checking and griping reflections. Now holiness being the glory of God, the peculiar title of the Deity, and from him derived upon the soul, he that mocks this in a person, derides God himself. He that hates the picture of a prince, hates the prince also, and much more were he in his power. He that hates the stream, hates the fountain; he that hates the beams, hates the sun. The holiness of a creature is but a beam from that infinite sun, a stream from that eternal fountain. If a mixed and imperfect holiness be more the subjects of thy scoffs, than a great deal of sin, surely thou wouldest more roundly scoff at God himself, should he appear in the unblemished and unspotted holiness of his nature, which infinitely shines in him: for thy hatred would be greater, because thy contrariety is so much more against the perfection of holiness, than where it is with a mixture. Where there is a hatred of the purity and perfection of any creature, there is a greater reflection upon God, who is the author of that purity.

4. In having *debasing notions* of the holy nature of God. We invert the creation contrary to God's order in it; God made man according to his own image, and we make God according to ours. We fashion God like ourselves, and fasten our own humours upon him, as the Lacedemonians were wont to dress their gods after the fashion of their cities, *Psal.* 40. 21. Though men are enemies to the holy majesty of God, yet they can please themselves well enough with him as represented by that idea their corrupt minds have framed of him. We cannot comprehend God; if we could, we should be infinite, not finite; and because we cannot comprehend him,

we set up in our fancies strange images of him, and so ungod God in our heart and affections.

1. This is an *higher affront to God than we imagine.* *Vulgi opinionis diis applicare prophanum est.* Epicurus. *De Deo male sentire quam deum esse negare pejus duco.* It is worse to degrade the nature of God in our conceits, and to make him a vicious God, than if in our thoughts we did quite discard any such being; for it is not so gross a crime to deny his being, as to fancy him otherwise than he is; such imaginations strip him of his perfections, and reduce him to a mere vanity. Plutarch saith, he should account himself less wronged by that man that should deny there ever was such a man as Plutarch, than that he should affirm, there was such a man indeed, but he was a choleric clown, a decrepid fellow, a debauched man, and an ignorant fool. This was the general censure of the heathen, that superstition was far worse than atheism, by how much the less evil it was to have no opinion of God, than such as is vile, wicked, derogatory to the pure and holy nature of the divine majesty.

2. *Carnal imaginations* of God, as well as corporeal images, are idolatry. It is a question, which idolatry is the greatest, to worship an image of wood or stone, or to entertain monstrous imaginations of God. It provokes a man when we liken him to some inferior creature, and call him a dog, or toad; it is not such an affront to a man to call him a creature of such a low rank and classis, as to square and model the perfections of the great God, according to our limited capacities. We do worse than the heathen (of whom the apostle proclaimed) did in their images, they likened the glory of God to such creatures as were of the lowest form in the creation. We liken God not to corruptible man, but to corrupt man, and worse yet, to the very corruptions of men, and worship a God dressed up according to our own foolish fancies; *And changed the glory of the incor-*

ruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things, Rom. 1. 23. If all those several conceptions and ideas men have of God, were uncased, and discovered, what a monstrous thing would God appear to be, according to the modes the imaginative faculty frames them in?

5. In our *unworthy and perfunctory addresses to God*. When men come into the presence of God with lusts reeking in their hearts, and leap from sin to duty. God is so holy, that were our services the most refined, as pure as those of the angels, yet we could not serve him suitably to his holy nature, Josh. 24. 19; therefore we deny this holiness, when we come before him without due preparation as if God did not deserve the purest thoughts in our applications to him; or as if a blemished and polluted sacrifice were suitable enough to his nature. When we excite not those elevated frames of spirit, which are due to his greatness, and fulness, and think to put him off with cheap and spotted services, we slight the holy majesty of God, and are guilty of a higher presumption than is fitting for us in our access to an earthly prince.

We worship him not according to the excellent holiness of his nature, when we have foolish imaginations creep upon us in the very act of duty, which makes our services erroneous, and misguided. When we bring our worldly, carnal, debauched thoughts into his presence, worse than the dogs or slaves we would blush to be attended by in our visits of a great man. When our hearts are turned from God in any duty; while we are speaking with our Creator, to be in our hearts conversing with our sordid sensualities; it is as if we should be raking in a dung-hill when we are talking with a king. We do here but defame his holiness while we pretend to honour it; and profane his name, while we are praying *hallowed be thy name*. It would argue more modesty, though less sincerity, to say to

our lusts, as Abraham to his servant, *Tarry here till I go to sacrifice.*

6. In *defacing the image of God in our own souls.* God in the first draught of man, conformed him to his own image; because we find that in regeneration this image is renewed; *The new man, which after God, κατὰ Θεὸν is created in righteousness and true holiness, Eph. 4. 24.* He did not take angels for his pattern in his first polishing the soul, but himself. In defacing this image, therefore, we cast dirt upon the holiness of God, which was his pattern in the framing of us; and rather chuse to be conformed to Satan, who is God's great enemy, and to have God's image wiped out of us, and the devil's pictured in us. Therefore natural men, that are guilty of gross sins, are called devils, *John 6. 70.* It is spoken of Judas; Christ gave it to Peter too, *Matt. 16. 23.* And if he give this title to one of the worst of men, and one of the best of men, it will be no wrong to give it to all men. Men wallow in sin, which is directly contrary to that illustrious image which God did imprint upon them; and perform those actions which are odious to God and his righteousness, and suitable to their corruption. Men *glory* in that which is *their shame*; and account that their ornament which is the greatest blot upon their nature, which if it were upon God would make him cease to be God.

3. Enmity to the *wisdom* of God. Presumptuous sins are called a reproach of God; *The soul that doth aught presumptuously, the same reproaches the Lord, Num. 15. 30.* All reproaches are either for natural, moral, or intellectual defects; all reproaches of God must be either for wickedness or weakness? if for wickedness, his holiness is denied; if for weakness, his wisdom is blemished.

1. In slighting the *laws* of God. Since God hath no defect in his understanding, his will must be the best and wisest, and therefore his laws highly rational, as being the orders of the wisest agent. As God's

understanding apprehends all things in their true reason, so his will enjoins nothing but what is highly good, and makes for the happiness of his creature; the true means of whose happiness he understands better than men or angels can do. All laws, though they are enforced by sovereignty, yet they are, or ought to be, in the composing of them, founded upon reason, are indeed applications of the law of nature upon this or that particular emergency. The laws of God then, who is *summa ratio*, are purely founded upon the truest reason, though every one of them may not be so clear to us; therefore they that make alteration in his precepts, either dogmatically or practically, controul his wisdom, and charge him with folly. When men will observe one part of his law, and not another; pick and chuse where they please, hence it is that sinners are called fools in scripture. It is certainly inexcusable folly, to contradict undeniable and infallible wisdom. If infinite prudence hath framed the law, why is not every part of it observed? If it were not made with the best wisdom, why is any thing of it observed?

He that receives the promises of God, and the testimony of Christ, *sets to his seal that God is true*, *John 3. 33*. It must thence undeniably follow, that he that refuseth obedience to his law, sets to his seal that God is foolish. Men live as though the commands of God were made in sport, not by counsel. If God took counsel in the making man, there is as much need of counsel in the right ordering him.

If the defacing his image by any sin is a defaming his wisdom in the creation, the breaking his law is a disgracing his wisdom in the administration. Were they not rational, God would not enjoin them; and if they are rational, we are enemies to infinite wisdom by not complying with them.

2. In *defacing the wise workmanship* of God. Every sin is a defacing our own souls: which as they are the prime creatures in the sensible world, had

greater characters of God's wisdom in the fabric of them. But this image of God is ruined and broken by sin. Though the spoiling of it be a scorn of his holiness, it is also an affront to his wisdom; because though his power was the cause of the production of so fair a being, yet his wisdom was the guide of his power, as well as his holiness the exemplar whereby he wrought it. If a man had a curious clock or watch, which had cost him many years pains, and the strength of his skill to frame; for a man after he had seen and considered it, to cut, slash, and break all, would argue a contempt of the workman's skill. God hath shown infinite art in the creation of man, but sin unbeautifies man, and bereaves him of his excellency.

3. *Censuring his ways.* What is our impatience at any passages of his providence, but a censuring his dealing with us as unjust or unwise; as if we would presume to instruct him better in the management of human affairs. It is to take upon us to be God's judges, to cite him to our tribunal to give an account of his administration of things. It is a reviling him because he doth manage things according to his own will, and not according to ours. It is a striving with God, and a summoning him to the bar of our reason; *Woe to him that strives with his Maker: Shall the clay say to him that fashioned it, what makest thou? Isa. 45. 9 10.* To quarrel with him, and examine him about his works, why he made them thus, and not thus; It is a reproaching of God, a *contending with him, to instruct him. Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? he that reproves God, let him answer it, Job 40. 2.* A reproof argues a superiority in authority, knowledge, or goodness. It is a playing Absalom's game; Oh that I were king in Israel, I would do this and that man justice: so that it is a virtual wishing, Oh that I were king of the world, the governor of all creatures, things should be disposed more wisely, and more justly.

4. *Prescribing rules and methods to God.* We presume to be God's tutors, and would sway him according to the dictates of our wisdom; when we would have a mercy in this method which God designs to convey through another channel; when we would have him take his measures from our humours; this was the ground of Jonah's argument with God, *It displeased Jonah exceedingly; and he was very angry, Jonah 4. 1.* When we make vows to flatter God into a compliance with our design; when we pray imperiously for any thing without a due submission to God's will; as if we were his counsellors, and he were bound to follow our humours. Thus would the most glorious of virgins and mothers prescribe to Christ a rule for his miraculous action, *Luke 2. 48.* His mother said unto him, *Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us, John 2. 3. 4.* So the Jews who nailed him to the cross, offered to believe on him, if he would submit to their terms, and gratify their curiosity in descending from the cross they had fixed him to. Are not most men Jews in this, to prescribe terms to God, upon the grant whereof he shall have our service of believing in him. As if a child should appoint rules for his father, or an insane patient to his physician; would it not be an injury to their prudence and skill? This presumptuous humour is a hellish offence. Abraham asserts the way of God's appointment by Moses and the prophets, to be the best way for bringing men to repentance and salvation, but the rich man prefers his own judgment, and would have him send one from the dead to preach to them. Abraham saith unto him, *They have Moses and the prophets;* and he said, *Nay, father Abraham, Luke 16. 27, 28, 29, 30.* We deal often thus with God, as though we were his counsellors, not his subjects.

4. *Enmity to the sufficiency of God.* The preferring any sin before God, is a denial of the fulness of content to be had in the enjoyment of God; as though

God were inferior to a base lust, and that a vile pleasure had a better relish than the communications of God to the soul. For when God describes what pleasure and peace there is in his ways, what fulness of joy in his presence; what is the refusal of it but equivalent to this language of the sinner; no, I will believe no such thing; there is more happiness to be had in sin than in God? and so he values a vapour, an empty bubble, more than infinite fulness. The greater is the scorn of God's sufficiency, by how much the more ignoble, brutish, and contemptible the pleasure is we prefer before him.

1. In secret thoughts of *meriting* by any religious act. As though God could be indebted to us, and obliged by us. As though our devotions could bring a blessedness to God more than he essentially hath; when indeed *our goodness extends not to him, Psal. 16.*

2. Our services of God are rather services to ourselves, and bring a happiness to us, not to God. This secret opinion of merit (though disputed against the Papists, yet) is natural to man; and this secret self-pleasing, when we have performed any duty, and upon that account expect some fair compensation from God, as having been profitable to him. God intimates this; *The wild beasts of the field are mine; if I were hungry I would not tell thee; for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof, Psal. 50. 11, 12.* He implies, that they wronged his infinite fulness, by thinking that he stood in need of their sacrifices and services, and that he was beholden to them for their adoration of him. All merit implies a moral or natural insufficiency in the person of whom we merit, and our doing something for him, which he could not, or at least so well do for himself. It is implied in our murmuring at God's dealing with us in a course of cross providences, wherein men think they have deserved better at the hands of God by their service, than to be so cast aside and degraded by him. In our prosperity we are apt to have secret thoughts that

our enjoyments were the debts God owed us, rather than gifts freely bestowed upon us. Hence it is that men are more unwilling to part with their righteousness than with their sins, and are apt to challenge salvation as a due, rather than beg it as an act of grace.

2. *Trying all ways of helping ourselves, before we come to God.* Having hopes to find that in creatures, which is only to be found in an all-sufficient God. When we rather seek an alms from the world than God, as though there were some hidden excellency in the world, which overtopped the excellency of God. When we would rather drink of cisterns than of the fountain; as though the waters in the cistern were fresher and sweeter than those in the spring. Hence it is that upon any emergency we set our own reason on work, before we crave the assistance of God's power; and scarce seek him, till we have modelled the whole contrivance in our own brains, and resolved upon the methods of performance; as though there were not a fulness of reason in God to guide us in our resolves, as well as power to breathe success upon them, *After vows to make enquiry, Prov. 20. 25*, after resolutions to beg direction in our business. Sometimes men seek out unlawful ways for their delivery, as though there were more sufficiency of help in sin, than in God. Did we believe, and love the sufficiency of God, that is able to supply our wants, we should not upon every strait be turned from him, and beg help at the door of creatures.

3. In our *apostacies from God.* When after fair pretences and devout applications, we grow cold, and thrust him from us, it implies, that God hath not that fulness in him which we expected. Backsliding testifies that there is not that sweetness and satisfactoriness in God, which we expected, upon our first approach to him. All apostacy is a denial of God: for it denies him either to be a fountain of all good, or else that he is not true to his promises, but deceives us in our just expectations of good from him. It

either speaks him evil, or deceitful; it is a greater affront to deny him after an experience of his sweetness, and assistance, than to deny him before any dealing with him, or trial of him. Now though all apostacy begins in a neglect, yet it quickly ripens into a hatred.

4. In *joining something with God to make up our happiness*. Though men are willing to have the enjoyment of God, yet they are not content with him alone, but would have something else to eke him out; as though God, who accounts the enjoyment of himself the greatest blessedness, had not also in himself a sufficient blessedness for his creatures, without the additions of anything else. The young man in the gospel went away sorrowful, because he could not enjoy God and the world both together, *Matt. 19. 21, 22*. If we would light up candles in a clear day, when the sun shines in its full brightness, what do we imply, but that the sun has not light enough in itself to make it day? And when we labour for other things with as much strength and eagerness, as we labour for the enjoyment of God, what is it, but to deny that there is enough in him without the concurrence of some other good?

5. *Against the omniscience of God*. Men hate God's omniscience, and could willingly have him stripped of this eminency. For men naturally love not those that dive into their purposes, and canvass their thoughts; so neither can men love this attribute of God, whereby he enters into the secret closets of their heart, and takes an exact measure of every wicked and subtle contrivance. The first speech that Adam spake in paradise after his fall, infringed God's omniscience, *I heard thy voice in the garden, and I hid myself. Gen. 3. 10*. As if the trees could shelter him from that eye that saw the minutest part of the whole earth. The next speech recorded of the second man, Cain, is to the same purpose; when God put the question to him, *Where is thy brother? I know not, Gen. 4. 9*; thinking thereby to delude

God's omniscieny. He that practically denies God's omniscieny, denies his godhead: for a man may as well deny that there is a sun, as deny that it shines, and disperseth its light and influence into every corner.*

This appears,

1. When we commit sin upon the ground of *secrecy*. If all hearts, surely then all places are open to God's eye; no private bench for a drunkard, or secret stew for an adulterer, but is obvious to him. Common modesty before man, is not practised before God: men are ashamed to have their actions seen by man's eye, but not by God's. *Maxima debetur pueris reverentia*. Filthy actions cannot endure the presence of a child's eye, much less of man's. Shall the presence of a child have more power over us than the presence of God; and men's observing, more than God's censuring eye? Is not this a denial of him, when the eye of God is of less force to restrain thee, than the eye of man; as if men only could see, and God were blind? All the sin thou committest before the eye of the holiest man in the world, cannot make him hate thee so much as God hates thee; because his holiness is infinitely short of God's holiness, and consequently his hatred is infinitely short of God's.

It is an aggravation of a man's sin, to be committed in the presence of God, *Gen. 10. 9*. A mighty hunter before the Lord. As it was of Haman's offence, when he lay upon Esther's bed, that he would force the queen *before the king's face*. It seems to be David's conceit in his sin, that God would not see him, both by Nathan's charge, Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, *to do evil in his sight?* *2 Sam. 2. 19*, and by his own confession, *This evil have I done in thy sight,* *Psal. 51.*

4. Every penitent takes notice of the wrong he doth to God's all-seeing eye. It is a high provocation for

* See more of this in the discourse of God's omnipresence.

a servant to do ill when his master's eye is upon him, or a thief to cut a purse before the Judge's face. God observes all wickedness ; wickedness under lock and key. If he registers all thy members in his book, he will also register the sins of those members, what use thou puttest them to, whether to his service, or the devil's drudgery ; whether thy eye rove about in wanton glances, or thy tongue be let loose in profane language, or thy ear open to ungodly discourse, or thy feet more swift to carry thee to an alehouse than a sermon.

It was once a check a young man gave to a harlot, who had enticed him, and carried him from one room to another for secrecy ; Oh, saith he, can none see us here ? Can we be hid from God's eye ? Yet sinners in their practice make their boast, as they, in express words, *Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he sees not, and he walks in the circuit of heaven : Job. 22. 14.* As though God's eye could not pierce the thick clouds ; as though his cares were confined only to celestial things, and earth were too low an orb for his eyes to roll about. If we think a word in the presence of a grave religious man may disgrace us, we are troubled in our minds ; but we regard not an injury done to God. We are more cast down, if a foolish action of ours comes to the knowledge of men, than to the knowledge of God.

2. When men give liberty to *inward sins*. God often sets forth himself by that expression, that he *trieth the heart, and searcheth the reins*. The heart hath many valves and ventricles, but God searches all the valves, which cannot be espied and discerned but by a curious eye. God sees all the contrivances of it. The reins are partly hid, most inward, surrounded with fat. The most inward thoughts cannot be hid from God's piercing eye, for all is open before him, like dissected sacrifices when the bowels are ripped up, and all the inwards discovered. God is more within the soul of a creature, than any one hidden thought

can be, and knows it before the heart that mints it has a full discovery of it. What do the actings of sin in our fancies import, but as though God's eye could not pierce into the remoteness and darkness of our minds?

Manasseh is blamed for setting up strange altars in the house of God; much more may we for setting up strange imaginations in the heart, which should belong to God. This is to deny God's judicial prerogative; this is the attribute which speaks him fit to be a judge, and yet men can possess their hearts with this, that he is defective in this attribute, and so make him incapable of judging the world. Hypocrisy is a plain denial of this omniscience. When men have a religious lip, and a black soul; an outside swept and garnished, and a legion of devils garrisoned within. This derogates from God, as though his eye were as easily deceived as men's, and an outward appearance limited God's observation. Are we not more slight in the performance of private devotions before God, than we are in our attendances in public in the sight of men.

3. When men give way to *diversions in a duty*, it is a denial of God's omniscience. Love is the cause of fixedness. The angels have a pure affection to God, and therefore they have an uninterrupted attention in his presence. If thou thinkest God does not mind thee, why dost thou pray at all? If thou thinkest he does mind thee, why dost thou not pray more fervently, fixedly, and hear more attentively? This attention consists in the frame of the soul; for bodily exercise is required for our sakes, not for God's. Gesture and speech are to quicken our affections. Christ has given us a short pattern of prayer, and can our hearts be steady upon God in the repetition of it? Duties are visits we pay to God; would it not be an affront, if when we were to visit a prince, we should send a noisome rotten carcase in our stead? Do we not deal so with God, when we come without

our heart, as though God were ignorant, and could be put off with any thing, the worst in our flocks, as well as the best.

It wrongs the majesty of God's presence, that when he speaks to us, we will not give him so much respect as to regard him; and when we speak to him, we do not regard ourselves. What a vain thing is it, to be speaking to a scullion when the king is in presence? Every careless diversion to a vain object, is a denial of God's presence in the place. It is a wrong to God's excellency, that when we come to God for what we count sweet and desirable, we presently turn our backs, as though our address were an act of imprudence and folly; as much as to say, there is no sweetness in him, no beauty that we should desire him.

6. Enmity to the *mercy* of God. God is not wronged more in any attribute by devils and men, than in his mercy. Man would deprive God of the honour of his own mercy; of the objects of mercy; when God's mercy to others comes in competition with his self-love and credit. Jonah's pride would null the goodness of God. With what an unreasonable passion doth he fly in the face of God, for reprieving the humbled Ninevites? He would rather have had his own credit preserved in the destruction of them according to his prediction, than God's tenderness magnified in their preservation. Some fancy a God made up altogether of mercy, a childish mercy; as if his mercy had nothing else to do, but to wrong all his other perfections; to make him belie his truth, extinguish his justice, discard his wisdom, and enslave his power.

This appears, 1. In the *severe and jealous thoughts* men have of God. Men are apt to charge God with tyranny, whereby they strip him of the riches of his glorious mercy. The devil's design at first was to belie God to man, that he might have hard and contracted thoughts of God, to think him strait-handed

towards his creature. Therefore he is called a *liar from the beginning*, in urging man to misbelieve his Creator to be an unjust, hard, and cruel master, and that envied him comforts necessary for him; which frightful thoughts of the deity have haunted man ever since. If man in creation was so ready to entertain jealousies of God, man in corruption, with the load of guilt upon him, is much more prone.

The heathens (by the devil's instigation), as the Indians, have their notions, that mercy flows not naturally from God, but must be wrested by a multitude of services; that he will do nothing without the bribe of a sacrifice; which they offer, lest he should hurt them. As if God only created men, to make sport with their misery: as if God had no other design in the creation, than to load his creatures with chains, and govern that world by tyranny, which he made by an efflux of powerful goodness. The worship of many men is founded upon this conceit, whereby they are frightened into some actions of adoration, not sweetly drawn. This representation of God doth debase the soul, and fills it with that tyrannical passion of fear, which is always accompanied with hatred; for we hate what we fear. Thus the devil accuses God to troubled consciences, persuading them that he has no mercy for them, that so he may drive them to despair. This he attained in Cain, who cries in despair, *My punishment is greater than I can bear*; i. e. my sin is greater than can be pardoned, *Gen. 4. 13.*

When any soul is like to be snatched out of Satan's hands, he makes it interpret those acts wherein God means favour, to be acts of enmity. So that the main work God has to do after conviction, is to persuade the soul to have good thoughts of him. Hence arises that unwillingness in the soul to come to God. How can we approach to him, of whom we have such narrow thoughts, and judge of according to our own revengeful humours? How can we do otherwise but

hate him, when we represent him as one easily angry, hardly appeased, of a cruel nature ; a Minos, a Rhadamanthus, or Phalaris, rather than an infinite mirror of sweetness and love. If we do not think him so, why do we stand off from him? Hence arises our wrong constructions of providence, and sinister interpretations of God's acts; when we attribute to God such ends as have no other foundation but our own foolish fancy. Thus Manoah interprets the angel's coming, which was an act of God's kindness to him, to be an ill-meant providence, *Judg.* 13. 22. Now as it is the quality of love to think no evil, so it is the property of hatred to think all evil. And as when a man hates sin, he cannot endure any varnish of an excuse to be put upon it, and cannot speak or think too bad of it; so when a man hates God, he cannot endure to have a good gloss put upon his actions.

2. *Slighting his mercy, and robbing him of the end of it.* The wilful breaking of a prince's laws, upon the observance whereof great rewards are promised, is not only a despising his sovereignty, but a slighting his goodness, in the rewards proffered to the observers. Rebels that stand it out against proclamations of pardon, do what in them lies to deprive the prince of any objects to show his clemency on. So obstinate sinners against mercy would, as far as they are able, deprive God of any subject to magnify his mercy on, especially when they do not only stand it out against so gracious proffers of God, but draw in others to take up arms against him; every sin in this respect is a stealing the glory of this attribute from God, in denying him that tribute of obedience which is due to him for it. Often this enmity rises higher; and whereas men should fear him, because he is ready to forgive, *Psal.* 130. 4, they rather slight him, and presume to sin because he hath mercy to pardon. And so make that which should cherish their obedience, to be a spur to their rebellion; and encourage their future offences by that goodness which should

excite a fear and holy awe of him in their souls. Because God is gracious, men will be more vicious; hence they are said to *despise his goodness*, *Rom. 2. 4.* And that patience which should teach them repentance, inflames their hatred, and in this humour, they turn grace itself into wantonness, *Eccl. 8. 11.*

7. Enmity to the *justice* of God. When men wish there were no God, they wish this at least, that God were unclothed of those perfections which are averse and dreadful to their guilty consciences; scarce a man but hath flattering fancies, that God is not so terrible as he is represented.

This appears, 1. In not fearing it, but *running under the lash of it*. Sin is an act of rebellion, and rebels fear not the justice, or else hope to overcome the power of their superior. Would not men be afraid to spit in the face of heaven, did they really believe there was a God who was just and righteous, and would not let any sin go unpunished? The prophet speaks of some that had *wearied God* with their sins, and *made him serve* with their iniquities, *Isa. 43. 24.*, as if God were bound to endure their evil carriage against him with patience, and never to unsheath the sword of his justice. How often are men upon this account said to have a rocky heart, and iron sinews, that will neither be broken, nor bent? Are not the Belshazzars of the world merry, though the hand writing be upon the wall against them. Thus men commit sin with *greediness*, and are *past feeling*, *Eph. 4. 19.*, daring the justice of God, and without any sense of revenge due to sin; and say, to-morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant. Nay, I dare aver, that if a man who had been scorched in hell, should again enjoy his wonted pleasures, and have all the while a fresh remembrance of his late torments, were not his will changed by a powerful grace, he would stand it out as stiffly against God as ever, notwithstanding those terrible marks of wrath, and be without a holy fear of that justice which he had felt.

2. Sinning under the *strokes* of justice. Men will not turn to God that smites them, though they have hypocritical howlings upon their beds under God's stroke, *Hos.* 7. 13, 14: & *Isa.* 9. 13. They will roar under the stroke, but not submit to the striker. It is the witch of Endor, or the God of Ekron shall have their addresses, and not the God of heaven.

3. In hoping easily to *evade* it. There are sometimes secret thoughts, that a man is able to maintain himself against all the force God can use; which the apostle implies. *Are we stronger than he?* 1 *Cor.* 10. 22. Do we think to try it out at arms-length with God? Sin implies a mastering God's all-powerful justice. Sometimes men will argue for impiety from their present impunity; and because *he keeps silence*, think that he will not publish a condemning sentence, *Psal.* 50. 21. And because God forbears, think that he has forgotten to punish, *God hath forgotten*, *Psal.* 10. 11. Sometimes we fancy God like to ourselves, mutable with every wind, as soon appeased as angry; either unable to resist the force of our prayers, or easily enticed by our good words, and praises of him, as though he were to be flattered out of his just anger, his holy and righteous nature, *They flattered him with their mouth*, *Psal.* 78. 36. As if he needed our trifles, and rattles, as children do, to appease them; or might be wrought upon as the poor Indians, to give the gold of heaven for a few beads.

They fancy him a god of wax, whom they can bend at their pleasure; either so weak that he cannot, or of so soft a disposition, that he will not be revenged of sin, and that a few sighs will blow away a storm of wrath. Hence men invent ways of pleasing God after they have offended him; and think to expiate the sin of their soul, by the offering their substance, or presenting some melancholy devotions, or inflicting some self chastisements. As if God were to be

bribed by the blood of a lamb, or goat, or by some superstitious and formal services, to change his provoked justice into an easy clemency.

8. Enmity to the *truth* of God. Most men live upon trust for their knowledge, and know far more by the relation, and upon the credit of others, than upon certain demonstrations ; as that there are such places as China, Peru, Mexico. And why are men so backward in believing God, speaking in his word? It is clear hereby, that men have not so great enmity against one another, as they have against God.

This appears, 1. In not believing his *threatenings*. Men believe not either the matter, or sudden execution of them. Our faith is more operative upon reports from men, than revelations from God. Men will believe stories of danger, so as to avoid the places wherein they may be liable to it. Yet though God tells them what the issue of sin will be, how certainly it will destroy them, they will walk on in their own way. Men look upon hell as a painted fire, upon the threatenings as scarecrows, without a sting, and are not so much affected with them, as at the reading of a tragedy. Would men be so stupid, as not to stir out of the fire, if they did really believe God were true? They are apt to fear others that threaten inferior punishments, and not to fear God who threatens everlasting woe ; but think to find mercy in the way of sin, though God assures them to the contrary. How soon did the Israelites lose the sense of the thunder, which terrified them when the law was given? Like those sponges that thunder will pass through. Such are secure persons through whom the thunder of God's threatenings will pass, without doing any hurt. A contrite heart trembles at the word, *Isa.* 66. 2, because he acknowledges it to be true ; whereas a proud heart is like an unmoved rock, that is not daunted at God's threatenings, as imagining them to be false. If a man at first believes them, yet if God delays the execution of them, he thinks they were in jest with him,

and takes delays for denials; *My master delays his coming, Luke 12. 45.* This temper is called a belying of God; *It is not he, this evil shall not come upon us, Jer. 5. 12.* 2. His *promises.* Man is more prone to believe God's promises, than threatenings, because men are naturally credulous of that which makes for their interest; therefore God made the Jews to say amen to the curses, *Deut. 27. 26.* Not to the blessings, *Deut. 28,* because they were ready to slight threatenings, and snatch at promises. But yet even his words of grace are not credited by men; hence it is, that they are not allured by his gracious proffers, which would work upon men, if they really believed that God intended as he spake. All the unbelief in the world gives God the lie; the greatest indignity among the sons of men; *He that believes not God, hath made him a liar, 1 John 5. 10.* We believe the promises of a man, that is a lie, as the psalmist speaks, and has deceived us; and rely upon a vain creature that fails, rather than upon the true and living God. Like the foolish Indians, part with the gold of God's promises for glass and ribbons, brittle and gaudy things. Present things do more affect us, than future. It was the present world Demas loved more than a future crown, *2 Tim. 4. 10.* Sensible trifles are esteemed more valuable than invisible and eternal excellency. Men look upon heaven as a poet's elysium, a dream and fancy, and the promise of Christ's coming to be the greatest falsehood; *Where is the promise of his coming, 2 Pet. 3. 4.* It is an undervaluing God's veracity, to be led by sense, a brutish principle; rather than by God, who is truth itself. Our following the dictates of natural reason against revelation, is not so derogatory, as the making sense our guide.

9. Enmity to his *providence.* By denying his truth, we deny his providence; for as the crediting the truth of one another, keeps up commerce in the world; so the veracity of God on his part, and the

sincerity of man, keep up an intercourse between God and the world. Some have thought God a sleepy God, as though he never cared how the world moved, so he might rest, *Zeph.* 1. 12. Some thought it below God's majesty to mind sublunary things, as though it were more unworthy for God to govern them, than it was to create them. This appears,

1. In ascribing his works to *second* causes. When we look upon second causes as the authors of benefits we enjoy, and attribute to them what is due to God, and ascribe them to blind chance, or the dexterity of our own wit, and thither return our thank-offerings; *They sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense to their drag, Heb.* 1. 16. Deifying the creature, the instrument, without any, or a formal regard to the chief actor. In chastisements we look not upon sin as the meritorious, or God as the efficient cause. Thus Balaam spurred on his ass, and never considered the angel that stood in the way. Many regard instruments, and never consider God, who does all the evil in the city; and thus rob God both of the honour of his mercies, and the obedience required both by him and his chastisements.

2. In the *offence* we take, and the *resistance* we make to his providences if they *cross our will*. Sometimes men will charge the providence of God in times of affliction, that he is unjust towards them, and inflicts punishments when they deserve rewards; therefore the spirit of God gives it as commendation of Job, that *in all this*, i. e. in those many afflictions, he did *not charge God foolishly, Job* 1. 22, a praise scarce to be given to any man in the world. We are apt to murmur, as if God were bound to take care of us, and act all for our good, and neglect the whole world besides; or as though it were fitter for him to govern according to our foolish wills, than his own wise and righteous will. Sometimes men will oppose the designs of his providence. The Gadarenes are so startled at the loss of their swine, that with a joint con-

sent they desire Christ to depart from their coasts, having no mind to entertain his person or his doctrine, when they should rather have been moved by his miraculous power and his preaching, to have enquired into the gospel which he preached. When the carnal interest of men's grandeur is struck at, they will quarrel at the powerful ways of God, *Acts* 5. 16, 17. The high priests and sadducees were filled with indignation at the apostle's miracles, which had reason enough to convince them, had they not had too much malice to withstand them. Instead of submitting to the rod, we rage against God, when he is correcting us; and, like chaff, fly in the face of him that fans us. Not like children, submitting to a father, but like rebels, denying his superiority over us.

3. In our *misinterpretations* of providence. Shimei misinterpreted the providence of God, when David fled from Jerusalem upon his son Absalom's rebellion. Oh, saith he, now God will revenge the house of Saul, 2 *Sam.* 16. 7, 8. We will put interpretations upon God's acts according to our fancies, humours, and wishes; therefore the Spirit of God takes particular notice, that Shimei was of the house of Saul, and therefore according to his own humour accounted this a punishment, for his outing the house of Saul from the government. This is a high usurpation of God's prerogative, who is the best interpreter of his own acts, as well as his laws.

10. Enmity to his *content* and *pleasure*.

1. In his *nature*. Such an enmity there is in sin, that it strives to make a confusion in God himself, a war in his very nature: for sin put God to his infinite wisdom to satisfy all the perfections of his nature. If he spared the sinner, how could he be just? If he destroyed him, how could he be merciful? What wit of men or angels could contrive a way to compose those attributes, and make truth and righteousness, mercy and justice, to kiss each other, and still those jars which sin endeavoured to make between them?

If justice should have its full due, what would become of the creature? If mercy should only act its part, what would become of the righteousness of God's nature? If the creature should be damned by the severity of justice, mercy might sit weeping for want of objects, unless new ones were created. If mercy should have its contentment in the impunity of the sinner, righteousness and truth might bewail the want of a due satisfaction. The heart of mercy would be broken if sin were punished; and the cry of justice would be perpetual, unless the sinner fell under his own demerits. That surely is the greatest enemy, that endeavours to set division in a man's own family and nature.

2. In his *works*. Men endeavour to disappoint God of his glory, the end of his creation, and the most valuable jewel he reserves for his own use, and will not impart to another. God created all things for himself, and man by turning them to another use, evidences, that he would not let God have the pleasure of his own works, or the rent due to him for them. Sin made him repent that ever he put his hand to the framing that world, which after the creation he had pronounced good, *Gen.* 6. 6, 7; and made God be grieved at his own creatures, which with so much wisdom he made, and so much delight acquiesced in. God requires no more of man for all his benefits, but a service, and they deny him this, and endeavour to make him weary of his life, as if we studied how we could most vex and disquiet him. Thou hast *fretted me in all those things, Ezek.* 16. 43.

God created the world to have a service from his rational creatures, and yet their services naturally, as well as their sins, are a trouble to him, and tire him, that he is ready to shake the world in pieces. *Your appointed feasts, my soul hateth, I am weary to bear them, they are a trouble to me, Isa.* 1. 14; so that he can have no ease but in the acts of vengeance. *Ah, I will ease me of my adversaries, and avenge me of mine*

enemies, ver. 24. God created the world, not for any need he had of it, but to communicate his own goodness, and made man as a choice vessel to receive it; but man shrinks his soul, that goodness cannot enter upon him, and so endeavours to frustrate God of this end. Can there be a greater contempt, than to deny God the satisfaction of his own works?

Now to sum up all that has been said. Suppose, if it were possible, that there were another God to judge, or an indifferent person to judge between God and men, of this world, and had a copy of all the laws and promises, records of all God's dealings, would he not judge by the practices of men, that God was some cruel Pharaoh, that notwithstanding all his fair words and promises, minded nothing but the destruction of his creature; and that man had some high provocations from God, to act so against the laws of goodness, and proposals of eminent rewards? That God had no excellency to make him desirable, but that he were the most despicable, contemptible, unworthy being in the whole world. All the actions and practices of men testify thus much, that he is a weak, impure, cruel, false, empty, shallow, inconsiderable being, and one that hath no authority over him; a pattern not fit to be imitated, one that hath been injurious to him, &c. An indifferent person, that had no knowledge of God, viewing his laws, would have a high opinion of him; but again considering the practices of his creatures, he could not but think that some great provocation was offered by God to men; that he was full of dissimulation; he could not otherwise think that there should be so general a defection from him. But to declare this enmity further, it will be evident, by considering what enmity there is against all that comes from him; both the truths he reveals, and the duties he enjoins.

PART IV.

ENMITY AGAINST THE TRUTH, &c.

Reluctance to believe it—Opposition to it—Carnal men do not receive the truth for its own sake—Their unsettled affections—Their abuse of the truth—Their enmity to spiritual duties—Unwillingness to them—Careless attention to them—Weariness in them—Desertion of duty—Their enmity to Christ—And to his followers—Their unlikeness to God—As to nature—Ends—Their guilt—Their enmity roused by the opposition of providence to their carnal interests—Their love of sin—Injury done to God Slavish fear of God—Pride—Love of the world.

First. **T**HE carnal mind is enmity against God in his truth. Hating instruction is a part of atheism: *Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee, Psa. 50. 17.* God complains in *Hos. 8. 12*, that the most excellent things were accounted as a strange thing. God had given them the great things of his law, and they esteemed them not.

1. In men's *unwillingness to believe* any divine truth; or to meditate upon it. Men shun the thoughts of what they do not love; if we will not let truth in, which is a message from heaven, it is a sign we care not for the person from whom it comes.

It is *hard* to believe moral or divine truths. Because

they are against the interests of our lusts, and would eject those principles which have got so firm footing in our minds and affections, and would bring them into such a reformed course, which our minds biased by such principles, do exceedingly hate: whereas natural or mathematical verities are readily credited, and kindly entertained, because they thwart not our principles, as the others do. The more divine and spiritual the object is, the more unwilling we are to close with it: and by how much the nearer any notion of truth is to God, and the more clearly representing him, the more averse are we from it. And if men are enemies to that truth which doth most clearly discover God, and his mind, and cannot endure the thoughts of it, much less can they endure the thoughts of God himself. They are loth to entertain any thing that may disquiet them. Christ describes this humour, as it was in Noah's time, and as it will be towards the end of the world, *Mat. 24. 38, 39*, they were eating and drinking, as though the world were their own, and loth to think of a deluge; and at the latter end men will as hardly believe the burning, as they did then the drowning of the world. The pharises derided the soundest doctrine, *Luke 16. 14*. They derided him, *subsannarunt*; ἐξευκτερίζον, they treated him with every mark of the lowest contempt, when he declaimed against their covetousness.

2. If the word lays hold upon a man, he endeavours to shake it off as a man would a serjeant, who comes to arrest him. Men like not to retain God in their knowledge, *Rom. 1. 28*. If any truth presses in upon them, they turn it away, as men do importunate beggars; We have nothing for you; do not trouble us, we have no alms to bestow upon you: and the reason is, because men having abortivated and deadened all those relics and natural infusions of God in their soul, any lively truth and apprehensions of him proves most unsavoury: as wine and strong waters, which have lost their natural spirit, be-

come most ungrateful and unpleasant to the stomach ; so those innate impressions of God which are so refreshing to a good man, they do what they can to shake off or taint them, by mingling with them their own corrupt notions ; and when they cannot, they are filled with an irreligious rancour against God. Men keep the truths that rise up in themselves for conviction and instruction, in unrighteousness, and quench the motions of the blessed Spirit, killing them in the womb. Have not men often had secret wishes, that the scripture had never mentioned some truths, or that they were blotted out of the Bible, because they face their consciences, damp their pleasures, and cool their boiling lusts, which else they would with eagerness and delight pursue ?

3. When men cannot shake off a truth, but it sticks fast in them, yet they have no *pleasure* in the consideration of it, which would be if there were a love to God : for men love to read over the letters which are sent by them to whom they have an affection, and stick them up, or peruse them afterwards at their leisure. And it was an unclean beast that did not chew the cud under the law ; so it is a corrupt heart that doth not chew truth by meditation. Hence a natural man is said not to know the things of God ; for while he is inclined to a sensual life, he can have no delight in spiritual things, for sensuality hinders the operations of his soul about the choicest objects. Natural men may indeed meditate on a truth, but they do not delight in it ; or if they do, it is only as it is knowledge : for we delight in nothing that we desire, but upon the same account that we desire it. Now natural men desire to know God, and some truths ; not out of a sense of his excellency, but from a natural thirst after knowledge ; so that they rejoice in the act, not in the object, not to quicken their affections, as idle boys strike fire ; not to kindle any thing, but please themselves with the sparks : whereas a gracious soul accounts not only his meditation, or

the operation of his soul about a thing to be sweet, but he hath a spiritual joy in the object of that meditation. Many have the knowledge of God, who have no delight in it; as owls and bats have eyes to perceive the light, but by reason of the weakness of their sight, have no delight in it to look cheerfully upon it; so neither can a man by his natural or acquired knowledge delight in God, or love to look upon him, because of his corruption.

2. In their *opposition* to it. This opposition is *external*. In the first dawning of the gospel, what opposition did the apostles meet with? What persecutions were raised against them? How did the carnal world, like dogs, bark at the shining of the moon? It is as natural for men to persecute the truth, which is against the grain, as it is for them to breathe. When Socrates upon natural principles did confute the heathen idolatry, and asserted the unity of God, the whole cry of Athens, a learned university, is against him; and because he opposed the public received religion, he must die, *Acts* 13. 45. *Contradicting* and *blaspheming* are put together; disputes against the word many times end in blasphemies.

Their opposition is *internal*. God's truths cast against a hard heart, are like balls thrown against a stone wall, which rebound the further from it; such a resistance there is in man, to beat back all the tenders of grace. Where the grace of God comes in any power, it accidentally stirs up sin in the heart; as when the sun shines upon a noisome dunghill, it becomes more noisome; not that the sun communicates any filthiness or pollution to the dunghill, but by accident in warming it, it makes the stench break forth. Sin, as a garrison in a city, is up in arms upon any alarm from its adversary. A word of God against the great Diana of a man's lust, sets the whole soul in an uproar: sin follows the steps of its father the devil, and endeavours to bruise the heel of truth, which would break the head of lust. Men

hate the truths of God, when they begin to search and tent their beloved corruptions, (so Ahab, 1 Kings 22. 8. *I hate him, for he doth not prophecy good concerning me, but evil,* John 3. 19, 20,) lest their deeds should be reprov'd. As apes are reported to break the glass, because they would not see their own deformity. The light of speculation may be pleasant, but the light of conviction is grievous; the light strikes too strongly upon their sore eyes, and makes them smart.

3. If men do entertain truth, it is *not for truth's sake, but for some other by-end*. Truth is scarcely received as truth; there is more of hypocrisy than sincerity in the pale of the church: the dowry makes it more desirable than the beauty. Judas follows Christ for the bag. Sometimes men entertain truth to satisfy their own passions, rather than upon God's account. The religion of many is not the judgment of the man, but the passion of the brute. Many rather entertain the doctrine for the person's sake, than the person for the doctrine, and believe any thing that comes from a man they esteem and affect, as if his lips were as canonical as scripture. You received it *not as the word of men, but as it is in truth the word of God,* 1 Thess. 2. 13. So that many times the very same truth delivered by another, is disregarded; which when coming from the fancy and mouth of their own idol, is cried up for an oracle; when as, alas! it was the truth of God in the ass's, as well as in the angel's mouth. And thus they have the word of God with *respect of persons*, and receive it not for the sake of the fountain, but of the channel; and though they entertain the truth of God materially, yet not formally as his truth. *Have not the faith of Christ with respect of persons,* James 2. 1.

4. If men do entertain truth, it is with *unsettled affections*, and much mixture. If men let in some good notions of God, they let in also much of corruption and error, like sponges that can suck up the

foulest water, as well as the sweetest wine; they have the unclean beasts enter into the ark of their souls, as well as the clean. There is a great levity in the heart of man. The Jews cry hosanna to Christ one day, and crucify him the next. They have their heart open one day for truth, and the next turn it out of doors. Those truths which are easy to be understood, are hard to be impressed: our affections will as soon lose them, as our understandings embrace them. Some were willing to rejoice in John's light, which gave a lustre to their minds, not in his heat, which would have given warmth to their affections; for John was a burning and a shining light, and they would rejoice in his light, but not in his heat, and in that too but for a season. We begin in the Spirit, and end in the flesh. We go from God with affections, and quickly grow cold again. Our hearts are like lute strings, changed with every change of weather, with every temptation; and scarce one motion of God in a thousand can prevail upon us.

5. In a *carnal improvement* of truth. Some endeavour to make truth subservient to lust, and like spiders draw cursed poison out of the sweetest flowers. As when men hear of God's willingness to pardon and receive repenting sinners, they will argue from hence, for deferring their repentance till they come to die. So, *Psal. 94. 7*, God's patience is made a topic whence to argue against his providence. Wicked men father their sins upon God's word. A liar will find his refuge in the rewards God gave the midwives that lied to Pharaoh, for the preservation of the Israelites' children; and Rahab's lie for preserving the spies: though God rewarded their fidelity, yet we read not that he approved their sin. Some will venture into all kind of wicked company, from Christ's example, who conversed with sinners; when Christ companied with sinners, as a physician with diseased persons, to cure them, not to approve them; but these with persons not to communicate holiness to

them, but receive infection from them. Thus, like the devil, we have scripture at our finger's ends to plead for our lusts. As the sea turns fresh water into salt, so a carnal heart turns divine things to carnal ends. As man subjects the precepts of God to a carnal interest, so they subject the truths of God to carnal fancies. Make a humorous and crazy fancy, the interpreter of divine oracles, and not the Spirit speaking in the word; this is to rifle truth of its true mind and intent; as it is more to rob a man of his reason, the essential constitutive part of man, than of his estate.

Secondly. Enmity against the *duties* God doth enjoin, as well as against the truths he doth reveal. We are not willing to come to God in duty; which strangeness took date from the beginning of our nature. We were *estranged from the womb*, *Psal.* 58. 3. I shall instance in prayer, which is one of the greatest duties, and is an immediate speaking to God. And in that duty wherein there is the greatest intimacy with God, there is the greatest aversion, and consequently an enmity against God.

1. *Unwillingness* to it. Men cannot endure to give God a visit; if they do, it is with such a dulness of spirit, as if they wished themselves out of his company; which testifies that men care not for any correspondence or friendship between God and their souls. Man having an enmity to true holiness, hath from thence an enmity to prayer, because holiness must at least be pretended in prayer, because in that duty there is a real speaking to God, and a communion with him, unto which holiness is required. Now as wicked men hate the truth of holiness, because it is unsuitable to them, so they are not friends to the pretence of it in that duty, because they must for some space be diverted from the thoughts of their beloved lusts. I appeal to you, whether you are not more unwilling to practice prayer in your closets,

than to join with others, as if it were a going to the rack, and rather your penance than privilege. If men do come to God, it is a constrained act, to satisfy conscience; and such are rather servile, than son-like performances, and spring from bondage more than affection. If conscience like a task-master did not lash them to duty, they would never perform it. If we do come willingly, it is for our own ends, to have some deliverance from some trouble. *In trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them, Isa. 26. 16.* In trouble they will visit God; in prosperity he shall scarce hear of them. In affliction he finds them kneeling, and in prosperity he finds them kicking. They can pour out a prayer in distress, and scarce drop a prayer when they are delivered. This unwillingness to address to God, what slight and low thoughts doth it imply? It is a wrong to his providence, as though we stood not in need of his assistance, but that we can do all our business ourselves. It is a wrong to his excellency, as though there were no amiableness in him to make his company desirable. This enmity is the greater, by how much God's condescension is the greater to admit us into his presence. It was a part of the devil's hatred; they were loath to have Christ present with them. *What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? Matt. 8. 29.* Men excuse their neglect of private prayer, by their want of opportunity; but indeed they want hearts. We may sooner step up to heaven with a whole ejaculation, than step over the threshold about our business. We naturally desire acquaintance with the greatest persons that may advance our interest; but we are ready to bury our interest, rather than be acquainted with God.

2. *Slightness in the duty.* We are loath to come into God's presence, and when we are come, we are loath to keep with him. When men do not their duty

heartily as to the Lord, they look not upon him as their master, whose work they ought to do, and whose honour they ought to aim at.

(1.) In respect of *time*. Our dullest and deadest time we think fittest for God; when sleep is ready to close our eyes, we think it a fit time to open our hearts. How few morning sacrifices hath God from men? They leap out of their beds to their pleasures or worldly employments, without asking counsel at God's mouth. As men reserve the dregs of their life, their old age, to offer up their souls to God; so they reserve the dregs of the day, their sleepy times, for the offering their service to God.

2. In respect of *frame*. We think any frame will serve God's turn; which certainly speaks our enmity, and slight thoughts we have of him. Man naturally performs duty with an unholy heart, whereby it becomes an abomination to God, *Prov. 28. 9*. He that turns away his ear from hearing the law, even *his prayer shall be an abomination*. God calls for our best sacrifices, and we give him the worst, such which he hates; *I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies, Amos 5. 21*. They were duties which God commanded, but he hated them for their evil frames, or corrupt ends. God requires works of grace, and we present him not with so much as the work of nature, but the work of corruption. There is not that natural vigour which we have in worldly business: you may often observe a liveliness in man as to that; but change the scene into a motion towards God, and how suddenly does this vigour shrink, and their hearts become sluggish, and freeze with coldness.

Many times we pray as coldly as if we were loath that God should hear us, and take away that lust which conscience forces us to pray against. How flitting are we in divine meditations, how sleepy in spiritual exercises? This proceeds from the aversion of the soul, and its estrangedness from God. But in

other exercises we are active. The soul doth not awaken itself, and stir up those animal spirits in religious duties, which it will in bodily recreations and sports; whereby it is evident we prefer the latter before any service to God. Since there is a fulness of animal spirits in us, why might they not be excited in holy duties, as well as in corporeal operations, but that there is a reluctancy in the soul to exercise its supremacy over them in this case?

3. *Weariness* in it. We are not weary with that dulness, but in the duty itself; our deadness shows a disaffection, our weariness shows a greater; we are loath that God should have so much as a day's service from us, or any thing that looks like a service. How tired are we in the performance of spiritual duties, when in the vain triflings of time we have a perpetual motion? How will many force themselves to dance and revel a whole night, when their hearts will flag and jade at the first entrance into a religious service. Some in the prophet wished the sabbath over, *Mal.* 1. 13. Ye said also, behold *what a weariness it is.* Attendance on him is a weariness; God had but a poor polluted service from them, and they were weary of that little they gave him, they grudged him that. This unwieldiness in duty is a sign we receive little satisfaction in God's company, and that there is a great unsuitableness between him and us. When our joy begins when the duty ends, it evidences that there was no affectionate motion to God, but a tired and yawning service. Unwilling servants stay not long at their master's work, neither are cheerful in it. If we did love God, it would be with us as with the needle towards the loadstone, there would be a speedy motion, and a fixed union. Saints in heaven, whose affections and judgments are perfect, behold the face of God five or six thousand years together without weariness; but we naturally are neither willing to come, nor come to stay in his presence.

Objection. Natural men had best not pray, or me-

ditate at all, if even their prayers are acts of enmity. Answer. Their prayers are not acts of enmity, though the natural enmity be discovered in them. In the mal-performance of the duty, there is a denial of his holiness, but in the total omission there is a denial of his sovereignty, who commands it as a natural duty; or his providence, who orders human affairs; of his holiness too, and righteousness in his law which enjoins it.

4. Neglect of *expecting answers*. Men naturally care not for having the spiritual mercy they pray for of course from God, though they are desirous of any temporal; for the latter they will endeavour, but leave the other wholly upon God's hands, as if they were careless whether they had them or no. They care not whether their letters come to God's hands or no, and therefore care not much for any returns from him: whereas if we have any love to a person we send to, or value of a thing we send for, we should expect an answer every post. The creature in its natural instinct goes beyond such persons; for there is an *αποκαταδοκία*; For the earnest expectation of the creature waits for the manifestation, &c. Rom. 8. 19. Every creature is in a more waiting posture than a natural man. It is a sign we do not own God for our master, or ourselves for his servants, if we do not wait upon him till he shew mercy to us; *As the eyes of servants look unto the hands of their master, so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until he have mercy upon us, Psa. 123. 2.* It implies that we think God will not hear, or cannot hear, or that we have no need of him, and can do well enough without him; or that prayer is no effectual means to procure blessings; if so, why dost thou pray at all? If it be otherwise, why dost thou not wait for an answer? So that there is a disaffection in man to the duty itself, and to God the object of it; or to the subject of it, the thing prayed for. Whereas those that love God, and love the spiritual mercy they pray for, watch thereunto

with thanksgiving; *Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving, Col. 4. 2.* They watch for occasion of praise. As we are to be in a praying posture, to desire a blessing, so in a waiting posture to meet with it. But a natural man doth not love to be beholden to God if he can help it; and if he doth praise God after any common mercy received, it may proceed from a natural ingenuity, or present sense of the mercy itself, not from any affection to the donor; but as for any spiritual mercy, as the stirrings of his affections by any truth, he is so far from praising God for them, that he is troubled at them, and quickly quenches them.

5. *Desertion of the duty.* If God does not answer us, naturally we cast off the duty, and say with those in Job, *What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray to him, Job 21. 15.* They pray not out of conscience of the command, but merely for the profit; and if God makes them wait for it, they will not wait his leisure, but solicit him no longer. There are two things expressed; that God was not worthy of their service; and, that the serving of him would not bring them in a good revenue, or an advantage of that kind they expected. It is interest draws men to prayer; and when that is not advanced, they will beg no more; like some beggars, if you give them not presently upon their asking, from blessing they turn to cursing; so do men secretly do that which Job's wife advised him to do upon his affliction; *Dost thou still retain thy integrity? Curse God and die, Job. 2. 9.* What a stir, and pulling, and waiting, and caring is here? Cast off all service, be at daggers-drawing with God. So it is vain to serve God, and *what profit is it that we have kept his ordinances, or that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts, Mal. 3. 14.* If they have not the benefits they beg, they think God unrighteous, and does them wrong to withhold from them the favours they imagine they have deserved;

and if they have not that recompence when they would, they leave off the serving God any more, as a vain and unprofitable thing. Whereas love moves upon a sense of duty, a natural man that hath an aversion, moves upon a sense of interest. Love is encouraged by answer, but is not dissolved by silence; but a natural man would have God at his beck, and steers his course in duty by the outward profit, not by the inward pleasure.

This enmity might further be evidenced by,

First. Our enmity against *Christ*. Many that are *his own* receive him not, *John* 1. 11. His own by privileges, to whom he gave ordinances, and spiritual meat from his table; his own by profession, who profess they have made a covenant with him, and yet underhand keep up their ancient agreement with hell. Professions of *Christ* are no demonstrations of love to him. We may commend another for his parts and perfections, and yet have a secret grudge against him. All the pretended love unrenewed men have to *Christ*, has no better ground than the *Turks'* love to *Mahomet*; for it has no higher spring than education; and had their lot been to be born among them, they would have loved *Mahomet* with as warm a devotion as now they pretend to love *Christ*; for they love him not formally, but they love that which they were brought up in the profession of, let it be what it will. This enmity against *Christ* reflects upon God himself. *Christ* tells us often, he was sent by God: An affront to an ambassador, is an injury to the majesty he represents. Despising the embassy of an angel, is an act of enmity against God; much more the despising the embassy of his own Son.

This is evident in the practices of men. It is hard to convince men of the *necessity* of *Christ*. You see what little fruit *Christ* himself had by all his preaching among the *Jews*. When men are convinced, they endeavour to *stifle* those convictions. We are as untamed and unruly heifers, that will not en-

dure the yoke; they will break those cords as if they were the most formidable evils, and shake them off from them, as if they were vipers upon their hands. 3. When men cannot stifle their convictions, *yet they are loath to come to Christ. You will not come to me, John 5. 40.* They would bring something of their own to him, for they grudge him the glory of being an entire Saviour: or if they do come to Christ, it is for ease, not for holiness: for when their troubles are ceased, they return to their vomit. If men do come, it is a *restrained* act. Men are therefore said to be drawn, and it is the mighty power of God to bring them. Did not God overpower the hearts of his people, but leave them to themselves, they would still stand it out in rebellion against God.

Secondly. Enmity to the *saints*. When the devil found God above his reach, he set himself against the creatures that were designed more peculiarly for his service. Just after we read of enmity to God in Adam, we read of enmity to the Godly in Cain. The Italians, when they say *un christiano*, commonly mean a blockhead; and our common speech, a silly Abraham, imports no better; it will be so to the world's end. *Despisers of those that are good*, are ranked with those that are enemies to God, *2 Tim. 3. 3.* It arises from a hatred of holiness itself. And it is enmity to God; for he that would not suffer him to have a holy servant, would not suffer him to have a holy throne, a holy sceptre, a holy crown, a holy kingdom. If men hate the children of light, they do by consequence hate the Father of lights. Mr. Cotton was convinced of his enmity against God by his enmity to the servants of God.

There are several causes of this enmity.

1. *Dissimilitude* between God and a natural man. As likeness in nature and inclinations is a cause of love, so dissimilitude and unsuitableness is a cause of hatred. Distance of manners breeds alienation of affection. This dissimilitude depends also upon the

opposition between the law, and the nature of a sinner; *The law is spiritual, but I am carnal, Rom. 7. 14.* Hence proceeds all that acting against it; for the apostle says, *I consent to the law that it is good, ver. 15, 16;* but my flesh, which hath a repugnancy to it, will not comply with it; the spiritual law and the carnal heart do quarrel with one another.

Dissimilitude between God and a natural man is the greatest, in respect of *nature*. God is infinitely holy, man corrupt and filthy. Darkness and light, heaven and hell, are directly contrary; so is Christ and Belial. Let engagements be what they will, so long as men are of different spirits, they cannot agree. As in regenerate men this dissimilitude works an abhorrency of themselves, as in Job; so in natural men it engenders a disaffection to God.

This dissimilitude is greatest in respect of *ends*. There are in God and men different ends. Man's end is to please himself, and satisfy the desires of the flesh; God's end is to vindicate his law, and show himself the righteous governor of the world, which cannot be attained without a contrariety to the corrupt end of man. The remedy then will be, to get a renewed nature, the image of God new-formed in the soul.

2. *Guilt*. Men fly from God out of shame; they consider the debts they owe God are great; and naturally debtors fly from their creditors, for fear they should exact or demand any thing of them. Adam's guilt was rather attended with a flight from him, than with an approach to him. Those Israelites that desired God no more to speak to them but by Moses, were afraid of his presence too, when his face shone with an heavenly splendour. Terror is essential to guilt, and hatred to a perpetual terror. Their guilt made them fly from that Moses whom they knew to be their friend, when God had set a signal mark upon him. When men cannot discharge their judgments of the belief of a strict account, and dreadful hell, and perpetual immortality, their hearts are pierced with their

sins like so many darts. As they have a thousand sins, so they have a thousand stings, all pointed with God's wrath, and returned back with their own hatred, though it is but the just fruit of their own doings. The frequency of iniquity contracts the more implacable contrariety to God, and makes them as incapable of any union to God, as of repose in themselves. The remedy then is, to labour for justification by the blood of Christ, which is only able to remove that guilt which engenders our hatred.

3. God's *crossing the desires and interests of the flesh*. Natural qualities increase with the resistance of their contraries; so doth sin. The duties God doth principally love, do most of all cross our corruptions; and those are the duties we hate most. Sodomites show most disaffection to Lot, when he opposeth them in the prosecution of their lusts with the angels; *We will deal worse with thee than with them, Gen. 19. 9.* Had God (as well as Micaiah to Ahab) spoke good to natural men in their own esteem, and held them up in their lust; his truth would not be so much imprisoned in unrighteousness, but be highly adored with men's choicest affections; but his commanding things according to his own holy nature, brings into act that habitual hatred which was before in the heart. All hatred arises from an opinion of destructiveness in the object hated. Why do we loathe a thing, but because we imagine it inconsistent with our happiness and wishes? And a sinner being possessed that his darling sin is inconsistent with the holiness of God's law, hates God for being of a nature so contrary to that which he loves. The disappointment our corrupt principles find by any truth of God, exasperates the heart. The Jews' expecting an earthly grandeur by the Messiah, and that they should be made lords paramount of the world, was the cause that they were the more desperate enemies to Christ, when they found his design to be short of their expectations, and that his humility favoured

not their pride, and his meekness was not like to raise him from the footstool of the Roman empire to the throne of the world.

The remedy then is, to have a high esteem of the holiness and wisdom of the law of God, and the advantages he aims at for our good in the enjoining of it. To account it better than thousands of gold and silver. To look upon his commands as not grievous, 1 *John* 5. 3.

4. *Love of sin.* The greater the love of sin, the more must be our hatred of God; because the more we love that which hath an essential enmity against God, the more we signify that it is our chief good and happiness, and consequently we must hate that which is most contrary to it, and would hinder our enjoyment of it; and therefore our hatred of God's holiness grows up equally with our fondness of sin. When by frequent acts the habitual nature is strengthened, all the powers of doing contrary is swallowed up in that habit. Hence it is said, *the carnal mind is enmity to God*, i. e. the sensual mind, when sensuality hath got the mastery of the mind, and planted sensual habits, there is enmity to God; and it cannot be subject to the law of God, because that habit wholly acts the mind. Men's reasons side with the precepts of God, and conclude them to be the way to felicity; but the law of the mind is too weak for the powerful and pleasing charms of the flesh, whereby they are drawn into an imaginary paradise, but a real captivity. The hating all the dictates of God our Saviour is put upon this score. Light must be odious, when darkness is lovely; God must needs be hated, when his enemy is most caressed. As the love of God in the godly is the cause that they hate sin, so the love of sin in the wicked is the cause that they hate God. Every sin being an aversion from God in its own nature, and a conversion to the creature, according to the multiplying the acts of sin, this aversion from God, and conversion to the creature, must needs be

increased ; and by how much the more love we have to the creature, so much the more love is taken from God. The remedy then is, to endeavour for as great a hatred of sin as thou hast of God ; to look upon sin as the greatest evil in itself, the greatest disadvantage to thy happiness.

5. Injury we do to *God*. It is proper to men *odisse quos læserint* ; whereas the person injured might rather hate, yet the person injuring hath often the greatest disaffection. Joseph's mistress first wronged him, and then hated him. Saul first injured David, and then persecuted him ; as if David had been the malefactor, and Saul the innocent. Italians have a proverb to this purpose ; *chifa injuria ne pardonna mai*. The reason is, because they think the injured person must needs hate him ; and love is not an affection due to an enemy. We have also suspicious thoughts of the person we have provoked to be our enemy. We wrong God, and then we hate him ; measuring his affections by human passions ; and thinking, that because we have wronged him, he must needs lay aside all the goodness and patience of his own nature, and watch the first opportunity of revenge. Every sin and act of it being enmity to God, the more the habit of any sin is increased, by frequent acts, the more also is the habitual enmity in the heart increased ; for as every sin has an immediate tendency to the supply of some lust, so it has a remote and principal tendency to the increase of that enmity. Cain first affronts God in his omniscience and providence, and then departs from his presence ; turns his back upon him, and becomes the head of the profane part of the world ; *The presence of the Lord, Gen. 4. 16* ; i. e. from all the ordinance of God, and communion with him in worship. The remedy then is, to endeavour a conformity to God's holy will ; to think with thyself every morning, what shall I do this day to please God ? what duty does he require of me ? The more thou dost obey his will, the more thou wilt love his holiness.

6. *Slavish fear of God.* Men are apt to fear a just recompence for an injury done to another, that he will do him one ill turn for another; and fear is the mother of hatred. God being man's superior, and wronged by him, there follows necessarily a slavish fear of him, and his power; and such a fear makes wrathful and embittered thoughts of God, while he considers God armed with an unconquerable and irresistible power to punish him. It is as natural for a man to hate that which he conceives to be against him, as for any animal to hate that whose acts it fears do tend to a dissolution of its being. The devils tremble, *James 2. 19, φρίσσει*; they have a great horror, and their enmity is as great as their fear; nay, heightened by their fear, because they have no hopes of pardon; they do their utmost to oppose God and have companions in misery; it is impossible a man should love God, while he is apprehended as an irreconcilable adversary. The stronger the impressions of fear, the quicker the inclinations to hatred. But when the evil feared begins to strike, it makes the hatred shoot out in volleys of curses and blasphemies, which is evident in the damned. God considered as a Judge, is the object not of comforting, but terrifying faith; no man can naturally love that Judge who he thinks will condemn him. A fear of God as an inexorable judge, that we have highly wronged, will nourish an enmity against him.

Then, be much in communion with God; strangeness is the mother of fear; we dread men sometimes, because we know not their disposition. The beasts themselves delight in the company of man, when being familiarized to him, they fancy his disposition, and taste his kindness to them, which when they were unacquainted with, they would fly from his presence with the greatest speed. Study the reconciling love of God in the gospel; consider much the loveliness and amiableness of his nature, his ardent desire thou wouldest be his friend more than his enemy. A cause

of our hating God, is our ignorance of him; for if we did but know how good he is, how merciful to man, and to us; if we would but leave our sin, we could not possibly hate him.

7. *Pride.* Self-denial is absolutely against the pride of reason; and this is the first lesson God teaches us. It is the first letter in the alphabet of the gospel of peace, and therefore we are against him. Men lift up the pride of reason, against the truth of God, and the pride of heart against the will of God. Hence it appears, that self is the great incendiary of the soul against God. The enmity of Tyre against God is charged upon this foot of account; *Thy heart is lifted up in the midst of the sea; thou hast set thy heart as the heart of God, Ezek. 28. 2.* She would rather have her wisdom admired by God, than God's wisdom admired by her. The sharpest enmities in the world are founded upon this vice. This makes the greatest combustions in common-wealths. Men fear to be overtopped by one another. All other vices desire companions. A drunkard loves his good-fellows; he cares not to drink alone. An unclean person must have his mate. Swearers hate those that come not up to their own pitch; but a proud man would have none keep an equal pace with him; he cannot endure a companion, but would have all others under his feet. Pride is naturally against God; and therefore sin is often called a lifting up of the heart against God, a hardening the heart against him. Then endeavour after humility. Study the humility of God, who is more humble to us than we can be to him. Reflect more upon thy vileness than thy worth.

8. *Love of the world.* The greater dearness of sensual pleasures, the further our divorce from God. The love of the world is inconsistent with the love of God; *If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not him, 1 John 2. 15.* It puts us under an impossibility while that love remains, to entertain the Spirit of truth, *The Spirit of truth whom the world*

cannot receive, John 14. 17. Whosoever will be a friend of the world, is an enemy to God. The friendship of the world is enmity with God; *Ye adulterers, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God?* James 4. 4; know you not it is an unquestionable truth, your own consciences cannot be strangers to it. Indulgence to carnal interests and pleasures mounts up to a fierceness against God; *Jesurun waved fat and kicked,* Deut. 32. 15. The wisdom of the flesh is first earthly, then sensual, then devilish; when once the mind is possessed by an earthly and sensual temper, it will not be long before it grows up to devilishness, and you know that can be no friend of God. What begins in earthliness, earthly principles and ends, and proceeds on to sensuality, will end in devilishness both principle and practice. Whosoever loves his own pleasure and voluptuousness, must needs hate whatsoever is contrary to it, and would destroy it; this is the great root of anger, revenge in man, and our contempt of God.

The remedy then is, to look upon the world with scorn; to think the soul above it; and that the contentments and pleasures of the world are fitter for beasts, and at best but accommodations for thee as a traveller, not a fit pillow to repose thy soul on. Despise the world, and the devil hath scarce any bait and argument left to move thee to an estrangedness from, and an enmity against God.

Now if all the saints that ever were, should meet together in a Synod, to consult of the truth of this proposition, that the heart of man is enmity against God, they would all bear witness to it *nemine contradicente*; and he that denies it, I may confidently affirm, did never seriously read the scripture, or cast one practical glance upon his own heart.

PART V.

THE SUBJECT IMPROVED.

The desperate atheism of man's heart—Enmity against God worse than atheism—Mocks God—Denies his authority—Is of the same nature with Satan's—Every natural man is a friend to Satan—Actual effects of it—Is worse than the enmity of hell—Accounts God the greatest evil—Justifies God in punishing—In his severest judgments—Justifies eternal punishment—The wonderful patience of God—Necessity of regeneration—Grace alters nature—Difficulty of conversion and partial success of the gospel—Excellence of obedience—Necessity of examination—Address to sinners—To the regenerate—Motives to enforce these addresses—Aggravations of man's enmity against God—The great misery of such a state.

I. **T**HE information to be derived from the subject.

1. How desperate is the *atheism* in every man's heart by nature? What a mass of villany is in the heart of man? What! to make God no God? set up our wills against the will of God? When we say an enemy to God, we must conceive all that may denominate a man base and abominable. What more can be added, than to say, such a man is an enemy to love itself? Sin and God are at direct odds. To

harbour a traitor in a house after proclamation, is a capital crime, and comes under the charge of high-treason. What then is the harbouring of sin against God, but involving thyself in the same rebellion which every sin includes in its own nature? This enmity to God has this aggravation in it, that it cannot upon any account whatsoever be just.

God himself cannot command a creature not to love him; before he can command this, he must change his nature, cashier his loveliness, cease to be the chief good. God cannot command any thing unjust; but this is intrinsically unjust, eternally unjust, not to love that which is infinitely amiable. It had been unjust to command an act of the highest disingenuity and ingratitude, to hate the author of our mercies. It had been against the original nature of a rational creature, to be an enemy to that which is its chiefest good. Our loving God doth not arise merely from the command of God enjoining it, but from the nature of God, and the creature's relation to him. None but will confess, that had God never commanded us to love him, it had been highly abominable for a creature to hate his Maker and Benefactor: therefore in the moral law or decalogue, the love of God is not explicitly commanded, but supposed as a fundamental and indispensable principle; from whence all other commands are necessary consequences: so that this enmity against God is not only against his command, but against his very nature, and against the fundamental and indispensable principle of all God's commands, and all the duties which as rational creatures we owe to God.

The desperateness of this natural enmity will appear, (1.) In that it is *as bad*, and in some respects *worse than atheism*. We complain much, and not without cause, of the growing atheism of the times; but we shall find as bad and worse than we complain of in our own nature, and the practices of men. *Mirum-*

dula says, a speculative atheist is the most prodigious monster in the world, but a practical. An atheist that denies the being of God, does not so much affront him, as a natural man that owns his being, but walks as if there were no God; as if he were not a just and righteous God; as if he made use of his sovereign power to make laws for the prejudice of his creature.

The atheist barely *denies God's being*, the *other mocks him*. They have *turned to me the back, and not the face*, Jer. 32. 33. This puts a slight upon him, turning the back upon him, which is an act of disdain, as if God were the most contemptible being in the world. Thou that turnest thy face to thy dog, thy beast, the devil, usest God with more contempt than thou dost thy dog, thy swine, thy ox, thy ass, yea the devil himself. The atheist that denies God's being, and yet walks according to moral principles, is like the son in the gospel, that told his father he would not go, and yet did; which Christ commends above the other, which acknowledged his father's authority to command him, and pretended a readiness to obey, but answered not his acknowledgments by the performance of his duty. A profane man, or a hypocrite, is more an atheist than one that professeth himself so, in as much as actions, and a continual succession and circle of them, makes a greater discovery of the principles of the heart, than the motions of the tongue. Would not that man, who in his belief of a Deity, doth things which fall under the censure of God's justice, and contrary to his law, and odious among men, though not punishable by man, do things far worse, did not the fear of laws, the anger of his prince, the pain and disgrace of punishment restrain him? Surely he would: for that principle which carries him against his reason and professed religion in his practices against God, would hurry him further, were there not some powerful limits set to him by human laws. Now what does

this evince, but that he honours man more than God, fears man more than God, obeys man more than God, owns the power of man more than the power of God, which he pretends to acknowledge and believe.

The atheist denies God's *being*, the other *his authority*. And in denying his authority, virtually denies his being: for it is a contradiction to be God, and not to be sovereign. Does not man imply, by the breaking God's laws, that he would not have God act as a sovereign; that he would have him but a careless God, an unholy and unrighteous God in giving him the reins, and not prohibiting by holy laws any wickedness his heart is inclined unto? What then would become of God's being? His Deity cannot outlive the life of his authority and righteousness. If he ceased to be a righteous Lawgiver, and a holy maintainer of his laws, he would cease to be a God. So that every breach of the law is a virtual deposing him from his supreme government, and consequently a virtual deposing him from his Deity.

(2.) This enmity is of the same *nature with the devil's enmity*. It is not indeed in the present state wherein man is so intense, because his is direct, man's implicit. But yet, [1.] Natural men have a *diabolical nature*. There are but two seeds, the seed of the woman, and that of the serpent; two natures, the divine and diabolical. Satan is the father of wicked men, and fathers derive their nature to their children. He is not their father by creation, nor by generation, but by a diffusion of his principles into them. *You are of your father the devil, John 8. 44.* God made man in creation according to his own image; and the devil quickly by corruption brings him into his likeness. In scripture is not meant by the devil only a particular person, but a nature: so Christ intimates in his rebuke to Peter: *Get thee behind me Satan, Matt. 16. 23.*

Peter, an eminent apostle, who had a little before

made an illustrious profession of Christ being the Son of God, ver. 16, 17, is now called devil; not because he was really the person of the devil, but the devil's nature did then exert itself in him; for that advice proceeded not from a divine, but diabolical disposition; for it made directly for the serving the devil's kingdom, which was only to be overthrown by the death of Christ. Hell itself could not produce a more devilish result of its deepest counsels, than the advice which Peter now gave, which would highly have promoted the interest of hell. And do but observe the reason why Christ calls him Satan: *Thou savourest not the things which be of God, &c.* ver. 23. The things of God, and the things of man, and savouring the things of God, and the things of man, are set in opposition; and a man that savours not the things of God, but the things of man, such a man and Satan are all one and the same in the account of Christ. So by Christ sometimes is not meant a particular person, but a nature: *Christ in you the hope of glory, Col. 1. 27.* What in one place is called the divine nature, is by Paul called Christ; not the person of Christ, but the nature of Christ; i. e. that spiritual principle of grace or new nature, which is an earnest of your future inheritance, and so a ground of hope. A natural man is wholly carnal, *Rom. 7. 18.* There is *no good thing* dwells in him, no good principle; it may lodge a while, but it hath no settled abode; and what is not good, is of the devil. As God is the author of all good, so is the devil of all moral evil. So that a natural man is wholly diabolical.

[2.] Every natural man is a *friend* to the devil. There are but two sovereigns in the world, one rightful, and the other usurping. If we are enemies to the right sovereign, we must be friends to the usurper; if enemies to God, friends to the devil. He *works in the children of disobedience, Eph. 2. 2, 3,* not by force, but by consent: for he works in them accord-

ing to the desires of the flesh, which the apostle implies *fulfilling the desires of the flesh*, ver. 3. If the love of the world be enmity to God; *The friendship of the world is enmity with God*, James 4. 4; then enmity to God must needs be a love of the devil; enmity to God implying a friendship with every thing that hath the same disposition against him. The love of the world, i. e. of the sin and unrighteousness of the world, necessarily includes virtually love of the god of the world, which is the devil's title, 2 Cor. 4. 4. And so a man adores Satan as a god, in loving that world the devil is the god of; that wickedness the devil is the head of, above God. *Rebellion against God is called a covenant with death, and an agreement with hell*, Isa. 28. 18, (not with the punishments, but principles of hell;) and being a friend of the devil, he must needs be a friend to the grand design of the devil, Isa. 14. 12, 13, 14, and ver. 4, was spoke to the king of Babylon. The knot of friendship in the world is some particular man's design, which both friends agree in, and drive on. Now his design seems to be affecting the throne and authority of God; for God threatening the king of Babylon, and in him, as the type, the great antichrist, compares him to Lucifer, who was not content with his station as a subject, but would mount into the chair of the supreme power.

[3.] Thy enmity against God is in some respect as much, in regard of *the actual effects of it*, as the devil's is, though not in regard of disposition. We declare our enmity as far as we can: we cannot pull God out of heaven; we cannot nail Christ to the cross again, and pierce his heart; we cannot rail at him to his face as the Jews did; but the despising his laws, disowning his power granted by heaven over us, is the only thing we can do against him; and this we do as much as we can, as much as the gripes of conscience and our interest in the world will give us leave. We virtually deprive him of that which was the re-

ward of his sufferings, viz. his power ; of the design of his sufferings, viz. the propagation of his evangelical law in our heart. And he that would destroy the dearest things God and Christ have left in the world, and that which he gave the greatest charge for the preservation of, would act all the villanies against the person of Christ as well as against what he had in the world, and against the essence of God, were it in his power ; thou dost as much in this, as the devil can do. The being of God and the person of Christ are above his reach as well as ours. All that he can do is to trample upon his laws, and list others in rebellion against God, and in this thou dost comply with him. He can do no more, and thou dost as much.

[4.] It is a *worse enmity than is in hell*. This enmity is more disingenuous than that in hell. Our hatred of God is worse than that of the damned, they despairingly hate him under the inevitable and unavoidable strokes of justice, thou hatest him while thou art hedged in with the expressions of his goodness. They hate him under vials of wrath, and we under showers of mercy : they in terror of damnation, and we under the sense of kindness. They hate him because he inflicts what is hurtful, and we because he commands what is profitable and holy. Our hatred of God is worse than the devil's hatred of him. We hate God, who contrived our redemption, and sent his Son to accomplish it; the devils had not those obligations laid upon them. Christ came not for them, nor shed his blood for their recovery. They hate their Creator, but we our Creator and Redeemer too. The devils hate him that came to torment them and destroy their works, we hate him that came to bless us, and save our souls.

2. Information. God is *the greatest evil* in the account of every natural man. If there be in us a greater enmity to God and his law than to any thing else, it implies that we think him the greatest evil,

and the worst of beings. Evil, and not good, is the object of hatred. As love is the propension of the mind to something as good, so hatred is an alienation of the mind from something as evil, either really, or supposedly*. We cannot possibly hate good as good, as we cannot possibly love evil as evil. Now nothing but sin is absolutely evil, and therefore nothing but sin should be the absolute object of our hatred. But seeing that love which should be set upon God, is set upon sin, and that hatred which should have only sin for its object, pitches upon God as its object, it is hence clear, that we account sin the highest good, and God the greatest evil.

Though a man doth not hate God as God, yet there being more of his hatred spent against God than against any thing else, it is most certain that God is virtually accounted by us the most detestable being. Do we offend any so much as we do God? Do we love the prosecution of any thing which is distasteful to man, as we do that which is an abomination to God? Is there any thing in the world we do more rejoice in than that whereby God is prejudiced? Is there any thing we do love and pursue with greater violence, than that which is hateful and injurious to him? Are we so absolutely contrary to any man, any creature in our natural inclinations, dispositions, affections, and desires, as unto God? Is it not clearly manifest by our inward and outward carriage, that we imply, that God is the greatest evil, and we rank him who is unchangeably good, in the place of sin, which is unchangeably bad. As love is carried out in desire for the object beloved, so hatred is a flight from it. As love is accompanied with joy at the presence of a beloved object, so is hatred attended with a detestation. Are we not naturally more desirous of opportunities of sin, than opportunities of service to our maker? Are we ever so cheerful in the presence of God, and

* Plutarch's *Morals*, p. 536, 537.

communion with him in religious services, as in our sports, recreations, and sinful practices? What then has most of our love, what do we account our supreme happiness, and our worst misery?

5. Information. It justifies God in his acts of punitive justice. (1.) In his *severest judgments* in the world. Who can blame God for his severities against those that hate him, especially after riches of forbearance? Consider man as his desperate enemy, and you may more admire his clemency, than accuse his justice. You may wonder that he does not destroy the whole stock of mankind, as well as send some few drops and hailstones of judgment upon the world. We may rather stand amazed at his patience, that he suffers such creatures to live, than murmur at his judgments, for not a day but we commit many acts which manifest this hatred. For as all actions truly good partake of the nature of love to the chiefest good; so all unworthy actions which are at a distance from God the chief end, are marshalled by, and tinctured with that enmity which lurks in the soul. It is equal God should be a judge to condemn, where he is rejected as a sovereign to rule.

(2.) It justifies God in his judgments upon *infants*. Indeed we call infants innocent, and we are startled at the pain and sufferings of babes; but this doctrine is a sufficient curb to any accusations of God in such proceedings. Do we not kill vipers, and noxious creatures in the nest? Infants are endued with an inimical, and hostile nature against God, though they exert it not by reason of the weakness of their organs. If *Death reigned over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, Rom. 5. 14*; enmity surely reigned over them. The frost which by congealing a viper, suspends its motion, does not expel its natural venom, (which it hath in as great a quantity as the liveliest) though at present it binds up the activity of it, which will show itself when outward impediments are removed by heat. Neither does the

inability of infants exercising this enmity, discharge their nature from an inconceivable mass of it; nay you may perceive some starts of it even in them; Did you never see envy, passion, sensuality in an infant? We may more wonder that God does not dash them in pieces at their first appearance in the world, as we do young wolves and ravenous creatures, than that he should use his right over them for their original pravity, and take them out of the world.

(3). It justifies the *eternity* of punishment. Who can charge God with injustice, for punishing eternally a creature who doth eternally hate him; to keep that person in being to his everlasting damage, that does wish, and if it were in his power, would accomplish the destruction of God himself; can any punishment be too hard, any duration of it too long for him that is an enemy to the best of beings? To one infinitely good, and therefore disingenuous; to one infinitely powerful, and therefore intolerably foolish.

4. Information. What an admirable prospect may we take here of God's *patience*? With what astonishment may we review all the former as well as the present age of God's forbearance towards men! That he should preserve such a crew of disingenuous monsters, as we all naturally are; *Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, Rom. 2. 4.* Had he not had riches of goodness, forbearance, and long suffering, and infinite riches too the enmity of man against him had exhausted all before this time; and being the riches of goodness as well as long suffering, it makes our enmity appear the blacker. A grain of goodness is no fit object for hatred, much less riches of it. How many millions of such haters of him, breathe every day in his air, are maintained by his bounty, have their tables spread, and their cups filled to the brim, and that in the maddest of their reiterated belchings out of this enmity against him, under sufficient provocations, to the highest indignation?

5. Information. Hence we see the root of all sin in the world. What is the reason men row against the stream of their own consciences? What is the reason men of sublimated reason, and clear natural wisdom, are voluntary slaves to their own lusts, which they serve with as delightful, as disgraceful a drudgery against the light of their own minds? It is from this contrariety to God, seated in their very nature, they could never else so earnestly, so cheerfully do the devil's work before God's. They could never else be deaf to the loud voice of God, and have their ears open to the least whisper of Satan. Whence proceeds our stupidity, the folly of our thoughts, the levity of our minds, the deadness of our affections, the sleepiness of our souls, our inexcusable carelessness in holy duties, more than any thing of a temporal concern, but from this aversion from God! It is this enmity dulls our heart in any service. Though conscience which is in us, to keep up the interest of God's law, spurs us on to duty, yet sin that is within us, that keeps up the quarrel against heaven, hinders us from it, or diverts us in it.

6. Information. Hence follows the necessity of *regeneration*. This division between God and his creature will not admit of any union without a change of nature. The carnal mind, as such, can never be reconciled to God before this be wrought. The old frame must be demolished, and a new one reared; for a change of state cannot be without a change of nature. It is impossible that this nature, so corrupt and contrary, can ever be reconciled to the pure and holy nature of God; what communion hath light with darkness? We must be God's friends, before we can be sin's enemies; the root of bitterness must be taken away, habitual corruption removed, the heart will never else stand right as a compass towards heaven. Who can ever fight against his nature? No man will ever resist the devil without a change; we cannot without the rooting out this enmity, make a profitable

approach to God. What expectation canst thou have of a good look from him, when thou comest to him with all thy natural hatred of him? How canst thou dare to come to him, who knows every circumstance of thy enmity better than thou dost thy name, and is so well acquainted with thy heart? What hopes can you have of any answer from him? If we bring our wickednesses with us to Gilgal, the place of worship, even there in the solemnest duties will God hate us, *All their wickedness is in Gilgal, for there I hated them. Hos. 9. 15.* If the mind be filled with hostile principles against the purity of God's commands, it must be inexperienced and inactive to every work; *To every good work reprobate. Tit. 1. ult.* If the head be sick, needs must the heart be faint. If the counselling-faculty be false, cursed must be all its advice.

7. Information. That is not grace which does not *alter nature*. Morality therefore is not grace, because it doth not change nature; if it did, many of the heathens were as near to God as the best of christians; whatsoever may be done by the strength of nature, cannot alter it: for no nature can change itself. Poison may be great within the skin, like to a viper's, be we never so speckled with a reformation. Freedom from gross sins argues not a friendship to God. None were so great enemies to Christ as the pharisees, to whom Christ gives no better a title, than that of the devil's children, and charges them with the hatred both of himself and his Father, *John 15. 24.* The enmity may be the greater under a zealous and devout morality. The poor publicans crowded in to Christ, while the self-righteous Jews derided him, and rejected the counsel of God, and put the word of God from them, *Luke 7. 30. Acts 13. 46.* It is a foolish thing for men to boast of their own heart, or outward conformity; thou canst not tell how soon that heart thou boastest of, may boil out its enmity. The plant which is pleasant to the eye, may be poison to the

stomach. Boast not therefore of thy glossy morality, thy chequered skin, so long as there is a venom in thy nature. Whatsoever excellencies a natural man has, are all tainted with this poison, his wisdom, learning, moral virtue, and are rather aggravations than excuses.

8. Information. Hence follows the necessity of *applying to Christ*. As there is a necessity of a change of nature in us, because our enmity to God is a moral enmity; so there is a necessity of a compensation and satisfaction to God for the preservation of God's honour, because it is an unjust enmity, not rising from any injury that ever God did to us; and because his enmity to us, provoked by our disaffection to him, is a legal enmity, his law violated must be satisfied. Our enmity is unjust, and therefore must be parted with; God's enmity against us is just, and therefore must be removed by a satisfaction. And since we are unable to give God a compensation for our wrongs, we must have recourse by faith to that blood which hath given him a compleat satisfaction. It is Christ only that satisfies God for us, by the shedding of his blood, and removes our enmity by the operation of his Spirit.

9. Information. See hence the reason of the *difficulty of conversion, and the little success the gospel hath*. All the words in the world will not change nature; men strive against the Spirit, and will not come under the power of it if they might have their own will. Can you by exhortations ever reconcile a wolf and a lamb? Can you by rational arguments new-mould the nature of a fierce lion, or by moral discourses stop the tide of the sea? Though man be a rational creature, yet corrupt habits in him answer to mere nature in them, and sway, and tide us as much against God. Grave discourses can never set a man straight that is born crooked. It is no easy thing for the heart of man, possessed so long by this cursed principle, to surrender itself upon God's summons;

men are not so easily reconciled, when the hatred hath been hereditary in the family; this has been of as long a standing, within a few hours, as Adam himself. To turn to God in ways of righteousness, is contrary to the stream of corrupt nature, and therefore it must be overpowered by a flood of almighty grace, as the stream of the river is by the tide of the sea.

10. Information. If there be such an enmity against the sovereignty of God in the heart of man, this shows us *the excellency of obedience*. It is the endeavour of the creature, as much as in him lies, to exalt God, to keep him upon his throne, to preserve the sceptre in his hand, and the crown upon his head. As faith is a setting a seal to the truth of God, so is obedience a setting a seal to the dominion of God, and subscribing to the righteousness thereof. It is called a confirmation of God's law, an affection to the honour of it. *Cursed be him that confirms not all the words of this law, to do them. Deut. 27. 26.* It is an establishing it, as a standing infallible rule, and consequently an establishing the lawgiver, and an applause to the righteousness of his government. God being the highest perfection, and infinitely good, therefore whatsoever rule he gives the creature, must be good and amiable, or else it cannot proceed from God. A base and vile thing can never proceed from that which is only excellent. An unreasonable thing can never proceed from that which is altogether reason and regular; therefore the obedience to God's law is an acknowledging the excellent goodness, love, wisdom, righteousness of the lawgiver, and a bearing witness to it in the face of the world.

II. Use is for *examination*. Examine yourselves by those demonstrations laid down in the first part, whether this enmity be prevalent in you or no.

1. Have you yet a stoutness of heart against hearing the law of God, which crosses the desires of the flesh?
2. Are you unwilling to be determined by divine in-

junctions? 3. Doth your heart swell most against those laws which are most spiritual, and which God doth most strictly urge? 4. Do you fall out, and quarrel with your own consciences, when they press upon you any command of God? 5. Do you countenance that law in your members, that law of sin, in opposition to the law of your mind? 6. Are you willing to be at more pains and expence to violate God's law, than to observe it, and preserve the honour of it? 7. Do you perform things materially righteous, because of the agreeableness of them to your humour and constitution, out of respect to your reputation, or, which is worse, out of an affection to some base lust and carnal end, or out of a slavish fear of God? 8. Are the laws of men more valued and feared by you than the laws of God? Do you more readily obey them? 9. Are you desirous and diligent in the drawing men from compliance with God's laws, to be your companions in any sin you are addicted unto? 10. Do you take pleasure in the affronts men offer to God, and make them the matter of your sport and jollity? So much as you find of this temper in any of your souls, so much of enmity there is.

III. Use is for exhortation. 1. To *sinner*s. Lay down thy arms against God. How can you hear these things without saying, Lord, deliver me from this nature? Oh! what should I be an enemy to so good a God? Did God put enmity between the seed of the woman and the seed of the serpent? and shall I put an enmity between God and my soul, and a love between my heart and the serpent? Shall I change this promise of God, and make my dearest affections embrace the serpent's seed, and refuse God himself? Lay down [thy cudgels, strip thyself, yield thyself to him upon his own terms. How canst thou sit down at rest in hating God, and being hated by him? While thou art in thy natural condition, thou canst not be a friend to God; for *they that are in the flesh, cannot please him, Rom. 8. 8.* How can two

walk together, unless they be agreed? We must change our enmity into friendship if ever we would be happy. We must accept of his terms, to be at peace with him, or feel the bitter fruits of his powerful justice. We may pronounce in the presence of God, that if we henceforward endeavour not to get out of a natural state, it is a resolute maintaining the war against heaven.

Lament this enmity, and be *humbled* for it. If there be a common ingenuity, it will make thee tremble to think of thy hatred of mercy itself. Every sin is a branch of this enmity, and doth contribute to the increase of it, as acts strengthen habits, and as every part of the sea, according to its quantity and strength, contributes to the roaring and violent eruptions of it. We have robbed God; for as much obedience as we have given to the flesh, we have taken from God: therefore rise as high as the fountain in your humiliations; and lie low, not for a particular sin only, but for that enmity in thy nature, which is the root of all the sins thou ever didst act. The evil in our actions is transient; but there is a perfect and overflowing fulness of evil in thy nature to animate a thousand acts of the same kind; as the habit of love to God resident in the soul, can command and spirit a thousand acts with its own nature.

2. Use of exhortation. To *regenerate* persons, such as by the powerful working of the grace of God, and the over-ruling hand of the Spirit, have been brought out of this state of enmity. Besides those things which you may gather from the former informations, as to grow up in all the parts of the new creature, to further and advance that regenerate work in your soul: to make frequent applications of the blood of Christ, and to have your heart lifted up in the ways of God, and obedience to him, thereby to bear witness to Christ, the righteousness of God in his administrations in the world: let me advise to these things.

1. Possess your hearts with great admirations of *the grace of God towards you*, in wounding this enmity in your hearts, and changing your state. The apostle winds up our admirations of the love of Christ upon this peg; *When we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life, Rom. 5. 10.* Our salvation from sin by regeneration, is the fruit of his resurrection and life, as our salvation from the guilt of sin by satisfaction was the fruit of his death: and not only so, saith he, but *we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we now receive the atonement*, ver. 11. This reconciliation of us being the fruit of the first promise of breaking the serpent's head, *Gen. 3. 15*; i. e. the projects and designs of the devil, to set God and man at eternal variance, makes it the more admirable: that as soon as man had immediately after his creation, and being made lord of the rest of the sublunary creatures, cast off his Lord and Creator, that just at that time, under the present sense of that unworthy slight, he should be laying about for the good of fallen man, and make a promise for the dissolving this enmity, and change this resistance of God into a more righteous one; viz. a variance with, and an eternal enmity against the serpent.

And hath not this been the case of some of our souls, that God hath grappled with us, and changed the current of our wills, even at the very time of the spitting out our venomous disaffection against him? It was Paul's case, and the case of many, I am sure, since that time: if such a circumstance as this did attend thy first conversion, it should methinks enlarge thy notes, and wind up thy astonishments to a higher pitch. But howsoever it be, change your complaints into praises for your deliverance, though it be as yet imperfect. A lively and warm sense of it would quicken thy obedience, and spirit thee more in the ways of God than all thy complaints can do. It is

to the grace of God that we owe the decays of it. It is a particular assisting grace that keeps it down, and binds it up at any time. If we are sometimes without considerable disturbances by it, it is not for want of the will of the flesh, nor for want of strength enough in the flesh, even in the best of men, but it is staked down, and stopped by the powerful operation of the Spirit, and the working of irresistible grace. To this purpose often reflect upon your former state ; it will set a gloss upon the grace of God. The more disingenuous our enmity was, the more illustrious will it make the love of God to appear in our eye.

2. Endeavour to *hate sin as much as thou hast hated God*. What reason have we to bewail ourselves? None of us have ever yet hated sin so much, as naturally we have hated God. Turn this affection now as much upon thy great enemy, as thou hast done upon thy best friend. The deeper gashes thou hast given to God, Christ, and his glory, the wider wounds, the harder blows, the sharper stabs give to thy sin. Have as great an animosity against it, as you have had stoutness of heart against God. Come not under the power of any one: lift up thy hand most against spiritual sins : shew no obedience to the law of sin in thy members.

3. Inflammethy *love to God* by all the considerations thou canst possibly muster up. Outdo thy former disaffection by a greater ardency of love. Sincerely aim at his glory. Eye his command only in every thing thou dost. Delight to please him above thyself. Endeavour by all means to draw others to think well of him, and be at peace with him. Take pleasure in thy conversion of others to him. Rejoice at any glory he gains in the world. The unjust enmity he receives from others, should procure a greater respect from us to God. Oh that we could make up, by an intenseness of love, the injury he receives by the enmity of others, and balance their hatred by an increase of our affection! Oh that we could delight

ourselves in him, as much as we have been displeased with him! That he might be as dear to us, as he is odious to devils; and that the devils themselves, in the degrees of their detestation of God, might not outstrip us in the degrees of our affection to him.

4. *Bewail* this enmity. Are the best of us perfect? Are we stripped of all relics of it? Has any man on earth put off the dregs of the flesh, and commenced an angel in purity? Have we got the start of all the saints of old, and expelled it wholly out of us? Have we outstripped the great apostle, who complained of sins dwelling in his flesh? Is there no more need of groans to be delivered from this body of death? Ah! what relics are there? Doth not the best man find it a laborious undertaking, to engage against the remainders of nature in him, and to manage a constant and open hostility against the force of the sensual appetite, and the spiritual wickedness in the high places of his soul, though much wounded by the grace of God? It is this gasping body of death in a regenerate man that gives life to those swarms of imperfections in his religious duties. It is this that cripples our obedience; that shackles our feet, when they should run the ways of God's commandments. It is this that drags away our heart after unworthy objects, in the midst of those services wherein we attempted the nearest approaches to God. It is upon the score of this lurking principle in us, that we may charge all the foils we suffer in our strongest wrestling for heaven.

And is not this cause enough to bewail it? One great ingredient in any day's repentance is, an acknowledgment of the due demerit of sin, and the righteousness of God in his threatenings and punishment; and this must be the ground the abhorrency our souls naturally have to his statutes; *They shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity, Levit. 26. 43*; i. e. they shall repent of it, and acknowledge my righteousness in it, because, even because: and

ver. 40, they were to confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, i. e. the iniquity derived from their fathers; for their actual sins are expressed by *the trespass they trespassed against God*. Are there not daily starts of this nature in us? Do we not need a daily pardon for it? And is it for God's honour to pardon us without an humble acknowledgment? It is the greatest part of our enmity that we are not more affected with it. Our breaking God's commands, is not so much as the inherent contempt of God in us; a man may receive injuries from another, and lightly pass them over, when he knows the person hath no disaffection to them.

It was not so much the act of adultery and murder that Nathan by God's commission charges so home upon David, as his despising God's commands, and despising God himself; *Wherefore hast thou despised the command of the Lord?* 2 Sam. 12. 9; and ver. 10, *thou hast despised me*. And it is not so much our actual breaches, as our natural and indwelling contempt of God, that is most chargeable upon us in our approaches to him, and exercises of our repentance before him. If a likeness to Adam's sin be made a ground of the aggravation of actual sin; *But they like men have transgressed*, Hos. 6. 7; implying that to be the greatest; then the corruption of nature we derived from him by the means of that sin, must be the highest and most lamented.

5. *Watch* against the daily exertings and exercises of this enmity. When we would be serious in the concerns of God and our own souls, do we not feel some inward assaults against our own resolutions, and some secret adversary within striving against our most spiritual reflection? and is there no need of a watch? Alas! this being a constant adversary, requires our constant care. It being a secret and inward adversary, requires our utmost diligence and prudence. Who is there of us, who serves God with that care, and obeys him with that reverence, as he

doth his worldly superior? Do we not sometimes hate instruction when it goes against the grain, and cast the words of God behind our backs, and thus kick against the Lawgiver? Do we not many times prefer the flesh before him? (I know in the bent of the heart a godly man doth not, but in some particular acts he may and doth.) Are not our understandings more frequently awakened to any thing, than that which God doth command? Are not our desires too vehement for those things which have no commerce with the law and mind of God? Have we no doubts of his faithfulness, no murmuring against his sovereign disposal of things, no risings of heart against his law, against his providences, no self-confidence, envy, ambition, revenge? All these are but the branches of this bitter root. And is not our exactest care and constant watchfulness requisite against the workings of this natural cursed disposition? Sure it is, and sure it must be.

Motives. These exhortations.

1. Consider the *disingenuity* of this enmity. There is no necessity thou shouldest be his enemy, it will not be honourable to thee to stand out. Peter denied Christ, when his own life was in danger; and thou hatest God, who would put the life of thy soul out of danger. It is against all the obligations of nature and grace, to be an enemy to him to whom thou owest thy being, thy preservation from hell, and recovery from misery, but for thy own fault. Do we not voluntarily subject ourselves to men, whom we esteem good, though the loveliness of their persons, and the goodness of their nature, be infinitely short of God, and are as much below him in alluring qualities, as they are in greatness and majesty? What benefits can men bestow upon their servants, like those God doth recompence his sincere adorers with? Men may love their friends more than they can help them; but the loving-kindness of God is attended with a power as infinite as itself.

(1.) God hath been *good* to us. He is love, and we are out of love with love itself, 1 *John* 4. 8. Is he not our Father? why should we not honour him? Is he not our master? why should we not obey him? Is he not our benefactor? why should we not affect him? Whence have we our mercies, but from his hand? who besides him maintains our breath this moment? Would he call for our spirits this instant, they must depart from us to attend his command? What shall his benefits be made weapons of unrighteousness, and the devil's arms against him? Christ died for us while we were enemies, and shall we stand out as enemies still? It will be the least thou canst do to love him at the very time he shows mercy to thee, and that is every minute. There is not a moment wherein thou canst with any ingenuity be an enemy to him, because there is not a moment wherein he is not thy guardian, wherein thou dost not taste of his bounty. God hath let thee have thy swing all this time, thou hast had thy rendezvous at thy pleasure, and he never laid wait for thee but in kindness. He might have dwelt with us, as we do with venomous creatures, and destroyed such a generation of vipers, and crushed the cockatrice in the egg. What a disgraceful thing is it to put off the nature of men for that of devils, to hate God under mercy, as much as the devils do under wrathful anger? Is not God our greatest benefactor, and shall he have nothing but disdain from us for all his benefits? The psalmist cries out, *What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits towards me?* But it is the language of our heart, What ill turns shall we render to God for all his mercies unto us? It is his *mercy we are not consumed*, and shall we spend this mercy upon our lusts? He was compassionate in sparing us, and shall we be ungrateful in hating him? It is the highest disingenuity.

(2.) God hath been *importunate* in intreaties of us. God offers not only truce, but a peace, and hath been

most active in urging a reconciliation. Can he manifest his willingness in clearer methods, than that of sending his Son to reconcile the world to himself? Can he evidence more sincerity than by his repeated and reiterated pressing of our souls to the acceptance of him? God knocks at our hearts, and we are deaf to him; he thunders in our ears, and we regard him not; he waits upon us for our acceptance of his love, and we grow more mad against him; he beseecheth us, and we ungratefully and proudly reject him; he opens his bosom, and we turn our backs; he offers us his pearls, and we tread them under our feet; he would clothe us with pure linen, but we would still wear our foul rags; he would give us angels' bread, and we feed on husks with swine. The wisdom of God shines upon us, and we account it foolishness. The infinite kindness of God courts us, and we refuse it, as if it were the greatest cruelty. Christ calls and begs, and we will not hear him either commanding or entreating. To love God is our privilege, and though it be our indispensable duty, yet it had been a presumption in us to aspire so high as to think the casting our earthly affections upon so transcendent an object should be dear to him, had he not authorised it by his command, and encouraged it by his acceptance. But it is strange that God should court us by such varieties of kindness to that, wherein not his happiness, but our affection does consist; and much stranger, that such pieces of earth and clay should turn their backs upon so adorable an object, and be enemies to him, who displays himself in so many allurements to their souls, and fix their hatred upon that tender God who sues for their affections.

Consider that God is our superior. An inferior should seek to a superior, not a superior to one below him. There is an equality between man and man, but an infinite inequality between God and us. God is also the party wronged, and yet offers a parley. And consider further that when he could as well damn

us, as court us ; he wants not power to rid his hands of us, but he would rather show his almightiness in the triumph of his mercy, than the trophies of his justice ; he had rather be a refreshing light, than a consuming fire.

2. This enmity to God is *the greatest folly and madness*. The scripture tells us, that sin is folly and madness ; and certainly had man a clear prospect of this truth, which in his first apostacy he fell from, so that he could examine all his speculations, desires, motions, and actions by that rule, they would appear to him to be acts of a crazy and frantic mind. Therefore, when upon our return to God we have but a glimpse of this truth, how much ashamed is man of the deformity of his actions from that rule ; as a man that has been mad, is of those pranks he played in his phrenzy, after he is brought to his right wits. Hence repentance, which is always accompanied with a shame, is called *μετάνοια*, a return to our right wits.

1. This enmity to God is in itself *irrational* ; because, (1.) God is the most *lovely object*. He hath in his own nature, as well as in his operations, the highest right to our love ; for the more of entity and being any thing hath, the more of perfection, and the more lovely it is in itself, the more to be beloved by us. Now God hath the most of being, because other beings were eminently contained in his immense essence, and produced by his infinite power, and were the manifestations of himself, and lines drawn from him, and by him ; and therefore he is the most amiable object, because the creature has nothing lovely but only what it hath from God, which is more eminently treasured up in him, and may in him be seen and enjoyed with a greater advantage. The creatures are but pictures, and can no more represent to the full the true amiableness of God, than a few colours, though never so well suited together, can the moral or intellectual loveliness of the soul of man. As God had all the ideas of his creatures in his mind, so

he had the virtues of them in his essence. Therefore to love any creature above God, and so to hate him, is the highest piece of unreasonableness.

(2.) God is the *chiefest good*, and the fountain of all goodness. It is unreasonable to look upon that which comes from the fountain of goodness, to be destructive to our true pleasure; yet men have such hard thoughts of religion and divine commands, as if they were designed for their utter ruin, when they are the effluxes of infinite goodness. All hatred doth arise from an apprehension of the inconsistency of the thing we hate, with something we esteem a part of our happiness; and sinners being possessed with the thoughts of the justice and holiness of God, as inconsistent with their darling sin, hate him for being of a nature so contrary to that which they love; whereas none of God's perfections are repugnant to our being, or well-being in themselves; for would we have a God unjust, what comfort could we then take in him? We hate him for being against that which is most against us. We hate him for hating of that which would destroy our souls, and embitter our beings to us to all eternity; we hate him for hating that which, if it were possible, would disquiet his felicity, and destroy his being. What an unreasonable thing is it, to quarrel with that law of God, which obligeth you to nothing but what conduceth to the benefit of your souls, and the order of the world? What doth it bound and restrain you from, but that which would bring destruction upon you? Is it not a greater advantage to be carried fettered to heaven, than to run at liberty to hell? Who but a madman would prefer the devil's before God's yoke, and be the captive of a helish tyrant, rather than the subject of a gracious sovereign? What an unreasonable thing is it to love any sin, a privation better than the best of beings? Can we expect to get as much advantage from him by being his enemies, as by being his friends, since he is of so merciful a disposition?

(3.) God *cannot possibly do us wrong*. All right hatred is from a real wrong, sense of wrong, or fear of wrong; either of those is an unjust imputation upon God, who cannot possibly do wrong to his creatures, because he cannot be unrighteous; *Is God unrighteous who takes vengeance, Rom. 3. 5. Μὴ γένοιτο.* For God is so far from being injurious in the least to us, that he doth cast about, and contrive our happiness in his laws, more than we can ourselves, or are willing he should do for us. Men cannot, if they consult but the sparks of reason, but confess the reasonableness of God's commands, and be satisfied in the righteousness of the duties enjoined, and the profitableness of the counsels set out in the gospel, and must needs look upon the felicity promised to be excellent and desirable, and therefore cannot upon any reasonable account charge God with doing them any wrong. Or let me argue thus: either God hath wronged us, or not; if not, it is unreasonable to dis-affect him; if he hath, why should we hate him, seeing if God could do any injustice, he would not have the being of a God? For if it were possible, as soon as ever he should cease to be just and righteous, he would cease to be God, and destroy his own nature; for as every man in doing an unjust act, is less than a man, and loses the end of his own reason; so God, by doing any injustice, would be less than a God. Nay our hating him as a judge, is highly irrational, because of his equity and righteousness in all his proceedings. And because it is our own act in forcing him to that by our evil practices, which he is not willing to do but according to his own righteous nature, and for the vindication of his holiness in his law, cannot but do upon our final impenitency, and persisting in our transgressions.

(4.) God cannot be *hurt by us*. It is a folly among men to show their enmity where they cannot hurt. What an unreasonable boldness is it for a man to think he can grapple with omnipotence, and enter the

lists with the fountain of all strength and power? What is thy enmity, but a small wriggling against God? What disadvantage can accrue to him by thy opposing him? Just as much as the moon receives by the dog's barking at it, which neither stands still, nor alters its course, nor is frightened at the noise. Foolish man! that will not discover an enmity against a superior, but rakes it up in the ashes, and muzzles his anger till he be able to bite; and yet proclaims a war openly against heaven, as if he were too strong for God, and God too weak for him. As the light of God's face is too dazzling to be seen, so the arm of his power is too mighty to be oppressed by us. His almightiness is above the reach of our potsherd strength, as his infiniteness is above the capacity of our purblind understandings. His happiness is too firm to be disturbed by us, as well as his essence too glorious to be comprehended. What force canst thou have to resist the presence of him, before whom the rocks melt, and the heavens at length will be shrivelled up as parchment by the last fire?

(5) But though thou canst not hurt God, yet thou dost mightily *wrong thyself*. Senseless sinner! God is out of thy gunshot; thy arrows are too short for that mark, but his are long enough for thee; thy shot will fall before it reach him, but his arrows will both reach thy heart, and stick in it. Hatred in the world is attended sometimes with outward advantage; but what gain canst thou expect by this enmity? What refreshment is there by thy endeavouring to dry up the fountain? What good by labouring to destroy the original of goodness itself? What harm is it to the sun to shoot up arrows against it? Do they pierce its light, or shatter any of the sparks of it? No, but they fall down upon the archer's head. The opposition of a wicked man against God is much like a man's running his head against a rock, to be revenged on it for splitting his ship; whereby he bruiseth not the rock, but dashes out his own brains, and pays his life for a

price of his folly. Poor man is like a potsherd, that justles with a rock, and bursts itself; and is not this the highest piece of madness? *Woe unto him that strives with his Maker; let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth, Isa. 45. 9.* Dost thou fight against the Rock of ages? It will rather blunt thy weapon than be hurt by thy arm; it will make thy sword fly back in pieces upon thy own face. Every wicked man is a greater enemy to himself than the devil is, and wrongs himself more than the devil can do; because he nourishes that sin in him which wars against his soul.

3. Consider *the misery of such a state.* Thou wilt be miserable with a witness; *If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, 1 Cor. 16. 22.* Let all the curses in heaven and earth light upon him. Let the mercy, wisdom, power, strength of God appear against him; let him not have an advocate to make any plea for him. Angels, men, devils will all appear against such a person.

(1.) Thou canst not possibly *escape vengeance.* The Sodomites, whose sins had so long dared God's justice, might have better escaped than thou canst: but, alas; what force hath a puppy or worm in a lion's paw? Thou art no more in his hand than a fly between a giant's fingers. Go, foolish self-deluding creature, recollect thyself. Can such a bubble, dust, chaff, stubble, worse than nothing and vanity, wrestle with God? Ah, poor worm; wilt thou set thyself in a strutting array against omnipotency, far less in God's hands than a chicken new stripped of its shell in the talons of an eagle. Jacob, a holy man, wrestled with him upon a holy account, and broke his thigh; take heed in thy wrestling with him upon a sinful account, thou dost not break thy neck. If he be thy friend, none can hurt thee; but if thy enemy, none can relieve thee.

He is the best friend when men will love him, but as terrible an enemy as consuming fire, when men

will hate him. Thou must be subject to him whether thou wilt or no, there is no remedy; if submission to his mercy be not free, subjection to his justice must be forced. We must be under his power whether we will or no: we cannot wrest ourselves out of the compass of his arm; if we go down to hell, he is there; if we dive to the bottom of the deep, thence his hand will fetch us out. We always have been, are still, and for ever must be within the reach of his almighty power. Whither wilt thou go? Is there any garrison to defend thee? any sanctuary to secure thee? any champion to stand for thee? If all the angels in heaven, and devils in hell, should rouse up themselves to be thy protectors, thou wouldest be just as happy, as if thou hadst the shelter of the dust of the balance, or a drop of a bucket. Can we blind his eye that he should not see, or deafen his ear that he should not hear, or bind his arm that he should not strike? Can we remove his jealousy by increasing it? Can we mitigate everlasting burnings by adding oil to them? Can our sins stand out against his judgments, or our persons successfully combat with his wrath? Before any of those can be done, the Creator must descend into our impotency. What man will confess he is able to do any of those, and yet he will walk in a path of enmity? Wrath will come, though it be slow in coming; it is slow, but sure; the longer it is preparing, the bitterer it will be in enduring. Let all devils and sinners in the world join together, how soon is God able to overthrow them, and turn their Babel-fort to their own confusion, and bury them in the ruins of their own works! *Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not go unpunished, Prov. 11. 21.* How would he fling them all into hell, as one of us can a bag of dust or sand into the sea?

(2.) Thou dost even *force God to destroy thee* for his own content, and as it were provoke him to damn thee for his own ease; if thou wilt not lay

down thy arms, thou dost wrest wrath out of his hands; *have quieted my spirit, Zech. 6. 8.* He speaks of the angels which he had sent out against Babylon, those black horses which noted death and destruction; and those angels doing their work and duty, are said by himself to quiet his Spirit; so that God can have no rest in his own spirit but by thy submission or destruction. And the longer thou dost stand out, the more thou dost provoke God to take some course for the easing of himself; for punishment in another place he calls his ease. *I will ease me of my adversaries, Isa. 1. 24;* and the latter words explain it, *I will avenge me of my enemies.* Is not the honour of God concerned in his laws? and would he not make himself ridiculous to the sons of men, if he did not severely punish their violations of them?

(3.) God cannot save thee *without disturbing the happiness of those that love him, and are loved by him.* Thou wilt but make a disturbance in heaven by thy contrary disposition, and hinder that exact harmony; thy jarring principles could never agree with that comfort; thy enmity and division with that union; the repose of the saints would be disquieted, and their pleasure cooled: for if they cared not for thy company in the world when they had many relics of enmity in themselves, and an imperfect holiness, they can less endure it in heaven, where their holiness is fully ripe, and their hatred against impiety perfectly strong; and God will not bring thee thither with that cursed nature thou hast, to damp their joy, and spoil the order of heaven. A state of wrath must necessarily succeed a state of enmity: for heaven can never be a place suitable to you, it will be as little agreeable to you, as your being there will be to God.

(4.) Thou hast the *beginnings of hell* in thee already. Enmity is a hellish disposition. As the perfection of love in heaven is a part of heaven's happiness, so the perfection of enmity in hell is a part of the damned's misery. The sight of God in hea-

ven inflames love in saints, so the absence of God from hell enrageth enmity in the devils and damned spirits.

(5.) All thy enmity will certainly be *charged upon thee one day*. There is a time when all thy acts of enmity shall be set in order before thee. *I will set them in order before thee, Psal. 50. 21*. This is to be understood *more militari*, when sin shall be set in rank and file, in bloody array against thy soul. Or *more forensi*, when they shall be set in order as so many indictments for thy rebellion and treason. What sadness will seize upon thee at the last, when God shall fix upon thee out of the crowd, and point at thee: *But those my enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me, Luke 19. 27*. How solemnly will he execute every enemy at the last! they shall be brought out shackled one by one, and Christ will sit and behold it. Lo here is one of my enemies, I have found him out for all his fair hopes of escape. When men and angels shall say, *Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; this is the man that set up other gods in his heart; that was such a fool as to think his pleasure, riches, strength, honour, to be his god. Ah, fool with a witness, to think that a god could be of thy own making!*

THE
CHIEF SINNERS
OBJECTS OF THE
CHOICEST MERCY.

1 *Tim.* 1. 15.

THIS IS A FAITHFUL SAYING. AND WORTHY OF ALL
ACCEPTATION, THAT CHRIST JESUS CAME INTO THE
WORLD TO SAVE SINNERS, OF WHOM I AM CHIEF.

PART I.

THE CHIEF OF SINNERS SAVED.

*Invitations given to such—Scripture instances of sal-
vation extended to such—Adam—Abraham—Manas-
seh—Aggravations of Manasseh's sin—The descent of
Christ according to the flesh—Objects of his attention
when on earth—Mary Magdalen—The Canaanit-
ish woman—The commission he gave to his apostles
—How illustrated—The operations of the Spirit in
the salvation of the chief of sinners—Some out of the
worst of families—Under some of the worst of
vices—Great sins made subservient to conversion—
Why the chief of sinners are chosen, and then left so
long in sin—The insufficiency of nature to work salva-
tion—Evidence of this—Man's subjection under sin
—His love of sin.*

I. Obs. **T**HE salvation of sinners was the main
design of Christ's coming into the world. II. God
often makes the chiefest sinners objects of his choicest
mercy.

For the last, that God doth so, Observe,

1. God hath formerly made *invitations* to such.
See what a black generation they were, *Isa.* 1. by the
scroll of their sins. They were rebels, and rebels
against him that had nursed them. *I have nourished*

and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me, ver. 2. And in this respect worse than the beasts they were masters of; the stupid ox, and the dull ass, outstripped them in ingenuity. *The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib; but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider*, ver. 3. He calls upon heaven and earth to judge between them, ver. 2. He appeals to men and angels, as a jury to give their verdict, whether these people had not been the most disingenuous and ungrateful people in the world. Or if by heavens and earth be meant Magistrates and people, as in the prophetic style they are usually taken, God then appeals to themselves, to let their own natural consciences, and the common ingenuity their sins had left them, to judge between them. He comes to charge them, *laden with iniquity*, ver. 4. They had such great weights lying upon them, that they were not able to stir; or laden with it, as some crabtree is with sour fruit. They had sprouted from a wicked stock; they had corrupted one another by their society and example, as rotten apples putrify the sound ones that lie near them.

They had been incorrigible under judgments; God had used the rod again, and again; but being there was no reformation, he was even weary of whipping them any longer; *Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more*, ver. 5. They were also so universally infected, that there was no sound part about them, but running sores all over, both head and heart were infected; corrupt notions in the one, and corrupt affections in the other. Or if you take it prophetically, head signifies the chief magistrate; heart, the judges; feet the common people. The fire which had burnt their cities, had not consumed their lusts, and dried up their sins; *Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire, your land strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers*, ver. 7. And had it not been for a small remnant, they had been as bad as Sodom and

Gomorrhah, ver. 9. Their services were polluted, vain, and an abomination to him, ver. 13. A trouble to him, his soul hated them, he was tired with them, ver. 14, for they came with their bloody murderous hands into God's presence.

Yet though he justly charged them with these horrid crimes, he gives them assurance of entertainment if they would return to him; *Come now, and let us reason together*, ver. 18. He would condescend to debate the case with them, when one would have thought he should have said, I'll have nothing to do with such a crew as they; God loves to discourse with men about this argument of pardon; and he loves that men should hear him speak concerning it. He would dispute them out of their sins, into good and right apprehensions of his mercy. So, *Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted*; Isa. 31. 6. Revolted, there is their sin; deeply, there's the aggravation of it; and being also children of Israel, a people of much mercy, and miracles, there's another aggravation; yet turn unto him against whom you have thus sinned. The great objection of a penitent is, I have sinned, and I know not whether God will receive me: consider, God knows thy sin better than thou dost, yet he kindly calls to thee, and promiseth thee as good a reception as if thou hadst never sinned.

So. *They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? Shall not that land be greatly polluted? But thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, yet return again to me, saith the Lord*, Jer. 3. 1. Though thou hast been a common adulteress, and made all comers, every idol welcome, and been in league with many sins; yet upon thy return I'll own thee; and these are God's warrants for encouragement.

2. God hath given *examples* of it in scripture. Adam the ringleader of all rebellions of mankind in the world, had the promise of the seed of the woman to

break the serpent's head made to him ; and in the genealogy of Christ, is called the Son of God, *Luke 3. 38*, not only in respect of creation, for so the devil is the Son of God ; but in a nearer relation. Yet all that deluge of wickedness which has overflowed the world since the fall, sprung out of his loins. Nay, Abraham the father of the faithful, was probably an idolater in Ur of the Chaldees, and a worshipper of the sun, and fire, as his fathers were, *Jos. 24. 2*, yet God makes a particular covenant with this man, presents him with a richer act of grace than any in the world besides him had, even that the Messiah, the great Redeemer of the world, should come from his seed ; this man is set up as the pattern of faith to others, and his bosom seems to be a great receptacle of saints in glory, *Luke 16. 22, 23*. Israel's sins were as a thick cloud, yet this powerful sun did melt them ; *I have blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins, Isa. 44. 22*. A sullen gloomy morning often ends in a well complexioned noon. Manasseh is an eminent example of this doctrine. His story, *2 Chron. 33*, represents him as a black devil, if all the aggravations of his sin be considered.

1. It was against *knowledge*. He had a pious education under a religious father ; an education usually leaves some tinctures and impressions of religion. No doubt but the instructions his father Hezekiah had taught him, and the exemplary holiness he had seen in him, were sometimes awakened in his memory, and recoiled upon his conscience.

2. His *place and station*, a king ; sins of kings are like their robes, more scarlet and crimson than the sins of a peasant. Their example usually infects their subjects. As they are not without their attendance in their progresses, and recreations, so neither in their vices and virtues.

3. Restoration of *idolatry*. Had he found the worship of the host of heaven derived to him by suc-

cession from his father, and the idols set up to his hand, the continuance of them had less of sin, because more of temptation; but he built again those high places and altars to idols after they had been broken down, ver. 3, and dashed in pieces that reformation his Father had completed.

4. *Affronting God to his very face.* He sets up his idols, as it were to nose God, and built altars in the house of the Lord, and in the two courts of his temple, whereof God had said he would have his name there for ever, ver. 4, 5, 7. He brought in all the stars of heaven to be sharers in that worship which was only due to the God of heaven. What, could he find no other place for his idols, but in the very temple of God? must God be cast out of his house, to make room for Baal?

5. *Murder.* Perhaps of his children, which he caused to pass through the fire as an offering to his idol, ver. 6. It may be it was only for purification. But he had the guilt of much innocent blood upon him, the streams whereof ran down in every part of the city. *Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he filled Jerusalem with blood from one end to the other, 2 Kings 21. 16.*

6. *Covenant with the devil.* He used enchantments, and witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, ver. 6, yea, he had acquaintance with more devils than one, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards in the plural number.

7. *His other men's sins.* He did not only lead the people by his example, but compelled them by his commands. *So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen God had rooted out, 2 Chron. 33. 9,* to make room for them. Hereby, he contracted the guilt of the whole nation upon himself.

8. *Obstinacy against admonitions.* *God spake to him and his people, but they would not hearken, or alter their course, 2 Kings 21. 10.*

9. *Continuance* in it. He ascended the throne young, at twelve years old, ver. 1. It is uncertain how long he continued in this sin. Torniiellus thinks fifteen years. Bellarmine twenty-seven. Kinchi fifty years, reckoning but five years of his life after his restoration. What a world of sin, and aggravations of it, were there in this man! and yet God was intreated, ver. 19.

3. The *stock whereof Christ came*, seems to intimate this; God might have kept the stock, whence Christ descended according to the flesh, pure, and free from being tainted with any notorious crimes; but we find sins of a crimson dye even among them. There are no women reckoned up in Christ's genealogy, but such as in scripture are noted for looseness, *Mat.* 1. 3. Tamar who played the harlot with Judah her father-in-law, *Gen.* 28. Rahab, ver. 5, the harlot of Jericho. *Ruth*, ver. 5, a Gentile, and a Moabitess; the root of whose generation was Lot's son by incest with his own daughter. Bathsheba, ver. 6, David's adulteress. He chose these repenting sinners, out of whose loins Christ was to come, that the greatest sinners might not be afraid to come to him.

Was David, whose son our Saviour is called, much better? It is true, he was a man after God's own heart, but yet very notorious for that act of murder and adultery, and with more aggravating circumstances than usually are met with in acts of the like nature, *2 Sam.* 11. Uriah was a godly man, and had a sense of the condition of the church and nation whereof he was a member, ver. 11, and such a man's bed David is not only content to defile, but he pollutes his soul with drunkenness, ver. 13, lays snares for his life, not in a manly, but sly and treacherous manner; for while he doth caress him, and show him a fair countenance in his palace, he draws up secret instructions to Joab so to order the business, that Uriah might be thrust into his grave, and makes him the post to carry

the commission for his own death, ver. 15. 16. After all this he hath no remorse when he hears of the loss of so godly and valiant a man, but wipes his mouth, and sweeps all the dirt to the door of Providence, ver. 25. Now Christ's stock being thus tainted, was methinks an evidence that penitents though before of the greatest pollutions, might be welcome to him. And that as he picked out such out of whose loins to proceed, so he would pick out such also in whose hearts to reside.

4. It was Christ's employment in the world to court and gain such kind of creatures. The first thing he did, while in the manger, was to snatch some of the devil's prophets out of his service, and take them into his own, *Mat.* 2. 1, some of the Magi, who were astrologers and idolaters. When he fled from Herod's cruelty, he chose Egypt, the most idolatrous country in the world, for his sanctuary; a place where the people worshipped oxen, crocodiles, cats, garlic, *putida numina*, all kind of riff-raff, to show that he often comes to sojourn in the blackest souls. The first people he took care to preach to, were the seamen, who usually are the rudest, and most debauched sort of men, as gaining the vices, as well as the commodities of those nations they traffic with, *Mat.* 4. 13. The inhabitants of those sea-coasts are said to sit in darkness, ver. 16, in darkness both of sin and ignorance, just as the Egyptians were not able to stir in that thick darkness, which was sent as a plague upon them. And the country, by reason of the vices of the inhabitants, is called the region and shadow of death; a title properly belonging to hell itself. To call sinners to repentance, was the errand of his coming. And he usually delighted to chuse such that had not the least pretence to merit, *Mark* 2. 17. Matthew a publican, Zaccheus an extortioner, store of that generation of men and harlots, and very little company besides.

He chose his attendants out of the devil's rabble;

and he was more Jesus, a Saviour, among this sort of trash, than among all other sorts of people, for all his design was to get clients out of hell itself. What was that woman that he must needs go out of his way to convert? a harlot, *John 4. 18*, an idolater, for the Samaritans had a mixed worship, a linsey-woolsey religion. and upon that account were hateful to the Jews. She continued in her adultery at the very time Christ spake to her, yet he makes her a monument of his grace; and not only so, but the first preacher of the gospel to her neighbours; *Is not this the Christ?* ver. 29, and an instrument to conduct them to him, *Come, see a man which told me all things, &c.* Was any more defiled than Mary Magdalen? seven devils would make her sooty to purpose, and so many did Christ cast out of her; *Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalen, Mark 16. 9*; out of whom he cast seven devils. This lustful devil he turns into a weeping saint.

What was that Canaanitish woman, who had so powerful a faith infused? One sprung of a cursed stock, hateful to God, rooted out of the pleasant land, a dog, not a child; she comes a dog, but returns a child; Christ made this crab in a wilderness to bring forth fruit, even the best that heaven could afford; viz. the fruit of faith; and larger and better bunches of it, than at that time sprouted out of any branches of the Jewish vine, so well planted, and so often watered by Christ himself. When he comes to act his last part in the world, he saves a thief, who was got to hell-gates, ready to be pushed in by the devil. Do you find examples among the pharisees? No; dunghill-sinners take heaven by violence, while the proud pharisees lose it by their own righteousness. Scribes and doctors continue devils in the chair, while harlots commence saints from the stews, and the thief proceeds a convert on the cross.

Since there was but one that in his own person

he converted, after he went to heaven, what was he? One that had *breathed out slaughters and threatenings against the church, Acts 9. 1.* To do so, was as common with him, and natural to him, as to suck in air, and breathe it out again: this man galloping to hell as fast as his mad rage and passion could carry him, he stops in his career, ordains a preacher of a persecutor; gives him as large a commission, as he had given any of his favourites; for he makes him the chiefest apostle of the gentiles. What bogs and miry places did Christ drain, and make fruitful gardens? What barren and thorny wildernesses did he change into pleasant paradises? He made subjects of vengeance objects of mercy: he told the woman of Samaria, who lived in fornication, that he was the Messiah, *The woman saith to him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he, John 4. 25;* which he never discovered to the self-righteous pharisees, nor indeed in so many words to his disciples, till Peter's confession of him.

5. The *commission* Christ gave to his apostles, was to this purpose. He bids them proclaim the promise free to all, *Go ye into all the world, Mark 16. 15,* and preach the gospel to every creature. All the world, every creature. He put no difference between men in this respect, though you meet with them in the likeness of beasts, and devils, never so wicked, never so abominable; as long as they are creatures, reach out the cup of salvation to them, if they will drink, open the treasures of grace to them, if they will receive them; indent with them for nothing but faith for justification, and profession of it for their salvation.

This commission is set out by the parable of a king, commanding his servants to fetch the maimed, halt, and blind, with their wounds, sores, and infirmities about them, *Luke 14. 21, 23.* Bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

Yea, and go out into the highways, and hedges, and those loathsome persons, those dregs of mankind; which you shall find swarming with vermin, and cleansing themselves under every hedge, bring them in; if they pretend their rags and nastiness as unsuitable to my rank and quality, compel them, force them against their own natural inclinations and doubts, that my house may be filled. God will have heaven filled with such, when self-righteous persons refuse him. When you come to heaven, to sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, you will find some, and a great many, that were once as filthy morally, as these hedge-birds were naturally, who had once as many lusts creeping about them, as there were frogs in Egypt. Such a compulsion as this spoken of, there was in the primitive times by the power of the Spirit of grace.* Two stage-players, that in their acting scoffed at the christian religion, were converted, and proved martyrs; one under Dioclesian, the other under Julian.

6. The practice of the Spirit *after Christ's ascension*, to lay hold of such persons.

1 Some out of the *worst families* in the world: one out of Herod's, *Acts* 13. 1. Now there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets, and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul. Either Herod Antipas, who derided Christ before Pilate; or Herod Agrippa, who put James to death; which of these Herods it was, it was not likely that in such a family he should suck in any principles advantageous to the christian religion: for being brought up with him, he was either his playfellow when young; or his confidant when grown up; yet out of this family of this wicked prince he calls out one, to make not only an object of his mercy, but an instrument of it to others, contrary to the force of education, which usually roots bad principles deep in

* Grot. in Luke 14. 23.

the heart. It is likely to this intent the Holy Ghost takes particular notice of the place of Manaen's education, when the families, where the rest named with him were bred up, are not mentioned: some rude and rough stones were taken out of Nero's palace; some that were servants to the most abominable tyrant, and the greatest monster of mankind; one that set Rome on fire, and played on his harp while the flames were crackling about the city; ripped up his mother's belly to see the place where he lay; would any of the civiller sort of mankind be attendants upon such a devil? Yet some of this monster's servants became saints. *Phil. 4. 22.* All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsar's household: to hear of saints in Nero's family, is as great a prodigy, as to hear of saints in hell. God before had promised his grace to Egypt, the most idolatrous country; there God would have an altar erected: *In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts; in that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt. Isa. 19. 18, 19, 20.* And indeed the gospel was famous in Egypt, both at the christian school at Alexandria, and for many famous lights.

2. Some of the *worst vices.* The Ephesians were as bad as any, such that Paul calls darkness itself; *For ye were sometimes darkness: Eph. 5. 8.* There was not only an eclipse, or a dark mask upon them, but they were changed into the very nature of night. Great idolaters; the temple of Diana, adored and resorted to by all Asia, and the whole world, was in that city, *Acts 19. 27.* That the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, *whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.* And they cry up this statue they pretended fell down from Jupiter, above Christ, who was preached by Paul.* They were given to magic, and other diabolical arts; yet many of these were

* Plin. lib. 5. cap. 36.

weaned from their idol, and their magic, and of darkness were made light in the Lord; which is more than if you saw a black piece of pitch changed into a clear piece of crystal, or a stone ascend into the nature of a glittering star.

Take a view of another corporation at Corinth of as filthy persons as ever you heard of, *such were some of you.* 1 Cor. 6. 11. After he had drawn out a catalogue of their sins against the light of nature, and made the enumeration so perfect, that very little can be added, he adds, *such were some of you.* Not all, but some. *But you are washed,* &c. Not *τοιετοί*, such sinners; but *ταῦτα*, such sins. Persons not only committing some few acts of them, but so habituated in them, that they seemed metamorphosed into the very nature of these sins themselves; so that they were become the very dirt, mud, and rubbish of hell. Yet you see devils he really turned into angels of light. Well then, how many flinty rocks has God dissolved into a stream of tears? How many hard hearts has he made to bleed, and melt? That which is now pure gold, has been earthy and polluted.

I shall only add this to the whole. Great sins are made *preparations* by God to some men's conversion, not in their own nature, that is impossible: but by the wise disposal of God, which Mr. Burges illustrates thus; as a child whose coat is but a little dirty, has it not presently washed; but when he comes to fall over head and ears in the mire, it is taken off, and washed immediately; the child might have gone many a day with a little dirt, had not such an accident happened. Peter might have had his proud and vain-glorious humour still, had he not fallen so foully in the denial of his master; but when he fell into the jakes, and puddle, it promotes his conversion: for so Christ calls it, *And when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren,* Luke 22. 32; it was conversion in a new edition; and you do not find him in the same boasting vanity again.

David's falling into the sin of murder and adultery, is the occasion of the ransacking his soul, which you find him not so hot about another time: he digs all about to the very root. *Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me, Psal. 51. 5.* This sin had stirred and raked up all the mud in his heart, and made him see himself an abominable creature: therefore, he desires God to *hide his face from his sins*, ver. 9; he was so loathsome, he would not have any one look upon him; (fling all this mud out of my soul,) and prays more earnestly for a new heart, and a right spirit. So when a wicked man falls into some grievous sin, which his conscience frowns upon him, and lashes him for, he looks out for a shelter, which in all his peaceable wickedness he never did.

2. Why God *chuses the greatest sinners*, and lets his elect run on so far in sin before he turns them.

1. There is a *passive disposition* in the greatest sinners, more than in moral or superstitious men, to see their need: because they have not any self-righteousness to boast of. Man's blameless outward carriage and freedom from the common sins of the times and places wherein they live, many times proves a snare of death to them, and makes them more cold and faint towards Christ: because they possess themselves with imaginations, that Christ cannot but look upon them, though they never so much as set their faces toward him. And because they are not drenched in such villanies as others are, their consciences sit quiet under this moral carriage, and gall them not by any self-reflections: therefore when the threatenings of the law are denounced against such and such sins, these men wipe their mouths, being untainted from those sins that are thus cursed, and vainly glory in their gay and gaudy plumes, and bless God with the pharisee, that they are not sinners of such a scarlet dye, and that they do such and such duties, and so go on without seeing a necessity of the new birth;

and by this means the strength of sin is more compacted and condensed in them.

Superstitious and formal men are hardly reduced to their right wits: partly because of a defect in reason from whence those extravagances arise; and partly because those false habits and spirit of error possessing their faculties, they are incapable of more generous impressions: besides, they are more tenacious of the opinions they have sucked in, which have got the empire and command over their souls; such misguided zeal fortifies men against proposals of grace, and fastens them in a more obstinate inflexibility to any converting motions. This self-righteous temper is like an external heat got into the body, which produceth an hectic fever, and is not easily perceived till it be incurable; and naturally it is a harder matter to part with self-righteousness, than to part with gross sins: for that is more deeply rooted upon the stock of self-love, a principle which departs not from us without our very nature: it hath more arguments to plead for it; it hath a natural conscience, a patron of it. Whereas a great sinner stands speechless at reproofs, and a faithful monitor has a good second and correspondent of natural conscience within a man's own breast. It was not the gross sins of the Jews against the light of nature, so much as the establishing the idol of their own righteousness, that was the block to hinder them from submitting to the righteousness of God, *Rom. 10. 3.*

Christ came to his own, and his own received him not, *John 1. 11.* Those that seem to have his peculiar stamp and mark upon them, that had their heads in heaven by some kind of resemblance to God in moral righteousness, being undefiled with the common pollutions of the world: these received him not, when publicans and harlots got the start of them, and run before them, to catch hold of the tenders of grace. *Publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of heaven before you, Matt. 21. 31.* Just as travellers

that have loitered away their time in an alehouse, being sensible how the darkness of the night creeps upon them, spur on, and outstrip those that were many miles on their way, and get to their stage before them. So these publicans and harlots which were at a great distance from heaven, arrived there before those who, like the young man, were not far off from it.

Great sinners are most easily convinced of the notorious wickedness of their lives; and reflecting upon themselves because of their horrid crimes against the light of nature, are more inclinable to endeavour an escape from the devil's slavery, and are frightened and shaken by their consciences into a compliance with the doctrine of redemption; whereas those that do by nature the things contained in the law, are so much a law to themselves, that it is difficult to persuade them of the necessity of conforming to another law, and to part with this self-law in matter of justification. As metals of the noblest substance are hardest to be polished; so men of the most generous, natural, and moral endowments are with more difficulty argued into a state of christianity, than those of more drossy conversations. Cassianus speaks very peremptorily in this case; *frequenter vidimus de frigidis & carnalibus ad spiritualem renisse fervorem de lepidis & animalibus nunquam.*

2. To shew the *insufficiency* of nature to such a work as conversion is, that men may not fall down, and idolize their own wit and power. A change from acts of sin to moral duties, may be done by a natural strength, and the prevalency of natural conscience: for the very same motives which led to sin, as education, interest, profit, may upon a change of circumstances, guide men to an outward morality; but a change to the contrary grace is supernatural.

Two things are certain in nature. (1.) Natural inclinations never change, but by *some superior virtue*. A loadstone will not cease to draw iron, while that

attractive quality remains in it. The wolf can never love the lamb, nor the lamb the wolf; nothing but must act suitably to its nature. Water cannot but moisten, fire cannot but burn. So likewise the corrupt nature of man being possessed with an invincible contrariety and enmity to God, will never suffer him to comply with God. And the inclinations of a sinner to sin being more strengthened by the frequency of sinful acts, have as great a power over him, and as natural to him, as any qualities are to natural agents: and being stronger than any sympathies in the world, cannot by a man's own power, or the power of any other nature equal to it, be turned into a contrary channel.

(2.) Nothing can act *beyond its own principle* and nature. Nothing in the world can raise itself to a higher rank of being, than that which nature hath placed it in; a spark cannot make itself a star, though it mount a little up to heaven; nor a plant endue itself with sense, nor a beast adorn itself with reason; nor a man make himself an angel. Thorns cannot bring forth grapes, nor thistles produce figs; because such fruits are above the nature of those plants. So neither can our corrupt nature bring forth grace, which is a fruit above it. *Effectus non excedit virtutem suæ causæ*: grace is more excellent than nature, therefore cannot be the fruit of nature. It is Christ's conclusion, *How can you being evil, speak good things?* *Matt.* 12. 33, 34. Not so much as the buds and blossoms of words, much less the fruit of actions. They can no more change their natures, than a viper can cashier his poison. Now though this I have said be true, yet there is nothing man does more affect in the world than a self-sufficiency, and an independency upon any other power but his own. This temper is as much riveted in his nature, as any other false principle whatsoever: for man does derive it from his first parents, as the prime legacy bequeathed to his nature: for it was the first thing discovered in

man at his fall; he would be as God, independent upon him. Now God, to cross this principle, suffers his elect, like Lazarus, to lie in the grave, till they stink, that there may be no excuse to ascribe their resurrection to their own power. If a putrified rotten carcase should be brought to life, it could never be thought that it inspired itself with that active principle. God lets men run on so far in sin, that they do unman themselves, that he may proclaim to all the world, that we are unable to do any thing of ourselves at first towards our recovery, without a superior principle. The evidence of which will appear if we consider,

1. Man's *subjection* under sin. He is sold under sin, *Rom. 7. 14*, and brought into captivity to the law of sin, ver. 23, *law of sin*, that sin seems to have a legal authority over him; and man is not only a slave to one sin, but divers, *Tit. 1. 3*, *serving divers lusts*. Now when a man is sold under the power of a thousand lusts, every one of which hath an absolute tyranny over him, and rules him as a sovereign by a law; when a man is thus bound by a thousand laws, a thousand cords and fetters, and carried whither his lords please, against the dictates of his own conscience, and force of natural light; can any man imagine, that his own power can rescue him from the strength of these masters that claim such a right to him, and keep such a force upon him, and have so often baffled his own strength, when he offered to turn head against them?

2. Man's *affection* to them. He doth not only serve them, but he serves them, and every one of them, with delight and pleasure, *Tit. 3. 3*. They were all pleasures, as well as lusts; friends as well as lords. Will any man leave his voluptuousness, and such sins that please and flatter his flesh? Will a man ever endeavour to run away from those lords which he serves with affection? having as much delight in being bound a slave to these lusts, as the devil

hath in binding him. Therefore when you see a man cast away his pleasures, deprive himself of those contentments to which his soul was once knit, and walk in paths contrary to corrupt nature, you may search for the cause any where, rather than in nature itself. No piece of dirty muddy clay can form itself into a neat and handsome vessel; no plain piece of timber can fit itself for the building, much less a crooked one. Nor a man that is born blind, give himself eyes.

God deals with men in this case, as he did with Abraham. He would not give Isaac, while Sarah's womb, in a natural probability, might have borne him; but when her womb was dead, and age had taken away all natural strength of conception, then God gives him; that it might appear, that he was not a child of nature, but a child of promise. I have been the larger on these two heads (which I design rather as things premised, than reasons) because these two principles of common honesty, and self-sufficiency, are the great impediments to conversion, and natural to most men.

PART II.

GOD'S REGARD FOR HIS OWN GLORY.

For the glory of his patience—Of his grace—Of its fullness—Its freeness—Its extent—Its compassion—The pleasure of it—The glory of his power—Conversion a greater work than creation—Called a resurrection—His power draws sinners to Christ—Glory of his wisdom—In the objects of his choice—In the time of conversion—Instanced in the conversion of Saul—Wisdom in maintaining the credit of the death of Christ—The value of his sacrifice—The virtue of it—Abounding of grace—God saves the chief of sinners for his own glory.

1. **T**HE glory of his *patience*. We wonder when we see a notorious sinner, how God can let his thunders lie still by him, and his sword rust in his sheath. And indeed when such are converted, they wonder themselves, that God did not draw his sword out, and pierce their bowels, or shoot one of his arrows into their hearts all this while. But God by such a forbearance shews himself to be God indeed, and something in this act infinitely above such a weak creature as man is; *I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I am God, and not man, Hosea, 11. 9.* When God had reckoned up their sins before, and they might have expected the sen-

tence, after the reading the charge ; God tells them, he would not destroy them, he would not execute them, because he was God. If he were not a God, he could not keep himself from pouring out a just vengeance upon them. If a man did inherit all the meekness of all the angels and all the men that ever were in the world, he could not be able to bear with patience the extravagancies and injuries done in the world, the space of one day ; for none but a God, i. e. one infinitely long-suffering, can bear with them.

Not a sin passed in the world before the coming of Christ in the flesh, but was a commendatory letter of God's forbearance, *To declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God, Rom. 3. 25.* And not a sin passed before the coming of Christ into the soul, but gives the same testimony, and bears the same record. And the greater number of sins, and great sins are passed, the more trophies there are erected to God's long-suffering ; the reason why the grace of the gospel appeared so late in the world, was to testify God's patience. Our apostle takes notice of this long suffering towards himself in bearing with a such a persecutor ; *Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me, first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him, 1 Tim. 1. 16.* This was Christ's end in letting him run so far, that he might shew forth not a few mites, grains, or ounces of patience ; but all long-suffering, long-suffering without measure, or weight, by wholesale ; and this as a pattern to all the ages of the world ; *ὑποτύπωσιν*, for a type ; a type is but a shadow in respect of the substance. To show, that all the ages of the world should not waste that patience, whereof he had then manifested but a pattern. A pattern we know is less than the whole piece of cloth, from whence it is cut. And as an essay is but a short taste of a man's skill, and doth not discover all his art ; as the first miracle Christ

wrought, of turning water into wine, as a sample of what power he had, was less than those miracles which succeeded; and the first miracle God wrought in Egypt, in turning Aaron's rod into a serpent, was but a sample of his power which would produce greater wonders; so this patience to Paul was but a little essay of his meekness, a little patience cut off from the whole piece, which should always be dealing out to some sinners or other; and would never be cut wholly out till the world had left being. This sample or pattern was but of the extent of a few years; for Paul was but young, the scripture terms him a young man, *Acts* 7. 58, * about thirty-six years of age, yet he calls it all long-suffering. Ah Paul! some since have experienced more of this patience, in some it has reached not only to thirty, but forty, fifty, or sixty years.

2. *Grace.* It is partly for the admiration of this grace, that God intends the day of judgment. It is a strange place; *When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe, in that day,* *2 Thess.* 1. 10. What, has not Christ glory enough in heaven with his Father? Will he come on purpose to seek glory from such worthless creatures as his saints are? What is that which glorifies Christ in them? It is the gracious work he has wrought in them. For the word is, *ἐνδοξαομένην ἐν ἁγίοις*, to be *inglorified in his saints*, i. e. by something within them; for which they glorify Christ *active and objective*; as the creatures glorify the wisdom and power of God, by affording matter to men to do so; so does the work of God in saints afford matter of praise to angels, and admiration to devils. The apostle useth two words, *glorified*, that is the work of angels and saints, who shall sing out his praises for it. As a prince after a great conquest receives the congratulations of all his nobility. *Admired*; that

the very devil and damned shall do ; for though their malice and condition will not suffer them to praise him, yet his inexpressible love in making such black insides so beautiful, shall astonish them.

In this sense those things under the earth shall bow down to that name of Jesus, a Saviour. A name which God gave him at first ; *Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name ; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, Phil. 2. 9, 10.* And upon his exaltation did confirm, *Heb. 5. 9*, when he was *made perfect*, i. e. exalted, he became the author of eternal salvation, and had the power of saving, as well as the name conferred upon him. They shall confess that he is Lord, *Phil. 2. 11.* i. e. that he acted like a Lord, when he prevailed over all the opposition which those great sinners made against him. The whole trial of the saints, and the sentence of their blessedness, shall be finished before that of the damned, *Matt. 25. 35. 44.* That the whole scene of his love, and the wonders of the work of faith being laid open, might strike them with a vast amazement. And that this is the design of Christ, to be thus glorified in his grace and power, appears by the apostle's prayer, ver. 11, 12, that the Thessalonians might be in the number of those Christ should be thus glorified in. Therefore he prays, that God would *fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness*, i. e. that grace he so pleased and delighted to manifest, and carry on the work of faith with power ; that *the name of Christ might be glorified in them*, as well as in the rest of his saints. Ordinary conversion is an act of grace ; Barnabas so interprets it, *Acts 11. 21, 23*, when a great number believed ; what abundance of grace then is expended in converting a company of extraordinary sinners !

It is the glory of a man to pass by an offence, *Prov. 19. 11*, i. e. it is a manifestation of a property which is an honour to him to be known to have. If it be thus an honour to pass by an offence simply, then the

greater the offence is, and the more the offences are which he passeth by, the greater must the glory needs be; because it is a manifestation of such a quality in greater strength and vigour. So it must argue a more exceeding grace in God to remit many and great sins in man, than to forgive only some few, and lesser offences.

1. *Fulness* of his grace. He shews hereby, that there is more grace in him, than there can be sin in us, or the whole world. He lets some sinners run mightily upon his score, to manifest, that though they are beggared, yet his grace is not. That though they have spent all their stock upon their swinish lusts, yet they have not drained his treasures: no more than the sun is emptied of its strength, by exhaling the ill vapours of so many dunghills. This was his design in giving the moral law, *finis operis*, that is, the event of the law was to increase the sin; but *finis operantis*, was thereby to glorify his grace; *Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound, Rom. 5. 20.* When the law of nature was out of print, and so blurred that it could scarce be read, God brings the moral law (the counterpart of the law of nature) in a new edition into the world; and thereby sin hath new aggravations, as being rebellion against a clearer light, a swelling, and breaking over this mighty bank of the law laid in its way. But this was serviceable to the fulness of his grace, which had more abundant matter hereby to work upon, and a larger field to sow its inexhaustible seed in, *υπερπερισσευειν*, it did superabound. That grace should rise in its tide higher than sin, and bear it down before it; just as the rolling tide of the sea riseth higher than the streams of the river, and beats them back with all their mud and filth. It was mercy in God to create us; it is *abundant mercy* to make any new creatures, after they had forfeited their happiness, 1 *Pet. 1. 3.* which according to his abundant mercy, *κατὰ τὸ πολὺ,*

according to his much mercy. But it was *ὑπερπλεονάζουσα χάρις*, overflowing exceeding abundant, more than full grace to make such deformed creatures new creatures, ver, 14. of this chapter.

2. *Freeness of grace.* None can entertain an imagination, that Christ should be a debtor to sin, unless in vengeance, much less a debtor to the worst of sinners. But if Christ should only take persons of moral and natural excellencies, men might suspect that Christ were some way or other engaged to them, and that the gift of salvation were limited to the endowments of nature, and the good exercise and use of a man's own will. But when he puts no difference between persons of the least, and those of the greatest demerit, but affecting the foulest monsters of sin, as well as the fairest of nature's children; he builds triumphal arches to his grace upon this rubbish, and makes men and angels admiringly gaze upon these infinitely free compassions; when he takes souls full of disease and misery into his arms. For it is manifest hereby, that the God and Lord of nature is no more bound to his servant, (as touching the gift of salvation) when she carries it the most smoothly with him, than when she rebels against him with the highest hand. And that Christ is at perfect liberty from any conditions, but that of his own, viz. faith; and that he can and will embrace the dirt and mud, as well as the beauty and varnish of nature, if they believe with the like precious faith.

Therefore it is frequently God's method in scripture, just before the offer of pardon, to sum up the sinner's debts, with their aggravations; to convince them of their insolvency to satisfy so large a score, and also to manifest the freeness and vastness of his grace; *But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel; Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt-offering, &c. but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities, Isa. 43. 22, 23, 24.*

When he had told them how dirtily they had dealt with him, and would have made him a very slave to their corrupt humours; at the conclusion, when they, nor no creature else, but would have expected fireballs of wrath to be flung in their faces, and that God should have dipped his pen in gall, and have writ their mittimus to hell, he dips it in honey, and crosses the debt; *I, even I, am he, that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins*, ver. 25. Could there be any thing of merit here, when the criminal instead of favour could expect nothing but severity, there being nothing but demerit in him?

It is so free, that the mercy we abuse, the name we have profaned, the name, of which we have deserved wrath, opens its mouth with pleas for us: *But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went*, Ezek. 36. 21. Not for their sakes. It should be wholly free: for he repeats their profaning of his name four times. This name he would sanctify, i. e. glorify. How? *In cleansing them from their filthiness*, ver. 25. His name, while it pleads for them, mentions their demerits, that grace might appear to be grace indeed; and triumph in its own freeness. Our sins against him cannot deserve more than our sufferings for him; and even they are not worthy of the glory which shall be revealed, *Rom.* 8. 18.

3. *Extent* of his grace. The mercy of God is called his riches, and exceeding riches of grace. Now as there is no end of his holiness, which is his honour; neither any limits set to his power: so there is no end of his grace, which is his wealth; no end of his mines; therefore the foulest and greatest sinners are the fittest for Christ to manifest the abundant riches of his graces upon; for it must needs argue a more vast estate to remit great debts, and many thousands of talents, than to forgive some fewer shillings, or pence; than to pardon some smaller sins in men of a

more unstained conversation. If it were not for turning and pardoning mountainous sinners, we should not know so much of God's estate. We should not know how rich he were, or what he were worth. He pardons iniquities for his name's sake : and who can spell all the letters of his name, and turn over all the leaves in the book of mercy ? who shall say to his grace, as he does to the sea, hitherto shalt thou go, and no further ?

As the heavens are of a vast extension, which like a great circle encompass the earth, which lies in the middle like a little atom, in comparison of that vast body of air and æther ; so are our sins to the extent of God's mercy ; *For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts, Isa. 55. 9.* Men's sins are innumerable, yet they are but cyphers to the vast sums of grace which are every day expended ; because they are finite, but mercy is infinite ; so that all sins in the world put together, cannot be of so large an extent as mercy ; because being every one of them finite, if all laid together cannot amount to infinite.

The gospel is intitled *good will to men* ; to all sorts of men ; with iniquities, transgressions, and sins, of all sorts and sizes. God hath stores of mercy lying by him. His exchequer is never empty ; *Keeps mercy for thousands, Exod. 34. 7,* in a readiness to deal it upon thousand millions of sins, as well as millions of persons. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and all that were before, have not wasted it : and if God were to proclaim his name again, it is the same still, for his name as well as his essence is unchangeable. His grace is no more tied to one sin, than it is to one person : he has mercy on whom he will, and his grace can pardon what sins he will ; therefore he tells them, *Isa. 55. 7,* that he would multiply pardons ; he will have mercy to suit every sin of thine, and a salve for every sore : though thy sin has its heights, and depths, yet he will heap mercy upon mercy, till he makes it

to overtop thy sin. He will be as good at his merciful arithmetic, as thou hast been at thy sinful, if thou dost sincerely repent and reform. Though thou multiply thy sins by thousands, where repentance goes before, remission of sin follows without limitation; when Christ gives the one, he is sure to second it with the other. Though aggravating circumstances be never so many, yet he will multiply his mercies as fast as thou canst the sins thou hast committed.

He hath a cleansing virtue, and a pardoning grace, for all iniquities and transgressions, *And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me: and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.* Jer. 33. 8. It is three times repeated, to shew that his mercy should be as large as their sin, though there was not a more sinful nation upon the earth than they were. His justifying and sanctifying grace should have as vast an extension; for he would both pardon and cleanse them. Why? ver. 9. That it might be a *name of joy and praise, and an honour* to him before all the nations of the earth.

It is so great, that self-righteous persons murmur at it, that such swines should be preferred before them. As the eldest son was angry that his father should lavish out his kindness upon the prodigal, more than upon himself, *Luke 15. 28.*

4. *Compassion* of his grace. The formal nature of mercy is tenderness, and the natural effect of it is relief. The more miserable the object, the more compassionate human mercy is, and the more forward to assist. Now that mercy which in man is a quality, in God is a nature. How would the infinite tenderness of his nature be discovered, if there were no objects to draw it forth? It would not be known to be mercy, unless it were shed abroad; nor to be tender mercy, unless it relieved great and oppressing miseries. For mercy is a quality in man

that cannot keep at home, and be stowed under a lock and key in a man's own breast. Much less in God, in whom it is a nature. Now the greater the disease, the greater is that compassion discovered to be, wherewith God is so fully stored.

As his end in letting the devil pour out so many afflictions upon Job, was to shew his pity and tender mercy in relieving him; *You have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy, James 5. 11:* so in permitting the devil to draw his elect to so many sins, it is the same end he drives at. And he is more pitiful, to help men under sin, than under affliction; because the guilt of one sin is a greater misery than the burden of a thousand crosses. If forgiveness be a part of tenderness in man, it is also so in God, who is set, *Eph. 4. 32*, as a pattern of the compassion we are to shew to others. *And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.* The lower a man is brought, the more tender is that mercy that relieves him; *Let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low, Psal. 79. 8.* To visit them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death, and to pardon their sins, is called mercy with this epithet of tender; *Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day spring from on high hath visited us, Luke 1. 77, 78, 79.* And so it is indeed, when he visits the most forlorn sinners.

5. *Sincerity and pleasure* of his grace. Ordinary pardon proceeds from his delight in mercy; *Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? He retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy, Mic. 7. 18.* Therefore the more of his grace he lays out upon any one, the more excess of delight he hath in it; because it is a larger effect of that grace. If he were not sincere in it, he would never mention men's sins, which would scare them

from him, rather than allure them to him. If he were not sincere, he would never change the heart of an enemy, and shew kindness to him in the very act of enmity; for the first act of grace upon us is quite against our wills. And man is so far from being active in it, that he is contrary to it. *In primo actionis*, it is thus with a man, though not *in primo actu*; for in the first act of conversion, man is willing, though not in the first moment of that act. But for God to bestow his grace upon us against our wills, and when he can expect no suitable recompence from us, evidences the purity of his affection; that when he endured so many contradictions of sinners against himself, day by day, yet he is resolved to have them, and does seize upon them, though they struggle and fly in his face, and provoke him to fling them off.

It is so much his delight, that it is called by the very name of his glory; *The glory of the Lord shall follow thee, Isa. 58. 8*, i. e. the mercy of the Lord should follow them at the very heels. And when they call, it should answer them; and when they cry, he would, like a watchful guardian servant, cry out, Here I am. So that he never lets a great sinner, when changed into a penitent, wait long for mercy; though he sometimes lets them wait long for a sense of it. This mercy is never so delightful to him, as when it is most glorious; and it is most glorious, when it takes hold of the worst sinners. For such black spots which mercy wears upon its face, makes it appear more beautiful.

Christ does not care for staying where he has not opportunities to do great cures, suitable to the vastness of his power, *Mark 6. 5*. When he was in his own country, he could do no great work there, but only laid his hands upon a few sick people. He had not a suitable employment for that glorious power of working miracles. So when men come to Christ with lighter guilt, he has but an under opportunity given him, and with a kind of disadvantage, to manifest

the greatness of his charity. Though he has so much grace and mercy, yet he cannot shew more than the nature and exigence of the opportunity will bear; and so his pleasure doth not swell so high, as otherwise it would do. For little sins, and few sins, are not so fit an object for a grace that would ride in triumph. Free grace is God's darling, which he loves to advance; and it is never more advanced, than when it beautifies the most misshapen souls.

3. *Power.* The scripture makes conversion a most wonderful work, and resembles it to creation, and the resurrection of Christ from the dead, &c.

(1.) *Creation.* Conversion simply considered, is concluded by divines to be a greater work than creation: for God puts forth more power morally in conversion, than he did physically in creation. The world was created by a word; but many words, and many acts, concur to conversion. The heavens are called the works of God's fingers, *Psal.* 8. 3. But the gospel in the effects of it, is called the arm of the Lord, *Isa.* 53. 1; men put not their arm to a thing, but when the work requires more strength than the fingers possess. It is the *power of God* to salvation; and the faith it works is begun, and fulfilled with *power*, *2 Thess.* 1. 11. God created the world of nothing; nothing could not objectively contribute to his design, as matter does to a workman's intent; yet neither doth it oppose him, because it is nothing. As soon as God spake the word, this nothing brings forth sun, moon, stars, earth, trees, flowers, all the garnish of nature out of its barren womb. But sin is actively disobedient, disputes his commands, slights his power, fortifies itself against his entrance upon the heart, gives not up an inch of ground without a contest. There is not only a passive indisposition, but an active opposition. His creating power drew the world out of nothing, but his converting power frames the new creature out of something worse than nothing.

Naturally there is nothing but darkness and confusion in the soul; we have not the least spark of divine light, no more than the chaos had, when God, who commanded light to shine out of that darkness, *2 Cor.* 4. 6, shined in our hearts. To bring a principle of light into the heart, and to set it up in spite of all the opposition that the devil, and a man's own corruption makes, is greater than creation. As the power of the sun is more seen in scattering the thickest mists that triumph over the earth, and mask the face of the heavens, than in melting the small clouds compacted of a few vapours; so it must needs argue a greater strength to root out those great sins that were twisted and inlaid with our very nature, and become as dear to us as our right eye, and right hand, than a few sins that have taken no deep root. Every man naturally is possessed with a hatred of God, and doth oppose every thing which would restore God to his right: and being since the fall, filled with a desire of independency, which is daily strengthened with new recruits, and loath to surrender himself to the power and direction of another: it is a more difficult thing to tame this unruly disposition in man's heart, I say more difficult than to annihilate him, and new create him again. As it is more easy oftentimes for an artificer to make a new piece of work, than to repair and patch up an old one that is out of frame.

2. *Resurrection.* Conversion simply is so called; *Quickened us when we were dead, Eph.* 2. 5. And the power that effects it, is the same power that raised Christ from the dead; which was a mighty power, that could remove the stone from the grave, when Christ lay with all the sins of the world upon him, *Eph.* 1. 19, 20; so the greater the stone is upon them, the greater is God's power to remove it. For if it be the power of God simply to regenerate nature, and put a new law into the heart, and to qualify the will with a new bias to comply with this law, and to make them that could not endure any thoughts of

grace, not to endure any thoughts of sin; it is a greater power sure to raise a man from that death, wherein he has lain thirty or forty years rotten and putrified in the grave: for if conversion in its own nature be creation and resurrection, this must needs be creation and resurrection with an emphasis.

The more malignant any distemper is, and the more fixed in the vital parts, and complicated with other diseases, and greater is the power in curing it; for a disease is more easily checked at the first invasion, than when it has infected the whole mass of blood, and become chronic; so it is more to pull up a sin, or many sins, that have spread their roots deep, and stood against the shock of many blustering winds of threatenings, than that which is but a twig, and newly planted.

3. *Traction or drawing.* Drawing implies a strength. If conversion be a traction, then more strength is required to draw one that is bound to a post by great cables, than one that is only tied by a few pack-threads; one that has millions of weights upon him, than one that hath but a few pounds.

4. It is the *only miracle* Christ hath left standing in the world, and declares him more to be Christ than any thing. When John sent to know what he was, *Luke 7. 20*, he returns no other account but a list of his miracles; and that which brings up the rear as the greatest, is, the poor, *εὐαγγελίζονται*, are evangelized. It is not to be taken actively, of the preaching of the gospel; but passively, they were wrought upon by the gospel, and became an evangelized people, transformed into the mould of it. For else it would bear no analogy to the other miracles. The deaf heard, and the dead were raised; they had not only exhortations to hear, but the effects were wrought upon them. So these words import not only the preaching of the gospel to them, but the powerful operation of the gospel in them. It is not so great a work to raise many thousands killed in a

battle, as to evangelize one dead soul. It is a miracle of power to transform a ravenous wolf into a gentle lamb, a furious lion into a meek dove, a nasty sink into a clear fountain, a stinking weed into a fragrant rose, a toad or viper into a man endued with rational faculties and moral endowments; and so to transform a filthy swine into a king and priest unto God. In conquests of this nature does divine power appear glorious. It is some strength to polish a rough stone taken out of the quarry, and hew it into the statue of a great prince; but more to make this statue a living man. Worse stones than these doth God make children, not only to Abraham, but to himself, even the Gentiles, who were accounted *stones by the Jews, and are called stones in scripture for the worshipping idols.

What power must that be, which can stop the tide of the sea, and make it suddenly recoil back? What vast power must that be, that can change a black cloud into a glorious sun? This, and more doth God do in conversion. He doth not only take smooth pieces of the softest matter, but the ruggedest timber full of knots, to plane and shew both his strength and art upon.

4. *Wisdom.* The work of grace being a new creation, is not only an act of God's power, but of his wisdom; as the natural creation was. As he did in contriving the platform of grace, and in bringing Christ upon the stage, so also in particular distributions of it, he acts according to counsel, and that infinite too, even the counsel of his own will, *Eph.* 1. 11. The apostle having discoursed before, ver. 9, of God's making known the mystery of his will in and through Christ: and ver. 11, of the dispensation of this grace, in bestowing an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, *who works all things according to the counsel of his own will*: he doth not say, God predestinated us according to the coun-

* Grot. Matt. 3. 9.

sel of his own will, but refers it to all he had said before, viz. of his making known the mystery of Christ, and their obtaining an inheritance. And ver. 8, speaking before of the pardon of sin in the blood of Christ, according to the riches of God's grace, wherein, saith he, *he hath abounded towards us in all wisdom*: as there was abundance of grace set apart, to be dealt out, so there was abundance of wisdom, even all God's wisdom, employed in the distribution of it. The restoring of God's image requires at least as much wisdom, as the first creating of it. And the application of redemption, and bestowing of pardoning and converting grace, is as much an act of God's prudence, as the contrivance of it was of his counsel.

Grace, or a gracious man in respect of his grace, is called God's *workmanship*, *Eph. 2. 10*, ποίημα, not ἔργον; work of his art, as well as strength; and operation of his mind as well as his hand. His poem, not barely a work of omnipotency, but an intellectual spark. A new creature is a curious piece of divine art, fashioned by God's wisdom, to set forth the praise of the framer; as a poem is by a man's reason and fancy, to publish the wit and parts of the composer. It is a great skill of an artificer, with a mixture of a few sands and ashes, by his breath to blow up such a clear and diaphanous body as glass, and frame several vessels of it for several uses. It is not barely his breath that does it, for other men have breath as well as he; but it is breath managed by art. And is it not a marvellous skill in God, to make a miry soul so pure and chrystalline on a sudden; to endue an irrational creature with a divine nature, and by a powerful word to frame so beautiful a model as a new creature is?

The more intricate and knotty any business is, the more eminent is a man's ability in effecting it. The more desperate the wound is, the more honourable is the chirurgicon's ability in the cure. Christ's healing a soul that is come to the last gasp, and given over by

all for lost, shews more of art, than setting right an ordinary sinner. Our apostle takes notice of the wisdom of God in his own conversion here : for when he relates the history of it, he breaks out into an hallelujah, and sends up a volley of praises to God for the grace he hath obtained. And in that doxology, he puts an emphasis on the wisdom of God ; *Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever*, ver. 17. Only wise God ; only, which he does not add to any other attribute he there gives him.

This wisdom appears, 1. In the *subjects* he chooseth ; we will go no further than the example in our text. Our apostle seems to be a man full of heat and zeal. And the church had already felt the smart of his activity ; insomuch, that they were afraid to come at him after his change, or to admit him into their company, imagining that his fury was not changed, but disguised ; and he of an open persecutor, turned trepanner, *Acts* 9. 26. None can express better what a lion he was, than he doth himself. *Many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests ; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme ; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities*, *Acts* 26. 10, 11. He seems also to have been a man of high and ambitious spirit. This persecuting probably was acted so vigorously by him, to ingratiate himself with the chief priests, and as a means to step into preferment ; for which he was endued with parts and learning, and would not want zeal and industry to attain it. He seems to be of a proud spirit, by the temptation which he had ; *lest I should be exalted above measure*, *2 Cor.* 12. 7. He speaks it twice in that verse, intimating that his natural disposition led him to be lifted up with any excellency he had : and

usually God doth direct his battery to beat down that which is the sin of our constitution.

He was a man of a very honest mind, and was forward in following every point his conscience directed him to; for what he did against Christ, he did according to the dictates of his conscience, as then informed; *I verily thought with myself, Acts 26. 9*; i. e. in my conscience, *that I ought*, not that I might, but that it was his duty. His error commanded with the same power that truth does where it reigns. Now it discovers the wisdom of God to lay hold of this man, thus tempered, who had honesty to obey the dictates of a rightly informed conscience, as well as those of an erroneous one; zeal to execute them, and height of spirit to preserve his activity from being blunted by any opposition: and parts and prudence for the management of all these. I say, to turn these affections and excellencies to run in a heavenly channel, and to guide this natural passion and heat for the service and advancement of that interest which before he endeavoured to destroy, and for the propagation of that gospel which before he persecuted, is an effect of a wonderful wisdom; as it is a rider's skill to order the mettle of a headstrong horse for his own use to carry him on his journey.

2. This wisdom appears in the *time*. As man's wisdom consists as well in timing his actions, as contriving the models of them; so doth God's. He lays hold of the fittest opportunities to bring his wonderful providences upon the stage. He hath his set time to deliver his church from her enemies, *Psa. 102. 13*. And he hath his set time also to deliver every particular soul, that he intends to make a member of his church, from the devil. He waits the fittest season to manifest his grace; *Therefore will the Lord wait that he may be gracious unto you, Isa. 30. 18*. Why? *For the Lord is a God of judgment*, i. e. a God of wisdom; therefore will time things to the best advan-

tage both of his glory, and the sinner's good. His timing of his grace was excellent in the conversion of Paul,

(1.) In respect of *himself*. There could not be a fitter time to glorify his grace, than when Paul was almost got to the length of his chain; almost to the sin against the Holy Ghost. For if he had had but a little more light, and done that out of malice which he did out of ignorance, he had been lost for ever. He obtained mercy, why? because he did it *ignorantly*, ver. 13. As I said before, he followed the dictates of his conscience; for if he had had knowledge suitable to his fury, it had been the unpardonable sin. Christ suffered him to run to the brink of hell, before he laid hold upon him.

(2.) In respect of *others*. He is converted at such a time, when he went as full of madness as a toad of poison, to spit it out against the poor christians at Damascus; armed with all the power and credential letters the high priest could give him, who without question promised himself much from his industry. And when he was almost at his journey's end, ready to execute his commission; *And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus, Acts 9. 3*; about half a mile from the city, as Gulielmus Tyrius thinks*; at this very time Christ grapples with him, and overcomes all his mad principles, secures Paul from hell, and his disciples from their fears of him. Behold the nature of this lion changed, just as he was going to fasten upon his prey. Christ might have converted Paul sooner, either when Paul had heard of some of his miracles; for perhaps Paul was resident at Jerusalem at the time of Christ's preaching in Judea; for he was brought up in Jerusalem at the feet of Gamaliel, *Acts 22. 3*, who was one of the council, *Acts 5. 24*. He might have converted him when he heard Stephen make that elegant and convincing oration in his own defence, *Acts 7*. Or when he saw Stephen's con-

* Turin, in loc.

stancy, patience, and charity in his suffering; which might somewhat have startled a moral man, as Paul was, and made him look about him.

But Christ omits the doing of it at all these opportunities, and suffers him to kick against the pricks of miracles, admonitions, and arguments of Stephen and others; yet hath his eye upon him all along in a special manner, *Acts 7. 58.* He is there named, when none else are; *And the witnesses laid their clothes at a young man's feet, named Saul. And Saul was consenting to his death, Acts 8. 1;* was there none else that had a hand in it? The Spirit of God takes special notice of Saul here; he runs in God's mind, yet God would not stop his fury. *As for Saul he made havoc of the church, Acts 8. 3.* Did no body else shew as much zeal and cruelty as Saul? Sure he must have some instrument with him; yet we hear none named but Saul. *And Saul yet breathing, &c. Acts 9. 1,* yet, as much as to say, he shall not do so long. I shall have a fit time to meet with him presently.

And was it not a fit time, when the devil hoped to rout the christians by him? when the high-priests assured themselves success from this man's passionate zeal, when the church travailed with throws of fear of him. But Christ sent the devil sneaking away for the loss of such an active instrument, frustrates all the expectations of the high priests, and calms all the stormy fears of his disciples; for Christ sets him first a preaching at Damascus in the very synagogues which were to assist him in his cruel design; And straightway he *preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God, and increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ, Acts 9. 20, 22.*

Did not Christ show himself to be a God of judgment here? He sat watching in heaven for this season, to turn Paul with the greatest advantage. His wisdom answers many ends at once, and killed so many birds with one stone. He struck dead at one

blow Paul's sin, his people's fears, the high priest's expectations, and the devil's hopes. He triumphs over his enemies, secures his friends, saves Paul's soul, and promotes his interest by him ; he disappoints the devil of his expectations, and hell of her longing.

3. This wisdom appears to keep up *the credit* of Christ's death. The great excellence of Christ's sacrifice, wherein it transcends the sacrifice under the law, is because it perfectly makes an atonement for all sins ; it first satisfies God, and then calms the conscience, which they could not do, *Heb.* 10. 1, 2, for there was a conscience of sin after their sacrifices. The tenor of the covenant of grace which God makes with his people, is upon the account of this sacrifice, *This is the covenant I will make with them. And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more, Heb.* 10. 16, 17. *Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin, ver.* 18. This covenant extends not only to little sins, for there is no limitation ; great sins are included ; therefore Christ satisfied for great sins or else if ever they be pardoned, there must be another sacrifice, either of himself, or some other, which the apostle, upon the account of this covenant, asserts there need not be ; because this sacrifice was complete, otherwise there would be a remembrance of sin ; as the covenant implied the completeness of Christ's satisfaction, so the continual fulfilling or application of the tenor of the covenant, implies the perpetual favour and force of this sacrifice.

And indeed when God delivered him up, he intended it for the greatest sins ; *He was delivered for our offences, Rom.* 4. 25, *παραπτώματα*, which signifies not stumbling, but *falling*. Not a light, but a great transgression. Now if Christ's death be not satisfactory for great debts, Christ must be too weak to perform what God intended by him, and so infinite wisdom was frustrate of its intention, which cannot, nor ought not to be imagined. Now therefore God takes the greatest sinners to shew,

1. First the *value* of this sacrifice. If God should only entertain men of a lighter guilt, Christ's death would be suspected to be too low a ransom for monstrous enormities; and that his treasure was sufficient for the satisfaction of smaller debts, but a penury of merit to discharge talents; which had not been a design suitable to the grandeur of Christ, or the infiniteness of that mercy God proclaims in his word. But now the conversion of giant-like sinners does credit to the atonement which Christ made; and is a great renewed approbation of the infinite value of it, and its equivalency to God's demands; for it bears some analogy to the resurrection of Christ, which was God's general acquittance to Christ, to evidence the sufficiency of his payment. And the justification of every sinner is a branch of that acquittance given to Christ at his resurrection; *Raised again for our justification, Rom. 4. 25.* And a particular acquaintance to Christ for that particular soul he had the charge of from his Father.

All that power that works in the first creation of grace, or the progress of regeneration, bears some proportion to the acquitting and approving power manifested in Christ's resurrection: *And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, Eph. 1. 19, 20.* In ver. 17, 18, the apostle prays for the carrying on the work of grace and regeneration begun in them, that they might more clearly understand that power which wrought in Christ; viz. that approving power of what Christ has done, which he exerts daily in conversion, and in the effects of it. For by raising any soul from a death in sin, God doth evidence the particular value of Christ's blood for that soul, as he did in raising Christ, evidence the general fulness of that satisfaction. And this he will do even to the end of the world; *Raised us up together with Christ: kindness through Christ Jesus, Eph. 2. 6, 7*

All his grace in all ages, even to the end of the world, shall run through this channel, to put credit and honour upon Christ. Now the greater the sin is that is pardoned, and the greater the sinner is that is converted, the more it shows the sufficiency of the price Christ paid.

2. The *virtue* of this sacrifice. He is a *Priest for ever*, *Heb. 7. 17.*, and therefore the virtue as well as the value of his sacrifice remains for ever; he hath obtained an *eternal redemption*, *Heb. 9. 12.*, i. e. a redemption of an eternal efficacy. As long as men receive any venom from the fiery serpent, they may be healed by the antitype of the brazen one, though it were so many years since he was lifted up. And those who are stung all over, as well as those who are bitten but in one part, may, by a believing looking upon him, draw virtue from him as diffusive as their sin.

Now the new conversions of men of extraordinary guilt, proclaims to the world, that the fountain of his blood is inexhaustible; that the virtue of it is not spent and drained, though so much hath been drawn out of it for these five thousand years and upwards, for the cleansing of sins past before his coming, and sins since his death. This evidences that his priesthood now is of as much efficacy as his sufferings on earth were valuable; and that his merit is as much in virtue above our iniquity, as his person is in excellency above our nothingness. He can wash the tawny American, as well as the moral heathen; and make the black Ethiopian as white as the most virtuous philosopher. God fastens upon the worst of men sometimes, to adorn the cross of Christ; and maketh them eminent testimonies of the power of Christ's death; *He made his grave with the wicked, Isa. 53. 9. He shall give the wicked, (not grave) and the rich in his death.* *Heb.* God shall make man, wallowing in sinful pleasures, tied to the blandishments and profits of the world, to come to Christ, and comply with

him, to be standing testimonies in all ages of the virtue of his sufferings.

4. For the *fruitfulness* of this grace in the converts themselves. The most rugged souls prove most eminent in grace upon their conversion, as the most orient diamonds in India, which are naturally more rough, are most bright and sparkling when cut and smoothed. Men usually sprout up in stature after shattering agues.

PART III.

THE FRUITS OF CONVERTING GRACE, &c.

Increase of thankfulness—Love—Obedience—Humility—Self-abhorrence—Faith and dependence—Fear and reverence—Despair groundless—Perpetuity of divine love—Certain supplies of grace—Strength against corruption—Glorifying God for his grace—Remembrance of former sin—Address to doubting christians—Infinity of God's mercy—Jesus Christ came to save from the greatest sins—His death a satisfaction for the greatest sins—He is able to save from the greatest sins—His nature leads him to show mercy to the chief of sinners—He was exalted for this very purpose—His commission from the Father the salvation of such sinners—Necessary cautions—Relative to the pardon of sin—Against living in sin—The guilt, folly, and danger of this.

A SENSE of the sovereignty of grace in conversion, will first increase *thankfulness*. Converts only are fit to shew forth the praises of Christ; *That you should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light, 1 Pet. 2. 9. ἀρεταίς, the virtues of Christ. The end why*

God sets men at liberty from prisons and dungeons, and from fear of death and condemnation for great sins, is, that they may be fitted, and gain a commodious standing, to publish to the world the virtues of him; i. e. the mercy, meekness, patience, bounty, truth, and other royal perfections of Christ.

Men at their first conversion receive the grace of God with astonishment; for it is *θαυμαστόν φῶς*, 1 *Pet.* 2. 9, most amazing at the first appearance of it; as the northern nations that want the sun for some months in the winter, are ready to deify it when it appears in their horizon: for the thickness of the foregoing darkness makes the lustre of the sun more admirable. But suppose a man had been all his life-time like a mole under ground, and had never seen so much as the light of a candle, and had a view of that weak light at a distance, how would he admire it, when he compares it with his former darkness? But if he should be brought further, to behold the moon with its train of stars, his amazement would increase with the light. But let this person behold the sun, be touched with its warm beams, and enjoy the pleasure of seeing those rarities which the sun discovers, he will bless himself, adore it, and embrace that person that led him to enjoy such a benefit. And the blackness of that darkness he sat in before, will endear the present splendor to him, swell up such a spring tide of astonishment, as that there shall be no more spirit in him. God lets men sit long in the shadow of death, and run to the utmost of sin, before he stops them, that their danger may enhance their deliverance.

We admire more when we are pulled out of danger, than when we are prevented from running into it. A malefactor will be more thankful for a pardon, when it comes just as he is going to be turned off. If there be degrees of harmony in heaven, without question the convert thief on the cross warbles out louder notes than others, because he had little time to do it on

earth ; and his engagements are the greater, because Christ took him in his arms when he was hanging over hell.

When Paul writ this epistle to Timothy, he was about fifty-five years of age, and yet those twenty years run out since his conversion had not stifled his admiration, nor damped his thankfulness for converting grace. Take a prospect of it in this chapter, *And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry, who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious*, ver. 12, 13. I thank Christ Jesus our Lord. He seems to set his sin and God's mercy in opposition. I was injurious, but I obtained mercy. I was a blasphemer, but I obtained, &c. I—mercy. Who would imagine, but that of all persons he should have passed by me, while he had taken this or that polished pharisee, this or that doctor of morality ? but that he should overlook them, and set his eye upon me, so injurious, such a blasphemer, such a persecutor ! A great sinner, when he reflects upon his sin, wonders that a *but* was not made at him. You find that no apostle gives such epithets to the grace of God as our apostle does. None so seraphical in his admiring expressions. Riches of grace, exceeding riches of grace, abundant grace, riches of glory, unsearchable riches of grace. He never speaks of grace without an emphasis. Single grace, and single mercy would not serve his turn.

2. *Love and affection.* Mary Magdalen, out of whom Christ had cast seven devils, was most early in her affection, to bestow her provision of spices upon the dead body of her Saviour. The fire of grace cannot be stifled, but will break out in glory to God. This is such a grace, that man in innocency could not have exercised in such a height ; because now the sinner is not only in his own sight unworthy of pardon, but worthy of the greatest hatred and punishment. You scarce find yourselves possessed with

greater affection to any, than those who have been instruments to free you from your sinful fetters. How often do you bless them, could pull out your eyes for them, and think all ways too little to manifest the sense of your obligations to them! And does the instrument carry away all? surely God has the greatest sacrifice of affection, when the convert considers that his powerful grace was the principal agent to draw him out of this spiritual mire. As when a present is sent to you, you shew a courtesy to the servant, but the chief part of your kindness is devoted to the master that sent him. What flames of love, raptures of joy, transports of affection, boilings of courage for God in a young convert! The soul is most courageous for God at first conversion, because it is then most stored with comforts; and is so struck into amazement at the marvellous light which darts upon him, that he is ambitious to be a martyr for God presently; *After that you were illuminated, you endured a great fight of afflictions, Heb. 10. 32.* Grace is not only attended with afflictions, but bestows a courage upon a convert to endure them. The soul then thinks it is able to undergo any thing for God, who hath bestowed so much grace upon it.

A christian hath the greatest love to Christ at the first turning to him; for since the horror of all his sins, and the natural ugliness and deformity of that which he has served so long, comes with a full sense upon him; and since the admirable excellency of Christ shines upon him, which is a sight he was never acquainted with before; the greatness of the danger he was in, and the incomparable love which beams upon him from his believing a Saviour, fills his affection with full sails. Thus do men, who have been tossed in a dangerous tempest, afflicted with the darkness of the night, as well as their danger, rejoice and welcome the rising sun in the morning, which dispels their tumultuous fears, as well as those gloomy shadows.

God permits a man's sin to abound, that his love after pardon may abound too; *Her sins which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much, Luke 7. 47, ἵπ, therefore, it is the consequent, not the cause of remission.* And this interpretation agrees best with the following words, *to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little.* It is more consonant to reason, that where there are greater mercies, there should be greater returns of affection. Remission of sins is the greatest evidence of God's love, and therefore should be the greatest incentive of ours. And indeed Christ never appears to a penitent with a more comely air in his countenance, than upon the removal of great judgments, or the pardon of great sins; *In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely, for them that are escaped of Israel, Isa. 4. 2.* In that day: in what day? After great judgments, ver. 1, and in the foregoing chapter, in purging away great filth, ver. 4. The branch Jesus appears most lovely, when he comes laden with the fruit of grace, with the sanctifying juice of his blood; as a ripe bunch of grapes looks pleasantly in a thirsty traveller's eye. This convert Paul was more affectionate to Christ than any of the other apostles; for when he could not look upon him, he is enamoured on his very name, and delights to express it no less than five hundred times, as, I remember, some have numbered it in his epistles; more proportionably than Peter, James, and John did in what they writ.

3. *Service and obedience.* Such will endeavour to redeem the time, because their former days have been so evil, and recover those advantages of service, which they lost by a course of sin. They will labour that the largeness of their sin may be answered by an extension of their zeal. Such will be almost as much ashamed to do but common service, as they are now ashamed of their scarlet sins. As men further they go backward, the greater leap they usually take for-

ward. Grace instructs a man in holiness out of gratitude. The grace of God *teacheth us to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts, that we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world, Tit. 2. 12.* Grace teaches us. The greater the grace, the more pressing is the instruction: as it increases gratitude, it increases service.

That Peter, who had been so criminal in denying his Master, and adding perjury to his perfidiousness, was as active in service, as he had been in apostacy. He laid the first stone of the christian church among the Jews after Christ's ascension; he preached the first sermon to them, and charged them home with his Master's murder, *Acts 2.* He was also the spokesman in all business, described in the first six chapters of the Acts. He laid also the first foundation of the Gentile church; for God in a vision revealed to him the calling of the Gentiles, passing by all the other apostles, to whom it was not known but by Peter's relation,* *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe, Acts 15. 7.* A good while ago, which good while ago refers to the time, *Mat. 16. 18,* wherein Christ said, *upon this rock will I build my church.* He was chosen by God to this purpose, i. e. separated from the rest of the apostles, and adorned with this prerogative. Great sins did not make Christ change his resolution.

Never an apostle that had been bred up under Christ's wing, that was so active an instrument as this Paul, who had been so bitter an enemy. He *laboured more abundantly than all, 1 Cor. 15. 10.* In matters of obedience he would not ask counsel of flesh and blood; *Immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood, Gal. 1. 16.* He was quick in his obedience. He had endeavoured to weaken Christ's kingdom; he now endeavours to list men in his service. He had

* Camer. on Myro in Acts 15. 7.

breathed out threatenings, he now breathes out affections; he could even spend and be spent for the interest of his Saviour. And usually we find converted souls most active in the exercise of that grace which is most contrary to that which was their darling sin.

4. *Humility and self-emptiness.* Christ chose the *foolish things of the world to confound the wise, and the weak things of the world, to confound the things that are mighty*, 1 Cor. 1. 26, 27, that nothing should be attributed to their worth and dignity, but to his grace and mercy. Were the gospel discovered only to the wise, they would look upon it rather as a discovery made by the optics of their own reason. And if God did bestow his grace only upon men of unspotted conversations, they would rather think it a debt God stood obliged to pay them, than a free act of grace. As God reveals knowledge to the simplest, *Mat. 2. 25*, so he does manifest grace to the sinfulest, and as Christ blessed his Father for that, so no doubt but he doth return the same thanks for this. Such great sinners receive all from God, and so have more reason to hang down their heads; others may sometimes cast many a loving look to their own righteousness, and, like Nebuchadnezzar, glory, *This is the Babylon which I have built; and boast of their good acts, and freedom from the common pollutions of the world.*

But such who were fallen over head and ears in the mire, and were dirty all over, have no cause to boast; for God did not find them, but made them worthy. They brought nothing but dirt and rags, that were not worthy the washing; only God would pick glory out of their worthlessness, to his own grace. Such are sensible, that God was not their debtor, but they his; and that there was nothing in them to oblige God to bestow the least mite of mercy on them.

Therefore we find not one of these mountainous

sinner in scripture ascribing their conversion to their own strength or merit. As no apostle was so God-magnifying, so none was so self-vilifying as Paul; though he was the greatest apostle, yet he accounts himself less than the least of all saints, *Eph. 3. 8. Unto me who am less than the least of all saints.* Surely he might have put himself equal to the least, it would have been great humility to do so; but he is more humble than so, even less than the least; less even than him who was only fit to be a door-keeper in the house of God. And he esteems himself not only unworthy of the office of an apostle, but of the very name; *Not worthy, 1 Cor. 15. 9,* not only to be, but *to be called an apostle.* And why? because of his former sin; because *I persecuted the church of God.* The remembrance of his great sin before his conversion, kept him humble. And, in ver. 10, when he had a little boasted of his abundant labour, he checks himself presently, *Yet not I, but the grace of God.* He attributes his very being as a christian, as well as his actions to the same cause, viz. the grace of God; by grace *I am what I am.* So *Gal. 1. 16,* how doth Paul attribute to grace; *pleased by his grace,* reveal; revelation, not acquisition.

5. Bewailing of sin and *self-aborrence* for it. When men are first translated out of darkness into the kingdom of Christ, and begin to know Christ truly, the ways of their former ignorance are very bitter and uncouth things unto them. The very disproportion and unsuitableness of them to the sweetness of that grace, which now they taste from the hand of Jesus, is an offence to them, and hateful to their thoughts. Therefore the more sin a man hath run into before his return to God, the more he sees the vileness of his own nature, and consequently the more he abhors himself, *Then shall you remember your iniquities, and shall loathe yourselves, Ezek. 36. 31.* When? ver. 29, when God had accomplished the promise of saving them from all their uncleanness.

They shall remember with abhorrency what was their own sin, and shall enjoy what is purely God's. The time of pardoning great sins, is the time of great self-loathing; such prove the holiest persons, because they have had more experience of the evil of sin.

Such are ashamed of their sins, not only at the instant of their conversion, but afterwards, every time they remember them; *What fruit had you then in those things whereof you are now ashamed, Rom. 6. 21.* Now, at that time, when Paul writ to them; the very shame of their sins stuck upon them, though they had been converted before. The more they grew in the experimental knowledge of God and his goodness, the more a holy shame for sins committed in their natural condition was stirred in their consciences; and they could not but blush every time they considered how dirty they had been towards God. Now the greater the shame, the greater the hatred of the occasion of that shame, and the more exact the watchfulness against it. As a man that hath fallen into some slough by some stumble or oversight, when he travels that way again, he cannot but remember what a pickle he was in, and will be watchful lest he meet with the same mishap. Whose heart was more melted by mercy than Mary Magdalen's? All the pharisees that Christ converted never rained such showers of tears; how she used all her instruments of sin to be servants to her repentance! Her eyes, which had inflamed so many hearts, been snares to catch men, she makes the conduits to convey her penitential tears to her Saviour's feet. Her hair, which had engrossed so much time in the curiosity of dresses, she uses as a towel to wipe them. The ointment she had used for the tricking up herself, to gratify the senses of her lovers, she pours out to embalm her Lord. Her lusts should have no more of her choicest things, but her Saviour should have all. She would keep them not so much for her own use, as his.

6. *Faith and dependance.* (1.) At present in the

instant of the first act of faith. Great sins make us appear in the court of justification, *sub forma impii*, with a naked faith, when we have nothing to merit it, but much to deserve the contrary; *Believes on him that justifies the ungodly, Rom. 4. 5.* The more ungodly, the more elevated is that faith which lays hold on God. Thomas's unbelief was very black, for he had refused to give credit to all the testimonies of the disciples concerning Christ's resurrection; but when he was sensible of his crime, and so kindly dealt with by his Saviour, he puts forth a stronger act of faith than any of the rest; *My Lord, and my God, John 20. 28.* His faith was not satisfied with a single my: he gives him more honourable titles, and his heart grasps him more closely and affectionately than any of the rest.

The man that was born blind, and cured by Christ, owns him, acts some faith before the pharisees; *If this man were not of God, he could do nothing, John 9. 33.* And he said, *I believe*, ver. 39, and he worshipped him. But when Christ comes to talk with him particularly, ver. 36, 37, 38, he believes. When Christ comes to talk with a great sinner, one that hath had diseases naturally incurable, he exerts a stronger faith than others. It is then, *Lord, I believe*, and it is a faith accompanied with an adoration.

(2.) In following *occasions*. Pardoning such great sins, and converting such great sinners, is the best credential letter Christ brings with him from heaven; men naturally would scarce believe for his own sake, but for his work's sake they would; because they are more led by sense than faith. This Christ knew, when he bids his disciples believe him for the work's sake, that he was sent by God, and that they are unanimous in this work of grace, as well as in other works; *Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me, or else believe me for the very work's sake, John 14. 11.* Therefore those that have been partakers of this converting grace, if they stagger, and

doubt afterwards, they give the greatest affront to Christ.

For their unbelief is not only against his person, but against his work too. That he has far more reason to say to such, than he did to his disciples, *How long shall I be with you, &c. Matt. 17. 17*; what should I stay to do such great works as these, and cannot be believed? Such great sins pardoned, and escaped, make men take faster hold of Christ afterward. As a man that hath lately got out of a deep lake, wherein there were many serpents, crocodiles, and venomous creatures, which he has escaped, and has no sanctuary to protect him from their fury, but by hanging upon a small bough; when he looks down upon them, and sees them gaping for him, and ready to devour him, if he were within their reach, he would summon up all his strength to hold fast that branch. In such a day will the *branch of the Lord* also be beautiful and glorious.

Certainly, when the soul went out to Christ in so desperate a condition, with the load of guilt and discouragement upon it, and resolved to venture upon him, come what would of it, and found success; as it was the boldest adventure, which the scripture frequently calls boldness, so it is the greatest encouragement to come to Christ upon any occasion whatsoever hereafter. This first act of faith is of so noble and generous a quality, that it is set as the copy of all following acts of faith; *Beginning of your confidence, Heb. 3. 14*; ἀρκτω; the primary act of faith, which was the principal act of confidence. Though there is a greater strength in the habit of faith after conversion, yet the first exercise of it upon Christ is the boldest and most vigorous, because it was for the saving the life, when the soul saw no recovery any way but in Christ; and the most noble, when it was under the discouragements of such mountains of guilt.

It also gave Christ the greatest honour ; for it was an act of greater confidence in him than any succeeding act could be. Now if thou didst put forth such a high and daring act of faith, when all thy sins hung about thee, and thou hadst neither a Hur or Aaron to hold up thy hands, with much more confidence mayest thou come now, since thou hast tried how successful thy first faith has been. So when temptations assault thee, and the devil with all his black legions besets thee round, thou art not in a worse condition than at the first, when all thy sins did not only besiege thee, but possess thee ; well may such a soul say, If I acted faith when the devil had all the strong holds in me, at the worst ; now it is but to start out, and exercise the power of that first faith.

(3.) In case of *corruptions* likewise, and *unmastered sins* : I have great corruptions, but the power which raised Christ, raised me, when I had greater stones upon me, wherewith I had even wearied God himself ; and now when I have fewer, though they are too great still, shall I despair of that power which wrought greater miracles for me, and threw away my grave-stones, when I was not able to stir myself ?

(4.) So in case of *desertion*. I will venture to go to God, let him frown and strike ; for I am sure I did once go to him when I was his absolute sworn enemy, and he had not a greater hater of him in the world than I was, and he did receive me ; I am not worse now than I was at that time ; for I love him, and would do all that I can to please him ; therefore I will press into his presence now, and try the success of my first faith. Such men's faith is usually a more generous faith, because they have less of the principle of reason to support it. It is like that of Abraham's, a believing *in hope against hope*, Rom. 4. 18. A faith against mighty and mountainous opposition of high and mighty sins, that might scare a man from such acts of faith, and establish a diffidence of

the promises of God in the soul; God receives no more glory from the faith of any, than from those of the greatest sinners through their repentance.

7. *Fear and reverence.* Such will never despise the riches of that goodness and patience which has been given out to him, *Rom. 2. 4*, because it has led him to repentance; and he will not provoke that goodness which is conducting him to the enjoyment of all the fruits of repentance, to throw him off. *There is forgiveness with thee*, saith *David*, *that thou mayest be feared*, or worshipped, *Psa. 130. 4*. If God should set a mark of death upon every iniquity, who could stand in his presence, or have any hope to be heard? but because he is a God of forgiveness, therefore he is revered; therefore the more forgiveness he doth expend upon any, the more he is revered. After a man's return to God, his fear of God is increased upon a more ingenuous account; for he fears God and *his goodness*, *Hos. 3. 5*, whereas before he feared God and his power, God and his justice. And the Jews of whom he there speaks, shall fear, or reverence that goodness the more; because the sin he has pardoned was so great, as the crucifying the Son of God, which according to their Father's wish lay upon the heads of all their posterity.

God's goodness once tasted, will make ingenuity afraid to offend him. Self interest also will make them afraid to provoke that mercy that formally relieved them, to cashier them out of his favour. When the man was in the deep dungeon, where the fetters of sin entered into his very soul, and bound up under the terrors of the law, when mercy stepped in, and delivered him, and poured oil into his wounds, he will be afraid to provoke that mercy to leave him in the same condition in which it found him, and from whence it drew him. He will be loath to be numbered amongst the crew of transgressors, and bank of galley-slaves, from whence he has been redeemed. He that hath tasted the

bitterness of sin, will fear to commit it ; and he that hath felt the sweetness of mercy, will fear to offend it.

I might add, for *others' sakes*, to engage them to come to Christ. Every conversion of a great sinner is a new copy of God's love ; it is a repeated proclamation of the transcendency of his grace. *Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, Eph. 2. 5, 6.* God hath quickened those rank sinners, that were as black as darkness itself, and hath raised them to a condition of light ; why ? Not only for themselves, but that *in the ages to come he might shew forth, τερβάλλοντα, transcendent riches of his grace, ver. 7.* It was a picture God drew of his own heart, and exposed to the view of the world, that they might know by the gracious entertainment, and high advancement of those sinners, how liberal he is, and would always be in the distributions of his grace, that penitent sinners of as great stains might be encouraged in all ages to rely upon him. This was his design in Paul's conversion in this chapter ; *Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting, ver. 16.* A pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him. He sets up this apostle as a white flag to invite rebels to treat with him, and return to their loyalty. As every great judgment upon a grand sinner is as the hanging a man in chains, to deter others from the like practice ; so every conversion is not only an act of God's mercy to the convert, but an invitation to the spectators.

This is the argument David useth to persuade God to pour into him the joy of his salvation ; *Then will I teach transgressors thy ways, &c. Psal. 51. 12, 13.* I will make all Jerusalem ring of it ; and sinners, seeing the multitude and long train of thy tender mercies, shall fly into thy arms to be partakers of the same grace. For every great conversion is as a

sea-mark, to guide others into a safe harbour. And indeed this he tells God, when he had received pardon, that this would be the issue of God's pardon to David, *Psal.* 52. 5, 6, which is thought to be penned upon the same occasion, as *Psal.* 51, when, ver. 5, he had been forgiven, he tells God what the effect upon others would be, *For this shall every one that is godly,* &c. ver. 6, judging it the fittest time to come when God is dealing out his mercy. Such effects we find when Christ was upon the earth; when Christ called Matthew, *Mark* 2. 14, the next news we hear, ver. 15, is, that many publicans and sinners sat down with him, and followed him. Many of the same tribe were encouraged by this kindness to one of their fellows, to attend upon him.

As when a physician comes into an house where many are sick, and cures one that is desperate, it is an encouragement to the rest to rely upon his skill.

When Christ gives an experiment of his art on any sinner near thee, it is a call from heaven as well to excite thy emulation to come to him, as thy astonishment at it. As the conversion of the Gentiles was to provoke the Jews to jealousy; *Salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke,* &c. *Rom.* 11. 11. Indeed such conversions may more rationally move men, than any miracle can objectively move the sense. To see such a remarkable change wrought in the soul of a devil, in a diabolical nature. If men believe not in Christ after the sight of such standing miracles, it is an aggravation of their impenitence, as much as any miracle Christ wrought upon the earth, was of the Jews' obstinacy, and does put as black a dye upon it. *Ye, when you had seen it, repented not afterward, that you might believe him,* *Mat.* 21. 32. Not any great sinner that thou hast seen take heaven by violence, but is writ down by God as a yet upon all thy unbelief. And how many hundred yet's may Christ bring against thee, upon the

account of others converted round about thee. The *yet* set upon Paul may refer to this, *Acts* 9. 1, because in the foregoing chapter Luke had related the successful progress of the gospel in Samaria and Jerusalem, which was an evidence of the power of this new doctrine; yet Paul proceeded in his persecuting fury, against such clear testimonies.

Had you been in the times of Christ, and seen those miracles he wrought among the Jews, you would all think you should never have been so stupid as they were, but would presently have believed in him upon a sight of those wonders. Let me tell you, the success of Christ's grace upon the souls of men, whereof you have seen many evidences, is a greater miracle, by Christ's own confession, than usually he wrought: for he tells the apostles, they should work *greater works*, *John* 14. 12, which he means of their success in converting work. And so thy impenitency has as great aggravations as the Jewish perversity. Let every such conversion of a great sinner be a ground of hope to thee, and a spur in thy side.

Further, such conversions evidence that God's commands are practicable, that his yoke is not burdensome. Men naturally think God a hard master, that his commands are impossible to be performed; but when they see men that had lain soaking in sin many years, to have a fresh and fair verdure by grace, to run with delight in the ways of God's commands: when they see men that had the greatest prejudices against the ways of God, thoroughly turned, they may think with themselves, why may not I observe those commands? Is it more impossible for me, than such a one? It is natural to men not to believe, unless they see miracles; *Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe*, *John* 4. 48. Therefore all the standing miracles God hath left in the world, are the extraordinary conversions of men, and the worst of men, that men may thereby be convinced of the power of

the gospel, and the strength of his grace, by seeing the admirable effects of it upon others; for many times conversion begins in admiration.

The use of this subject is,

First, Instruction. The doctrine manifests the power of the gospel. Nothing shows more the heavenly authority of the christian religion, and the divine efficacy of the word, than the sudden conversions of notorious sinners. That a man should enter into a church a tiger, and return a lamb. It is this little stone which is instrumental to lay lusts more giant-like than Goliath, grovelling in the dust. That Paul, mad with rage against the christians, should after an arrest in his journey embrace a religion he hated. A pharisee changed into a preacher. A persecutor commence a martyr. That one of eminent parts, in favour with the Sanhedrim, should fly from a preferment expected, and patronize a doctrine contemned in the world, and attended with poverty, misery, cruel scourgings, and death. Whenever you see such effects, take them as credentials from heaven, to maintain the credit of the word, and to assert the authority of that conclusion Paul lays down, that it is *the power of God unto salvation, Rom. 1. 16.* God gains a reputation to the gospel, and the power of christianity, that can in a moment change persons from beasts to men, from serpents to saints.

2. Groundlessness of *despair*. Despair not of others, when thou dost reflect upon thy own crimes, and considerest that God never dealt with a baser heart in the world than thine was. Was not Paul as unlike to prove a convert, as any relation of thine that wallows in his blood? Who would have thought that Onesimus should run from his master, and be caught in Christ's arms? Neither despair of thyself. Shall any soul in anguish, and covered with penitential blushes, think itself cast out of the riches of God's affectionate grace? Shall any man so much blaspheme the merciful heart of Jesus Christ, as to fly to a knife,

a halter, or a deep well for succour? Though thou wert in hell, David tells thee God is with thee, even there in his essential presence; yea, though thou wert hell itself; for where the devil dwells, that is hell: yet if the soul throbs, sighs, groans under it, his infinite grace will break down the door, and come in upon thee. And we know, that neither she that had seven devils, nor he that had a legion, were strong enough to keep out Christ.

Secondly. Comfort of this subject. If God has made thee of a great sinner the object of his mercy, thou mayest be assured of, 1. *Continuance* of his love. He pardoned thee when thou wert an enemy, will he leave thee, now thou art his friend? He loved thee when thou hadst razed out in a great measure his image and picture, which he had set in thy soul; will he hate thee now, since he has restored that image, and drawn it with fresh colours? He justified thee when thou wert ungodly, and will he cast thee off, since he hath been at such pains about thee, and written in thee a counterpart of his own divine nature in the work of grace? Were his compassions first moved when thou hadst no grace? and will they not sound louder since thou hast grace? Would the father embrace his son, when his garments smelled of draff and swine? and will he cast him off, after he hath put upon him a royal robe? Will Pharaoh's daughter pity Moses, when he was in the ark? and will she scorn him when he is dressed?

2. *Supplies of his grace.* Thou hadst a rich present of his grace sent thee, when thou couldest not pray for it; and will he not much more give thee whatsoever is needful, when thou callest upon him? He was found of thee when thou didst not seek him; and will he hide himself from thee when thou art enquiring after him? A wise builder does not begin a work, when he is not able to finish it. God considered, before he began with thee, what charge thou wouldest stand him in, both

of merit in Christ, and grace in thee; so that the grace he hath given thee, is not only a mercy to thee, but an obligation on himself, since his credit is engaged to complete it. Thou hast more unanswerable arguments to plead before him, than thou hadst, viz. his Son, his truth, his promise, his grace, his name, wherein thou hast not the least interest. To what purpose has God called thee, and marked thee, if he doth not intend to supply thee with as much grace as shall bring thee to glory? To what purpose should a creditor forgive part of a debt, and lay the debtor in prison for the other part? Has God given thee Christ? and will he detain any thing else? Supplies of wants, grants of any thing thou desirest, are but as a few grains of pepper that the grocer puts in as an overplus to many pounds.

3. Strength against *corruptions*. Can mole-hills stand against him who has levelled mountains? Can a few clouds withstand the melting force of the sun, which has dissolved those black mists that overspread the face of the heavens? No more can the remainders of thy corruption bear head against his power, which has thrown down the great hills of the sins of thy natural condition, and has dissolved the thick fogs of thy unregeneracy. Thou canst neither doubt his strength nor his love; *amor gaudet in maximus*; he has done the greatest, and will he withdraw his hand from doing the least? When Moses slew the Egyptian, it is said, that he *supposed his brethren would have understood, that God intended by his hand to deliver them, Acts 7. 25.* Moses was a type of Christ: has Christ overthrow a whole army of Egyptians, that did not only pursue thee, but keep thee in slavery? Has he overturned them all in the Red sea? and wilt thou not take notice thereby, that he intends to be thy deliverer from the scattered troops of them?

Thirdly. Exhortation. 1. To those that God hath dealt so with,

1. *Glorify* God for his grace. Admiration is all the glory you can give to God for his grace, seeing you can add nothing to his essential glory. Christ will come at the last day to be admired; I pray send your admirations beforehand to attend him at his coming. Who made thee thus to differ from another? Was it not God? Let him then have the glory. If he made thee to differ from others in the enjoyment of his mercy, do thou also differ from others in the sounding of his praise. If thou hast an angel's state, it is fit thou shouldst have an angel's note. If David, when he considered the glorious heavens God had made for man, cried out so affectionately, *What is man that thou art mindful of him!* *Psal.* 8. 4; surely when thou considerest that work of grace which God hath wrought in thee, thou mayest with astonishment cry out, *Oh, what is man that thou art mindful of him!* What is such a vile creature, that thou shouldst take him into thy bosom? For there is not a grace in thee, but is more glorious than the sun with all its regiments of stars; and is more like to God than the great fountain of light with all its amazing splendor. It is something of that heaven, which is more glorious than all the rest of the heavens, and is above the reach of the natural eye. Oh what is man thou art thus mindful of him, to make him who is a hell by sin, to become heaven by grace! Pardon of but one act of sin, makes us for ever debtors to God; because one sin renders us obnoxious to eternal torments, and every sin includes a hatred of God. What then is it to remit such vast sums, if to pardon one be a miracle! To pardon many committed against a suffering Christ, that hath invited us, and repeats his invitations, after they have been rejected, is a miracle of the greatest magnitude, something above a miracle!

How should you think Jacob's expression in temporal mercies, a few sheep, too mean! *I am less than the least of all thy mercies,* *Gen.* 32. 10. Oh I am

less, less, less than the least of all this mercy. A great sinner, when converted, should sing a note somewhat above David's, *What shall I render? Psal.* 116. 12; and should say, I can render nothing, nothing; but I will render praise, blessing, amazement, astonishment; that is all I can render, and I cannot render enough of that. Had you chosen God first, it had been some ingenuity in God to answer that affection; but God chose you first, and that when there was nothing lovely in you, when he saw you the most deformed creatures in the world. There was no likeness between God and thee. *Similis simile amat*, is a rule in nature; but in this case, *Deus optimus diligit hominem pessimum*.

It is that which does amaze the disciples; they could not tell the reason why Christ should manifest himself to them, *John* 14. 22. Perhaps thou art only snatched out of a family; the wrath of God may be fallen upon the rest, and thou only escaped. Has he not lopped down many cedars in morality, and chosen thee, a thorn, a shrub, to deck heaven with? Are not many damned, that were not guilty of thy sins?

How wonderful is it that such a black firebrand should be made a statue fit for glory? He might have written thy name as easily in his black book, as in his white. Is it not admirable mercy for a God provoked, to take pains with stiff-necked sinners, and to beat down mountains of high imaginations, to rear up a temple to himself? If mercy had knocked once or twice, and no more, thou hadst dropped into hell; but mercy would not leave knocking. Perhaps thy sins were so great, that if thou hadst gone but a little farther, thou hadst been irrecoverable; but God put a stop to the proud waves, saying, *Hitherto shalt thou go, and no further*.

2. Often call to mind thy *former sin*. It hath been the custom of the saints of God formerly. When Matthew reckons up the twelve apostles, *Mat.* 10. 3, whereof he was one, he remembers his former state,

Matthew the publican ; but none of the other Evangelists call him so in that enumeration.

1. It makes us more *humbel*. Thoughts of pride cannot lodge in us, when the remembrance of our rags, bolts, and fetters, is frequently renewed. What was there in thy former life, but misery, to move God to shew mercy to thee ? Though Paul had a greater manifestation than any we read of, nay than Christ himself had, (for we do not read that Christ was wrapped up into the third heavens) yet how frequently does he remember his sin of persecuting, to keep humiliation in exercise, and stop the growth of pride.

2. It will make us *thankful*. Sense of misery heightens our obligation to mercy. Men at sea are most thankful for deliverance, when they consider the danger of the foregoing storm. A long night makes a clear morning more welcome.

3. It will make thee more *active in the exercise of that grace* which is contrary to thy former sin. Christ asked Peter thrice whether he loved him, *John 21*, to put him tacitly in mind of his late sin, and to have a threefold exercise of his love, proportionable to his threefold denial.

4. It will be a *preservative against falling into the same sin again*. Perhaps Christ might press that threefold demand of Peter's love, to renew his repentance for his apostacy, as the best antidote against the falling into the same sin ; and therefore Peter was grieved when he asked him the third time ; not so much, it may be, for the suspicion his Master had of his fidelity, as for the just cause of jealousy his fall had given him. And at this third question calling to mind his denial, he renewed his grief for his late unworthy carriage. Look back then upon thy former sin, but let it be with anger and shame, to strengthen thy detestation, to strangle thy former delight in it, and to magnify the mercy of God, who has delivered thee from it. When the Corinthians

were proud of their spiritual gifts, the apostle beats down their swelling plumes, by giving them a review of their accursed state, *Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols,* 1 Cor. 12. 2. *Ye know that ye were Gentiles, &c.* When a convert frequently considers what he was once in his unregenerate state, he would not for all the honours, profits, and pleasures of the world, return to that state again; so great a delight he takes in the work of the new creature.

The second branch of exhortation is to those that are in a *doubting* condition. The main objection such make, is the greatness of sin. Oh! there was never such a great sinner in the world as I am! If you rake all hell over, you will not find such another. Sure God will never pardon me; my sins are too great to be forgiven. Such language as this does sometimes drop from men, which they are partly urged to by the devil, to disparage that royal prince Jesus, that came to destroy his works, and to keep up an enmity between God and man, in making the creature have jealous thoughts of the Creator. And partly from a man's own conscience, which acting by those legal principles written in the heart by nature, which are directive, and upon non-observance condemning, but discover nothing of pardoning grace. This was the first act of natural conscience in Adam, after he had sinned; he had the least thoughts of forgiveness, for he studied nothing, but how he might fly from the presence of God. Such speeches as these discredit thy Creator, if they be persisted in, argues thee to be one of Cain's posterity, who indeed told God to his very face, that his *sin was greater than could be forgiven,* Gen. 4. 13. I will a little argue with such.

But, 1, Art thou indeed the greatest sinner? I can *hardly believe it.* Didst thou ever sin after the rate that Paul did? or wert thou ever possessed with such a fury? Sure there have been some as great sinners as thou art, be as bad as bad can be. If thou were to

look over the names of all those now in heaven, and ask them all what sins they were guilty of, before God showed mercy to them; I cannot think but thou wouldest find many that would mate thee, yea, and exceed thee too; and thou canst not charge thyself with any black circumstances, but thou wouldest meet with some or other that would cry out presently, Oh, I was in the like condition, and rather worse! What dost thou think of Christ's murderers, who resisted the eloquence of his sermons, and the power of his miracles? And when his death had darkened the sun, shook the earth, clave the rocks, rent the vail of the temple in twain; not one heart among that murderous crew had any saving relentings that we read of. And yet were not some of these converted by Peter's Sermon, and the pardon of them left upon record by the Spirit of God?

Have not some of God's greatest favourites been the greatest sinners? Did not Adam draw upon him the guilt of all his posterity, and may in some sense be charged with the sins of all those that came out of his loins, even all mankind? Yet to this very person was the first promise of the gospel made, and that before he pronounced any sentence against him for his sin, *Gen. 3. 15.*

2. Suppose thou art the greatest, is thy *staying from Christ* the way to make all thy sins less? Art thou so rich, as to pay this great debt out of thy own revenue? Or hast thou any hopes of another surety? Did any man or angel tell thee, they could satisfy for thee? Can complaints of a great load, without endeavouring its removal, ease that back that bears it?

3. Are thy sins the greatest? Is not the staying from Christ a *making them greater*? Does not God command thee to come to Christ? and is not thy delay a greater act of disobedience, than the complaint of thy sinfulness can be of humility? Hast thou not load enough already, but wilt thou add unbelief, which is as black as all thy other sins put together?

Is not a refusal of his mercy provocative? Thou art mad if thou thinkest thy sin can decrease by trampling upon Christ's heart, and spurning at his compassion. Thou hast sinned against justice, against wisdom, against common providence: is not this enough, but wilt thou rob him of an opportunity to show the riches of his grace, by refusing the blood of his Son, which his wisdom contrived, and his love offers? Who is it persuades thee thus to keep off from Christ? Does God? Show me, where is his hand for it? Show me thy authority in God's warrant. But since thou canst not, I am sure it is thy own corrupt heart and the devil in league together. And mayst thou not say of him far better than Ahab did of Micaiah, Thou didst *never prophecy good* to me; no, he never did, nor ever will. What, wilt thou more black thyself, by following the devil's counsel, than obeying God's command? If thy sin be great, let it multiply thy tears, but by no means stop thy progress to Christ.

4. Were thy sins less than they are, thou mightest not so easily believe in Christ, as *now thou mayest*. If thou wilt not believe while thy sins are great, and thy heart naughty, I dare assure thee, if thy heart were not naughty, and thy sins little, thou wouldst not believe; for thou wouldest be apt to believe in thy own heart, and trust in thy own righteousness, rather than believe in Christ. Great sins and a bad heart felt and bewailed, is rather an advantage; as hunger is an incentive to a man to seek for meat. If men had clean hearts, it is like they would dispose of them otherwise, and rather think Christ should come to them. Men's poverty should rather make them more importunate, than more modest. To say, I will not come to Christ, because I have great sins, is as if one should say, I will never have any thing to do with happiness if offered, because I have great misery: I will go to no chirurgeon, because my wound is so great: I will eat no bread, be-

cause I am so exceeding hungry, and like to starve. This is ill logic; and so it is with thee, to argue, because I am unclean, therefore I will not go to the fountain to be washed; or to think to be sanctified before believing. Now since thou hast, as thou confessest, no righteousness to trust in, methinks thou shouldest be the more easily persuaded to cast thyself upon Christ, since there is no other way but that.

If therefore thou art afraid of drowning under these mighty floods which roll upon thee, methinks thou shouldest do as men ready to perish in the waters, catch hold of that which is next them, though it be the dearest friend they have; and there is none nearer to thee than Christ, nor any such a friend; catch hold therefore of him.

5. The greatness of thy sin is *a ground for a plea*. Turn thy sins into arguments, as David doth; *for it is great, Psal. 25. 11.* Some translate it, *Though it be great*; and the Hebrew word גב will bear both. The psalmist useth two arguments, God's name, and the greatness of his sin. And both are as good arguments as they were then. Thou mayest go to God with this language in thy mouth; Lord, my impurity is great, there is more need therefore of thy washing me; my wound is deep, the greater is the necessity of some plaister for a cure. What charitable man in the world would not hasten a medicine, rather than refuse to grant it? What earthly physician would object, the disease is great, therefore there is no necessity of a cure; therefore there is no room left for my skill? And shall God be less charitable than man? Dogs may lay claim to crumbs that fall from the master's table. Thou mayest use also the argument of God's name. Sinners may plead for grace upon the account of God's glory; viz. the glory God will have by it. His wisdom is eminent in serving his own ends by his greatest enemy. His power in conquering sin, his grace in pardoning. Show him

his own name, *Exod.* 34, and see if he will deny any letter of it.

If thy disease were not so great, Christ's glory would not be so illustrious. Pardon of such sins enhanceth the mercy and skill of thy Saviour. The multitude of devils which were in Mary Magdalen, are recorded to show the power of that Saviour that expelled them, and wrought so remarkable a change. Are thy sins the greatest? God that loves to advance his free grace in the highest manner, will be glad of the opportunity to have so great a sinner follow the chariot of it, and to manifest thereby its uncontrollable power. Use David's argument, *Psal.* 37. 12, when ver. 8, he prayed, that God would deliver him from his transgressions, ver. 12, he useth this argument, that he was a stranger. I know no reason but it may be thine, for if thy sins be great, thou art more alienated from God than the ordinary rank of men: Lord, thou dost command us to show kindness to strangers, to love our enemies; and wilt thou not use the same mercy to a stranger, that thou commandest others to use, and show the same love to so great an enemy as I am? The greater my enmity, the more glorious will be thy love.

Plead therefore, 1. *The infiniteness of God's mercy.* It is strange if thy debts should be so great, that the exchequer of the King of kings cannot discharge them. Why should the apostle say, God was *rich in mercy*, *Eph.* 4, and call it great love, if it were spent only upon little sins, and if any debts could exhaust it: for surely an infinite God cannot be finitely rich. If God be rich in mercy, he is surely infinitely rich: thou canst not think that any that have got to heaven before thee, have drained his treasures, for then it had been finite, not infinite. They were not unsearchable riches, if the sins of all the world could find the bottom of them.

God looks upon his grace as the greatest part of his estate. He calls it his riches, which title he gives

not any other attribute: now riches are not to lay by and rust, but to be laid out and traded with; and the more they are traded with, the more wealth they bring in. God hath not delight to keep these riches by him, and to hoard them up for no use; for *omne bonum est sui diffusivum*; therefore the more goodness any thing hath, the more diffusive it is of itself. God loves to distribute his wealth upon his own terms, and to venture out riches of grace, that he may have returns of riches of glory; so that if you come to God, you have all his estate at your service. Till thou canst be as sinful as God is merciful, as evil as God is good, do not think thy iniquities can check an almighty goodness. Mercy bears the greatest sway in God's name, *Exod.* 34. 6, 7. There is but one letter of his power, two of his justice, and nine or ten expressions of his mercy. His power attends his mercy as well as his justice; so that on mercy's side against justice there is five to one, which is great odds.

Plead then with God, Lord, it is said in thy word, *Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give thee, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it, Prov.* 3. 28. Should a man refuse to give to his neighbour, when he has it by him; and shall the merciful God deny me that mercy which I beg of him upon my knees, when he has it all in store by him? Must I forgive my brother, if he offends seventy-seven times, a double perfect number; and must I be more charitable to man, than infinite mercy will be to me? Shall thy justice only speak, and thy mercy be silent, and plead nothing on my behalf? Hast thou not said, that thou art he that *blots out transgressions for thy own sake? Isa.* 43. 25. That thou dost *blot out iniquities like a thick cloud? Isa.* 44. 22. Is there any cloud so thick as to master the melting power of the sun; and shall ever a cloud of sin be so thick as to master the power of thy mercy? Has not thy mercy as

much strength and eloquence to plead for me, as thy justice has to declaim against me? Is thy justice better armed with reason, than thy kindness with compassions? Have thy compassions no eloquence? Oh! who can resist their pleasing rhetoric?

2. Christ's, and God's intent in his coming, was to *discharge great sins*. He was called Jesus, a Saviour, because he was to save his people from their sins. And do you think some of his people's sins were not as great as any men's sins in the world? To save only from little iniquities, had not been a work suitable to the glorious name of Jesus. Neither can we conceive how Christ should enter into such strict bonds to his Father, to be a surety only for some smaller debts? If this had not been his intent, he would have put some limitation in that prayer he taught his disciples, and not have commanded them to pray, *forgive us our trespasses*; but, forgive us our little sins, or sins of such a size. He never asked what sins, and how many sins men were guilty of, when they came to him. But upon faith, saith he, *Thy sins are forgiven thee*. Plead therefore with Christ, and say, thou didst come to do thy Father's will, which was, that none should be cast off that come unto thee; and thou hast said the same; it is not sufficient for thee to say it merely, and not to do it. Wilt thou draw me with the cords of a man, (for I could not thus come to thee, unless thou didst draw me,) and shall I be beaten back with a frown?

3. Christ's death was a *satisfaction for the greatest sins*, both *ex parte facientis* Christ, and *ex parte acceptantis* God; for God could not accept any satisfaction but what was infinite. *One sacrifice for sins for ever*, &c. *Heb.* 10. 12, not one sin, but sins. Not little sins, but sins without exception. Yea, and it is all sin, *1 John.* 1. 7; and all includes great as well as

little. * Satan once came to a sick man, and shows him a great catalogue of his sins, concluding from thence his eternal damnation: the sick man strengthening himself by the word of God, bid the devil write over the catalogue in great letters those words, 1 *John* 1. 7, whereupon the devil presently leaves him. Can thy sins be greater than Christ's merit? or thine offences, than his sacrifice? It is strange if the malignity of thy sin should be as infinite as the virtue of his death. He hath satisfied for all the saints that ever came to heaven; and put thy sins in the balance with theirs, and surely they cannot weigh so much. He was a *propitiation for the sins of the whole world*; and are thy sins as great as the sins of the whole world? If part of his merits be enough to save ten thousand damned souls in hell, if they had applied it; is it not enough to satisfy God for thy sins, which are far less? Was not Christ charged with as great sins as thine can be, when he was upon the cross? Or are thy single sins bigger than all those the prophet means, when he saith, *And the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all, Isa. 53. 6.*

Well then, plead thy Saviour's death, since it was for his honour to satisfy for sins of so deep a dye: it is said in thy word, it is a joy to a righteous man, to perform judgment; and shall it not be much more a joy to the righteous God? Behold, here I offer thee the atonement thy Son and my Saviour has made; and if it be not enough, I am content to perish: but if it be, I desire thee to do me justice with that joy that a righteous man would do it with, and discharge my transgressions. And if thou dost object, that I have flung away this satisfaction, and would not have it: I answer, my Saviour's satisfaction was for such sins as those, otherwise none would be saved: for was there any but refused the proffer of it at first, made

demurs before they entertained it? Let thy objections be what they will, Christ shall be my advocate to answer for me.

4. Christ is *able* to take away great sins. Did he ever let any one that came to him with a great infirmity go back without a cure, and dishonour himself so much, as that it should be said, it was a distemper too great for the power of Jesus to remedy? And why should there be any sin that he cannot pardon? It is as easy for him to heal the one as the other: for he did with as much ease and delight say, *Thy sins are forgiven thee*, as say, *Take up thy bed, and walk*. Hast thou seven devils? Suppose a legion, i. e. six thousand six hundred and sixty-six; he did dispossess a body of as many: Can he not as easily dispossess a soul? If thou hadst ten thousand legions, I dare say Christ would not lose an opportunity of such a conquest; for it would please him more to do great works than little, and to show how far his power can reach.

Were it not for such objects, we could not know whether he could *save to the utmost*, or no, *Heb. 7. 25*. What has he this ability for? to lie idle? No surely, to be exercised about the most difficult tasks. Suppose the scroll of thy sins were as long as to reach from earth to the highest heavens, would this reach to the utmost of Christ's ability? If thou hadst sinned as far as any man in the world can sin, yet still thou art not got without the verge of Christ's saving power. That word utmost I dare set against all thy objections. If you had the sins of all the damned in hell upon you, you could not put either his free grace or vast power to a nonplus. His blood is of that virtue, that were it poured out upon a devil, it would make him presently commence a glorious angel. What is either a great or a light disease to omnipotence, when with the same word he can cure the greatest as well as the least distempers?

But may the soul say, I do not question his power, but his *will*. Therefore, 5. Christ's *nature* leads him to show mercy to the greatest sinners. Some question whether Christ will pardon them, for they look upon him as a hard master, that will not easily forgive. But Christ gives another character of himself, *Mat.* 11. 28, 29, when he exhorts men to come to him; he tells them they must not judge him to be of a rugged and implacable nature, but as meek as they are sinful. Meekness is seen in pardoning of injuries, not keeping them in memory, to beget and cherish revenge. Now the greater the provocation, the more transcendent is that meekness to pass it by. Did he ever upbraid any with their offences, and hit them in the teeth with their former extravagancies? *Luke* 7. 44. Christ makes a narrative of Mary's acts of kindness to him, but not a syllable of her foul transgressions. Are thy sins so great? surely Christ, who delights in his compassions, will not lose such an opportunity of evidencing both his power and his pity upon such a subject: for if there cannot be so great a sinner as thou art, he is never like to have such a season for it, if he miss of thee.

6. Christ was *exalted* by God upon this very account. *Wherefore he is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, Heb.* 7. 25. How comes Christ to be so able to save to the uttermost? It is because *he ever lives to make intercession for them*: for whom? For those *that come to God by him*. What has Christ his life in heaven for, but to intercede? And would his Father's love to him, and the greatness of his interest in God be discovered, by granting some small requests, the pardon of a few and little sins? Christ is consecrated priest by the oath of God, *Heb.* 7. 28; would God put himself to his oath for a light business, a thing of little moment? What is the end of this oath? Compare it with, *For men verily swear by the greater; and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife. Wherein God, willing more abun-*

dantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath, Heb. 6. 16, 17, 18. And all is that you might have strong consolation. What strong comfort could there be, if only little debts were remitted? What is the end of an oath? Ver. 16, to take away strife? Men do not strive with God, or doubt of his mercy to forgive little sins, for they think that will be done of course. But the great contest men have with God, is about his willingness to remit great debts, scarlet sins: Upon this account the strife is between God and doubting sinners; therefore to bring this contest to a period, God hath put himself to his oath, and sworn that Christ should be a priest for ever, to take away all strife between him and believing sinners. For whom is this strong consolation founded upon God's oath? For those that *fly for refuge*, ver. 18. Now the cities of refuge were not appointed for ordinary crimes, but for blood, to secure the malefactor from the avenger.

Shall I add further, God is best pleased with Christ when he makes intercession for the greatest transgressors. Suppose thou hadst been one of Christ's murderers, and hadst given thy vote against him; perhaps thou wouldest have thought this a more crimson sin than any thou art guilty of. You know Christ prayed for their pardon while he was upon the cross. And God gives this as one reason why he would exalt him; *He shall divide him, &c. Isa. 53. 12*; why? because he poured out his soul to death. What should he bear sin for, if God had no mind to pardon it? And because he was *numbered among the transgressors*, which the evangelist understands of his being crucified with thieves, *Mark 15. 28*. And therefore his making intercession for transgressors, must be understood of his prayer upon the cross. And if God did exalt him for this, would God be pleased with him, or would Christ answer the end of his exaltation, if he did cease to make intercession for sinners of the like stamp? Go and tell God, that he sent Christ to

bless you, *Acts* 3. 26, in converting you ; and desire Christ to do his office.

7. Christ is *intrusted* by God to give out his grace to great sinners. Christ is God's Lord almoner, for the dispensing redemption, and the riches of his grace. To whom? Not to the righteous, they have no need of it ; but to sinners, and those that have the greatest necessity. He would be an ill steward, who when intrusted by his lord to bestow his alms upon the poor, should overlook the most miserable, indigent, and necessitous persons, when they crave it of him, and relieve those that had not so great and crying wants. Christ is a priest for intents of the same nature as the legal typical priests were. They were to have compassion, *Heb.* 5. 2. *μετροπαθειν*, to measure out their compassion, to order the sacrifice according to the nature of the sin of the person that presented it. So is Christ by virtue of his office to measure out his grace according to the greatness of a man's necessity ; as manna was to be gathered according to every one's wants.

Well then, to conclude this exhortation. Embolden thyself to draw near to Christ. It is the apostle's use he makes of all his foregoing doctrine, *Heb.* 10. 19, &c. God requires not a heart without sin, but a heart without guile. Who needs more boldness than great sinners? And the apostle sets no limits to it. Let us, who have been as great sinners as any, resolve to do as they in Jeremiah did, *Jer.* 3. 22. They had both a command, and a promise. Return, there is the command. I will heal, &c. there is the promise. Presently they reply, *We will come to thee*, &c. They seem to snatch the promise out of God's mouth. How will these quick and ready converts rise up in judgment against thy slowness and dulness? Shall they do this upon one promise; and when thou hast all the promises in the book of God repeated to thee, shall God hear no other answer but this, *We will not return, or we dare not come, we dare not believe thee?*

Did God give but one promise to Adam, and did he embrace it, and live upon it all his life; (for we read of no more he had than that of the seed of the woman breaking the serpent's head) and wilt thou not return, when thou hast so many promises filling every page in the scripture?

Hast thou not a world of precedents? Did not God take up all his saints from the dunghill with all their rags, and clothe them? Were any of them born princes, and sons of heaven? Alas, every man at first sued for a Saviour in the right of a sinner; and all pleaded in the court of heaven *in forma pauperis*. Were they not debtors, and could they do that which might make God cross out one of those sums they owed him? Oh think not then thou canst dam up that torrent of love that has flowed so freely to the world for so many ages. Though thy disease be grievous, yet it is not irrecoverable, provided thou goest to the physician. He can with a breath burn up thy corruption, as soon as dissolve the creation. Christ can turn the muddiest water into such wine that can please the heart both of God and man. As you have been vessels of sin, if you will be vessels of repentance, God will make you brimful of mercy. Plead not therefore thy own unworthiness. Man's unworthiness never yet hindered the flowing of God's kindness. It is too weak a bank to stop the current of God's favour. The greater thy unworthiness, the greater advantage has free grace to manifest its uncontrollable excellency. That man dishonours God, that sets his sin above God's goodness, or his unworthiness above God's condescension. You cannot do God a greater pleasure, than to come to him to be made clean. When he reckons up thy sin, it is not with an upbraiding, but a compassionate sigh, *Jer. 13. 27.* He longs for the time of thy returning; and minds thee of thy sin, that thou mayest the sooner seek a remedy; and wonders thou wilt continue in such a filthy condition so long.

Fourthly. The *caution* which this subject suggests.

1. Think not thy sins are pardoned, because they are not so *so great as those God has pardoned in others.* This is *ad suam consolationem aliena numerare vitia**. Consider, God cast off Saul for less sins than David committed. Evil angels were cast off for one sin. A few small sands may sink a ship as well as a great rock. Thy sins may be pardoned though as great as others, but then you must have equal qualifications with them. They had great sins, so hast thou; but have you as great a hatred and loathing of sin as they had?

2. Let not this doctrine *encourage any person to go on in sin.* If thou dost now suck such poison out of this doctrine, and boast of that name God proclaims, *Exod. 34. 6, 7,* take the cooler along with thee, and remember it is one part of his name, *by no means to clear the guilty.* He never intended those mercies for sinners, as sinners, but as penitent. Penitents, as such, are not guilty, because repentance is a moral revocation of a sin, and always supposes faith in Christ. There is *forgiveness with God, Psal. 130. 4,* but it is *that he may be feared,* not despised. God never intended mercy as a sanctuary to protect sin.

(1.) It is *disingenuous* to do so. Great love requires great duties, not great sins. Freeness of grace should make us increase holiness in a more cheerful manner. What high ingratitude is it, to be inclined to sin, because God is inclined to pardon; to have a frozen heart to him, because he hath a melting heart to thee? What, to rebel against him, because he has a compassionate heart; and to be wicked, because God is good? To turn grace itself into wantonness. Is this to fear his goodness? No, it is to trample on it, to make that which should excite thee to holiness, a bawd to thy lust, and God himself a pander to the devil. If thou dost thus slight the design of this mercy, which thou canst never prize at too high a rate, it is certain thou never hadst the least taste of it. ¶

* Hierony in vol. 1. p. 114. e.

thou hadst, thou couldst not sin so freely : for when grace enters, it makes the soul dead to sin, *Rom. 6. 1, 2.* The apostle answers such a consequence with a *God forbid.*

(2.) It is *foolish* so to do. Would any man be so simple, as to set his house on fire, because he has a great river running by his door, from whence he may have water to quench it ; or wound himself, because there is an excellent plaister which has cured several ?

(3.) It is *dangerous* to do so. If thou lovest the present time, thou art in danger to lose eternity. There are many in hell never sinned at such a presumptuous rate. He is merciful to the penitent, but he will not be unfaithful to his threatenings. If thou art willing to receive grace, thou mayst have it, but upon God's conditions. He will not pin it upon thy sleeve whether thou wilt or no. This is to make that which is the savour of life, to become the savour of death unto thee. See what an answer Paul gives to such an imagination, *Let us do evil, that good may come, whose damnation is just. Rom. 3. 8.* He takes a handful of hell-fire and flings it in their faces. Let but the 29th of *Deut. 18, 19,* stare them in the face, and promise thyself peace in this course if thou canst. *Lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood. And it cometh to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart.* As his goodness is great, which thou dost despise ; so the wrath will be the hotter, thou dost treasure up. Though great sins are occasions of great grace, yet sin doth not necessitate grace. Who can tell, whether ever God would have shown mercy to Paul, had he done that against knowledge, which he did ignorantly ? repentance must first be ; see the order, *Repent, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, Acts*

3. 19. First, repentance and conversion, then justification. This grace is only given to penitent sinners. You know not whether you shall repent, but you may know, that if you do not repent, you shall be damned. As there is infinite grace to pardon you, if you repent; so there is infinite justice to punish you, if you do not repent. The gospel binds us to our good behaviour as much as the law.

END OF VOL. IX.

AN
ADVERTISEMENT
TO THE
READER.

The following advertisement contains the only information to be obtained relative to the two preceding discourses, and is here subjoined as it was originally published with them, by Mr. Veal, one of the editors of the folio edition of these Works.

Good Reader,

UPON the publication of the second volume of Mr. CHARNOCK's works, it was much lamented by those that knew him, and had a just value for him, that some sermons he was known to have preached (and which were as worthy of the public view as the rest, and no less useful to the grand design of man's salvation) could not be found among his papers; especially three sermons, which many heard him preach on three several Lord's-days, upon, 1 Tim. 11. 15, *Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners.* But now, beyond expectation, instead of them, the good providence of God hath brought to light the two following treatises, by the unwearied diligence of Mr. Ashton, one of the laborious transcribers of the first volume of this author's works; and who, to give him his due, hath raked them out of the ashes, and rescued them from that oblivion to which they seemed condemned; having with great pains and patience transcribed, as well as with great judgment

joined together the several materials he found belonging respectively to each subject, in the many loose papers of Mr. Charnock he had by him. The papers I have seen, and with Mr. Ashton's help, have (so far as was needful) compared the transcription with them.

One of these treatises contains the continuation of the author's meditations on 1 *Tim.* 1. 15. And herein he handles a second doctrine, grounded on the last clause of the verse. The text was fruitful, and bore twins; whereof the younger only survives; the other, I fear, is dead without recovery.

But I verily persuade myself, that many an honest soul will have occasion to bless the Lord for the birth,—shall I say?—or the resurrection of this still-born offspring of so worthy a Father; being thereby stirred up not only to admire that rich grace of God which so eminently appears in many times calling the chiefest of sinners, but encouraged in the faith of it, and supported under the burden of the greatest guilt which we find so often oppressing, terrifying, and even sinking awakened sinners into despair, when they look upon their sins as not only above the sins of others, but even above the mercy of God itself, and therefore unpardonable. If secure sinners shall dare to abuse the great truths here declared and set forth, to the strengthening their hands in their evil works, and emboldening themselves to a life of sin, because God's grace abounds; at their peril be it, and let them answer for it. But in the mean time it is pity that such rich and precious cordials should be withheld from those that need them, lest others to whom they do not belong should presumptuously catch at them and undo themselves by misapplying them. And who knows not, that what is a cordial to some, may prove poison to others?

As for the other discourse, Of Man's Enmity against God, we cannot find when or where it was preached. I have been credibly informed, that the author had a design (had it pleased God to have prolonged his days) to have preached largely about original Sin, and then it is not unlikely that he might intend this present treatise as one branch of it. And in it, if the reader can but dispense with one degree less of that accuracy

and neatness of style which usually appears in his other writings, he will find as excellent matter, and great things, as in most of them, and indeed the true spirit of the author. He had made great use of the hammer in beating out the truth, but wanted time to apply the file for the more thorough smoothing and polishing of his work, which truly wants nothing but the finishing-stroke. The thread of this discourse is as finely spun as of any, though the piece be not altogether so glossy. But whatever is wanting in ornament, is abundantly made up in usefulness. And if one of these treatises may be a glass in which humbled sinners may see the beauty and glory of sovereign grace, the other too may be a glass in which the best of saints may see the face of their own souls, and a lively representation of that inherent wickedness, which all that diligently observe and know their own hearts, cannot but acknowledge to be natural to them, as having been born with them into the world. I cannot but say that this discourse is an excellent portraiture of the old man; a graphical description of the devil's image impressed upon, and deforming the most beautiful part of this lower creation. It shows how much man is debased and degraded by sin, and become a slave to his lusts, who was made at first to be the lord of his fellow creatures; and so how rueful a legacy our first Father has left us, and to what misery he hath intailed us, by communicating so cursed a nature to us. That the blessing of God may be upon these labours of his (long since) deceased, but faithful servant; and that they may, by the power of his grace, be made effectual for obtaining the ends designed by the author, is the desire and prayer of him who is, Good Reader,

Thy Soul's Well-wisher, and

Servant for Jesus sake,

EDW. VEEL.

September 20, 1699.

A TABLE

OF

SUCH SCRIPTURES AS ARE ILLUSTRATED

IN

THIS WORK.

N.B. The passages distinguished by an Asterisk are the texts of particular Discourses.

GENESIS.				<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	2	17	2	255
1	1	2	180	—	—	—	513
—	—	—	374	—	—	3	283
—	—	3	290	—	—	—	432
—	1, 2	2	376	—	—	4	183
—	3	—	84	—	—	6	219
—	—	6	100	—	—	5	341
—	11, 12, 14	2	181	—	—	4	530
—	11, 24	—	181	—	—	6	400
—	12, 24	1	52	—	—	—	474
—	15	2	414	3	1, 5	1	19
—	20	—	181	—	3	2	513
—	22, 23	—	393	—	—	—	541
—	26, 27	—	517	—	—	3	389
—	26	3	581	—	—	5	76
—	27	2	382	—	5	1	118
—	31	—	180	—	—	3	166
2	1	3	274	—	—	9	191
—	2	5	191	—	—	—	207
—	7	3	64	—	6	2	512
—	—	2	181	—	—	—	542
—	—	3	403	—	—	4	108
—	8	4	210	—	—	9	561
—	9	2	591	—	9, 10	6	513
—	15	—	148	—	10	2	110
—	—	—	272	—	—	—	327
—	15, 16	3	402	—	—	4	457
—	16, 17	2	512	—	—	9	238

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
4	10	2	122
—	19	—	19
5	2	3	371
—	—	—	559
—	—	5	572
—	—	9	190
6	3	2	374
8	12, 13	9	84
9	16	2	405
—	27	1	74
12	2	7	260
—	7	—	88
—	46	—	248
13	19, 20	3	298
14	10	9	19
—	13	9	39
—	15	3	589
—	—	4	494
—	31	9	34
—	ult.	8	146
15	1	2	528
—	9	3	363
—	—	3	563
* —	9, 10	9	1
* —	11	2	487
—	15, 16	9	22
17	16	3	289
18	11	3	375
19	5	4	4
20	2	1	136
—	—	3	403
—	—	8	467
—	7	—	187
—	24	4	604
24	3	—	564
—	—	—	584
25	9	3	352
28	38	8	92
31	17	5	366
32	2, 3	8	358
—	7	4	54
—	9, 10	—	39
—	10	8	62
—	16	3	285
—	33	—	511
33	18	6	4
—	—	—	39
—	19	3	17

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
34	6	3	423
—	—	2	441
—	7	3	238
—	25	7	267
40	34	2	412
64	8, 9	3	454

LEVITICUS.

10	3	2	625
18	5	3	402
19	15	7	504
20	8	4	570
23	27, 29	9	70
26	40	—	69
—	43	—	202
—	—	—	292
—	45	8	399
28	8	2	642

NUMBERS.

9	12	7	248
11	18, 20	3	172
—	23	2	365
12	8	3	373
—	14	9	98
13	32	2	464
14	3	—	464
—	16	—	459
—	17	3	418
—	—	7	598
—	19	8	469
—	22	2	139
15	30	1	113
—	—	2	290
—	—	9	232
20	12	6	493
21	8, 9	8	158
—	23	2	478
22	38	—	550
23	19	1	471
35	33	8	190

DEUTERONOMY.

1	8	2	193
3	26	6	493
4	8	2	519

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
4	6, 7, 9	2	283
5	24	4	365
—	27	7	204
6	4	2	255
7	18	4	89
10	3	3	52
—	12	7	150
—	14	1	241
14	2	3	37
16	—	7	267
18	16, 17	6	384
—	18	—	330
—	21	2	49
27	26	9	287
29	4	2	578
—	19	6	540
—	29	2	113
30	6	4	195
—	19	5	142
31	16	2	60
—	20, 21	—	35
32	2	6	11
—	4	4	460
—	—	2	162
—	4	—	510
—	5	9	147
—	6	3	221
—	—	—	487
—	—	6	124
—	8	4	10
—	9	—	55
—	12	5	536
—	17	9	11
—	33, 34	2	63
—	34, 35	—	139
—	36, 39	3	588
—	40, 41	1	428
33	3	5	162
—	26	3	198
—	—	—	241
36	6	4	146

JOSHUA.

5	13, 14	4	49
7	9	9	75
—	19	2	118
9	9	4	90
24	19	7	443

JUDGES.

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
1	7	2	226
5	20	—	183
6	36	4	37
7	19, 22	3	532
10	14	5	507

I. SAMUEL.

2	1, 2	2	611
—	2	1	437
—	—	2	500
—	—	—	627
—	3	2	6
—	—	—	139
—	12	6	32
—	17	8	475
—	20	9	188
—	25	2	578
3	18	3	390
—	—	—	412
—	—	8	279
6	20	2	619
7	6	7	149
10	9	2	403
11	35	3	578
15	2	4	35
—	2	2	138
—	15	—	119
—	—	—	299
—	23	3	372
16	5	7	179
—	7	—	137
—	—	—	33
21	9	4	107
—	14	8	462
—	15	1	380
22	7	3	402
23	11	2	20
24	17	3	472

II. SAMUEL.

2	14	3	371
5	24	4	16
6	8	1	168
12	9	9	293
12	13, 14	7	628

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
12	14	7	595
23	16, 17	2	216
24	1	3	534

I. KINGS.

3	28	2	178
8	27	1	547
—	39	2	98
12	15	3	324
13	2	2	58
14	13	—	31
18	21	3	71
19	14, 18	2	127

II. KINGS.

1	3	3	565
2	12	4	69
5	26	2	33
6	12	—	30
—	33	3	361
—	—	—	565
8	10	2	62
—	12	—	64
9	6, 7	4	8
17	36	2	457
19	22	—	491
20	3	—	128
21	26	—	58
23	35	8	266

I. CHRONICLES.

16	11, 12	4	108
18	31	2	403
22	1	3	534
28	9	2	143
29	2	9	53
—	11, 12	3	243
—	14	1	336
—	—	3	396
—	18	4	529
—	—	8	559

II. CHRONICLES.

11	15	1	150
----	----	---	-----

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
14	11	4	88
16	7	3	566
—	9	1	586
*	—	3	497
18	31	—	528
19	2	—	564
20	7	2	483
—	—	4	88
—	12	2	314
—	21	—	495
33	12, 13	5	619
41	11	3	525

EZRA.

1	5	3	326
7	10	9	81
9	13	8	475
—	19	3	487

NEHEMIAH.

2	4	3	327
—	—	—	586
6	11	4	424
9	35	3	222
10	28, 29	7	101

ESTHER.

9	1, 5	2	476
6	4	4	26

JOB.

1	6, 7	2	138
—	8, 9, 10, 11	8	391
—	12	3	534
—	8	4	118
—	10	3	139
—	21	—	412
—	22	—	171
2	3	8	446
—	—	—	419
—	9	1	146
—	—	9	264
4	—	2	476
—	18	7	278

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
4	18	2	159	15	35	8	514
5	8	—	483	16	19	2	128
—	12	3	330	17	9	4	418
—	13	2	303	18	4	3	575
7	6, 7, 8, 9	1	41	19	25	8	199
—	17	3	159	20	27	5	443
8	9	2	269	21	5	3	565
—	11	—	390	—	14	5	614
—	20	8	446	—	15	1	145
9	2, 3	7	459	—	—	9	264
—	4	1	514	—	16	6	284
—	12	2	556	—	22	2	299
—	20	8	239	22	14	1	530
—	21	2	107	—	—	9	240
10	2	—	133	—	17	3	365
—	3	1	170	—	27	3	586
—	—	5	90	23	10	—	551
—	4	2	9	—	12	1	133
—	7	—	470	—	13, 14	3	562
—	8	—	394	25	3	4	15
11	5, 6	6	215	26	14	2	324
—	6	—	164	27	10	7	105
—	6, 7	2	168	—	—	9	48
—	7	—	368	28	11	2	184
—	—	1	416	—	24	—	51
—	—	2	52	30	20	3	174
—	—	4	103	31	4	2	29
—	11	2	35	—	26, 27	1	195
—	—	—	505	—	28	9	217
11	12	4	503	32	8	2	178
12	13	2	168	—	—	—	315
—	16	—	401	33	4	—	454
—	—	3	519	—	15, 16	4	46
—	17	—	332	—	24	7	341
13	10	2	137	—	24, 25, 26	7	404
—	15, 16, 17	6	137	34	12	2	610
14	4	2	414	—	19	3	275
—	—	4	164	—	21	2	29
—	—	7	460	—	32	7	108
—	5	2	48	—	—	9	152
—	17	—	24	35	3	1	263
—	—	6	476	—	9, 10	3	566
15	4	3	568	36	13	4	256
—	5	2	122	—	22	2	373
—	14	4	194	—	—	—	194
—	15	2	501	—	—	6	41
—	—	8	437	—	26, 27	1	412
—	16	2	401	37	11, 12	3	515

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Psalms.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
37	12	1	61	5	7	1	381
—	23	—	416	—	5	7	443
—	—	—	253	—	15	2	5
38	4	1	51	6	1	3	416
—	8	2	328	7	11	2	508
—	33	3	282	8	3, 4	1	50
—	37	2	26	—	6, 7, 8	3	65
40	2	—	300	—	18	4	526
—	—	3	577	9	10	3	572
—	—	9	234	—	—	5	543
—	8	3	561	—	—	—	627
41	4	2	141	—	—	8	476
42	5, 6	5	556	—	16	1	80
—	6	2	608	—	—	2	232
—	7, 8	5	198	—	20	9	123
—	26	3	561	10	4	1	180
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	210
—	—	—	—	—	5	4	96
—	—	—	—	—	11	3	557
—	—	—	—	—	11, 13	1	2
—	—	—	—	—	11	2	103
—	—	—	—	—	—	3	472
—	—	4	271	—	—	9	246
2	1, 2	2	119	—	14	2	132
—	2	4	389	—	—	—	139
—	—	6	312	—	—	—	145
—	3	3	348	—	—	—	140
—	—	9	203	11	4	—	139
—	3, 5	4	85	—	5, 6	—	603
—	4	2	304	—	7	—	506
—	5, 6	5	402	—	—	—	509
—	6	4	48	—	—	—	615
—	7	7	517	—	—	4	149
—	8	5	531	—	—	7	441
—	—	—	395	12	4	9	190
—	8, 9	—	426	—	5	4	81
—	—	8	102	—	6	6	322
—	—	6	486	13	1	6	250
—	8	8	380	*14	1	1	1
—	12	6	537	*—	—	—	103
4	6	3	215	—	—	3	559
—	—	6	405	—	2	—	241
—	7	4	309	—	—	5	560
5	2	3	381	—	3	3	579
—	3	2	503	—	1, 4	—	565
—	4	—	588	—	2, 3	5	600
—	5	—	505	—	4	9	220
—	—	—	506	16	2	3	222

PSALMS.

<i>Psalm.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Psalm.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
16	2	3	247	24	1	3	243
—	—	—	337	25	7	—	195
—	—	5	217	—	8	—	208
—	3	—	346	—	9	4	126
—	6	8	362	—	10	—	2
—	10	5	302	—	14	3	595
—	—	—	385	—	—	6	44
—	11	7	558	—	18	7	619
17	1	2	120	26	6	1	338
—	3	9	153	—	—	7	120
18	1	3	197	27	1	4	91
—	—	8	455	—	4	—	310
—	6	9	128	—	8	5	79
—	7, 8	2	497	—	—	2	224
—	10	4	75	—	—	8	556
—	14	—	97	—	8, 13, 14	1	393
—	19	8	260	—	10	—	586
—	26	1	500	—	—	4	85
—	44	8	262	28	5	3	595
19	1	2	374	29	10	—	279
—	1, 2, 3, 4	3	460	—	—	—	290
—	4	2	183	—	—	—	329
—	5	—	398	—	10, 11	4	28
—	6	—	183	31	15	3	335
—	—	5	148	—	—	4	112
—	7, 8	2	192	—	—	—	256
—	—	5	135	—	19	9	131
—	8	6	283	—	21, 22	3	158
—	—	4	451	—	22	9	168
—	9	2	522	32	1	3	122
—	12	—	35	32	1, 2	7	589
—	—	—	217	—	2	5	480
—	—	6	211	—	10	6	536
—	14	3	101	33	6	2	384
—	ult	8	438	—	11	6	330
20	6	2	331	—	15	2	139
21	2	8	56	—	18	1	325
—	8	6	515	—	—	4	112
—	14, 15	9	155	34	5	5	679
22	1, 2	2	530	—	8	3	200
—	2, 3	—	624	—	10	—	583
—	4	—	482	—	15	—	210
—	4, 5	9	130	..	18	4	435
—	18	2	52	36	6	1	63
—	23, 24	5	383	—	—	—	473
—	25	8	43	—	—	—	537
—	30	4	151	—	—	2	388
23	18, 19	3	588	—	—	3	138

<i>Psalm.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Psalm.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
36	8	4	333	47	6	2	621
—	9	2	316	—	7	7	466
—	—	5	116	48	8	8	571
37	1	3	574	—	10	2	472
—	3	—	571	—	18	8	363
—	5	—	590	49	8	3	83
—	7	9	41	50	2	4	107
—	13	3	553	—	5	7	363
—	11	—	561	—	11, 12	9	236
—	16	—	549	—	13	1	305
—	18, 19	9	82	—	15	6	282
—	19	3	550	—	17	1	133
—	23	—	581	—	—	—	120
—	39	4	76	—	21	—	212
38	3	5	351	—	—	2	603
—	9	2	130	—	—	3	424
—	19	3	550	—	—	—	428
—	26	8	473	—	—	4	426
—	37	4	180	—	—	7	204
39	10	3	413	—	—	9	208
40	6	4	145	—	22	2	470
—	7, 8	3	338	—	23	—	118
—	—	—	340	51	2	3	5
—	7	5	265	—	3	2	216
—	—	7	326	—	4	9	239
—	8	4	410	—	5	2	117
—	9	2	128	—	6	—	256
—	—	8	29	—	6, 10	—	215
—	9, 10	5	329	—	7	—	217
41	13	1	400	—	—	9	167
42	5	—	393	—	10, 12	2	442
—	5, 11	4	334	—	10	4	508
43	5	9	165	—	—	5	3
—	11	8	477	—	11, 12	8	395
44	4	9	37	—	12	6	280
—	21	2	142	—	16	7	275
—	22	4	54	—	16, 17	—	144
—	23	3	428	—	16, 17	8	201
—	23, 24	4	86	52	7	3	572
—	24	3	447	56	3	6	301
45	7	8	357	—	8	2	29
—	11	—	361	—	—	—	130
—	13	—	614	—	10	9	126
—	18	6	282	*—	12, 13	8	461
46	10	3	264	57	1, 2	3	385
—	6, 7	—	394	—	7	1	360
47	4	2	321	—	8	—	320
—	5	5	429	58	3	—	105

<i>Psalm.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Psalm.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
58	3, 4	9	181	78	6, 7	4	108
—	9, 11	3	291	—	9	2	464
—	10	—	53	—	20	8	470
59	13	—	344	—	36	1	202
—	—	4	69	—	—	2	120
60	6, 7	5	339	—	—	9	246
61	1	4	116	—	37	—	154
62	11	2	332	—	38	3	449
—	11, 12	—	341	—	—	—	452
—	11, 12	6	146	—	39	7	556
65	3	7	465	—	41	3	579
—	5	2	491	79	11	2	458
—	—	4	111	—	19	8	474
—	—	8	175	80	16	5	272
—	—	9	26	—	17	—	351
—	7	1	83	—	—	8	352
—	—	3	146	81	12	3	535
—	—	—	527	—	13	—	122
66	18	1	205	84	1, 2	4	334
—	—	9	154	—	5, 6	—	337
68	1	2	484	—	11	3	211
—	17, 18	7	520	—	—	5	92
—	18	—	566	85	10	2	534
—	19	5	411	86	1	3	199
—	22	9	3	—	5	—	209
—	28	8	451	—	8	—	249
71	6, 7	3	319	—	9	1	364
72	6	4	521	—	10	2	98
—	17	5	349	—	11	5	85
—	18	1	82	—	11, 12	8	554
73	16, 17	3	596	—	14	2	140
—	—	3	595	87	2	4	57
—	21	6	301	*—	5	8	561
—	25	4	300	89	3	5	286
—	27	1	236	—	7	3	251
—	—	4	212	—	14	2	624
74	9	8	310	—	—	3	48
—	11	2	476	—	18	4	147
—	14	—	304	—	19	2	453
—	16, 17	—	187	—	26	5	273
75	7	3	322	—	27	—	208
76	10	2	202	—	28, 29	—	263
—	—	4	33	—	32	8	286
—	12	3	378	—	—	9	116
77	6	7	199	—	33, 34, 35, 36	8	397
—	9	4	106	—	35	2	494
—	10, 11	8	464	—	35, 36	5	416
—	11	—	465	—	36	—	286

<i>Psalm.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Psalm.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
*90	2	1	393	104	21	3	512
—	4	2	88	—	24	1	63
—	8	—	103	—	—	2	82
—	10	—	626	—	—	—	180
91	11	4	15	—	—	—	181
92	14	8	265	—	—	3	67
93	2	1	400	—	—	6	66
—	3, 4	2	402	—	27	2	231
94	6, 7	3	579	—	29	—	392
—	8, 9	1	560	—	34	—	190
—	9	—	56	—	—	6	24
—	—	2	75	105	17	3	583
—	10	—	91	—	42	2	126
—	—	—	356	—	43	—	496
—	11	8	509	106	3	—	525
95	3	3	258	—	7	4	108
—	3, 4	—	254	—	9	2	408
—	3, 5	—	251	—	11	—	408
—	10	4	538	—	24, 25	6	598
97	1	3	581	—	45	2	126
—	1, 2	—	291	110	1	5	399
98	1	2	496	—	—	—	401
99	—	3	581	—	—	—	400
100	1, 2	1	294	—	—	7	565
—	2, 3	—	346	—	—	8	135
—	3	4	596	—	2	2	436
102	13	—	89	—	—	5	279
—	16	—	100	—	5	—	274
—	—	9	16	111	9	2	620
—	17	—	20	113	6	5	625
—	18	4	105	114	24	2	308
*—	26, 27	1	447	115	1	4	525
—	27, 28	8	611	—	3	2	340
103	2	3	227	—	—	—	364
—	—	4	604	—	—	—	551
—	7	3	598	—	—	3	591
—	12	2	462	—	8	—	359
—	14	—	132	116	1	—	197
*—	19	3	231	—	2	9	54
—	20	5	573	—	5	6	139
—	21	4	206	—	—	7	306
104	2	1	92	—	10, 11	6	300
—	3	2	185	—	16	8	467
—	—	—	186	118	24	1	331
—	10, 11	1	49	119	18	6	12
—	10, 12, 13	2	186	—	21	4	538
—	10, 12, 17	3	140	—	24	3	406
—	14	2	185	—	26, 27	1	526

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
1	32	3	547
2	4, 5	6	30
3	5	3	567
—	6	1	586
—	17	4	432
—	19	2	180
—	20	—	11
—	24, 25, 26	5	650
4	14, 15	4	409
—	18	6	244
—	23	4	308
5	20, 21	2	141
—	21	—	139
—	—	—	29
7	14	1	173
8	15	3	282
—	22	1	424
—	23	—	400
—	24, 25, 31	5	261
—	27	2	328
—	28, 29	—	184
—	30	—	171
—	30, 31	5	239
10	4	3	589
—	25	—	422
—	—	4	6
11	21	9	302
13	1	8	284
—	4	4	602
—	22	—	27
14	13	3	546
—	16	4	545
15	3	3	583
—	—	3	507
—	9	7	445
—	11	2	30
—	32	9	187
16	3	1	389
—	—	3	587
—	4	2	560
—	—	3	253
—	6	1	110
—	7	4	22
—	9	1	60
—	32	3	429
17	15	—	364
18	10	8	432
19	3	3	578

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
19	10	3	378
—	21	2	57
—	—	—	87
—	31	7	612
20	27	2	558
21	10	4	543
—	27	1	380
—	30	2	304
—	—	3	383
23	17	4	113
25	23	8	549
27	1	3	585
—	19	1	72
23	9	—	143
—	26	4	588
53	12	3	277

ECCLESIASTES.

1	18	5	653
3	11	2	182
—	—	4	98
—	15	2	25
5	2	7	186
7	10	2	564
—	—	8	237
—	29	2	517
—	—	—	542
8	4	3	263
—	5	2	302
—	11	1	106
—	—	2	592
—	—	3	434
—	—	—	445
—	—	—	474
9	1	8	280
—	—	3	589
—	5	8	465
—	10	4	604
—	11	3	332
11	5	5	62
—	7	6	23

CANTICLES.

1	4	4	493
—	—	5	80
—	—	8	465

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
1	14	4	62	8	12, 13	4	93
5	9	5	579	—	13	2	485
5	12	2	96	—	16	—	634
7	5	—	171	9	6	—	51
8	7	7	158	9	—	—	95
—	12	4	53	—	—	—	447
---				—	—	3	258
ISAAH.				—	—	4	49
1	2	3	119	—	7	5	402
—	—	—	256	10	3	3	377
—	2, 3	5	270	—	5, 6, 7	2	205
—	5	4	374	—	6, 7	3	515
—	14	2	505	—	13	1	185
—	—	9	251	—	13, 14	3	363
—	18	3	119	—	—	—	568
—	24	—	449	11	2	8	354
—	27	2	529	—	—	4	340
2	2	4	65	—	2, 3, 4	5	315
—	—	8	624	—	4	8	352
—	3	4	40	—	6, 7, 8, 9	5	624
—	11	2	268	—	9	—	547
—	18	8	624	—	12	2	2
3	8	3	499	—	15	9	3
4	2	2	413	—	16	4	228
—	—	7	519	12	2	2	443
—	—	9	120	—	3	9	44
—	4	5	66	14	12	3	346
—	—	6	189	—	—	4	220
—	6	8	348	—	13, 14	8	510
—	12, 13	4	68	—	23, 24	2	469
5	3	3	269	—	24	—	85
—	—	6	216	—	24, 27	—	171
—	5	9	66	—	27	—	474
—	12	3	597	17	13	3	383
—	16	2	530	19	18	4	34
—	—	6	140	—	21	5	559
6	3	1	329	20	18	8	331
—	—	2	486	22	12	3	598
—	—	—	494	—	12, 13	—	574
—	—	—	495	—	—	9	88
—	—	—	497	23	17	8	297
—	—	—	609	24	15	3	160
—	—	4	204	25	1	4	86
—	3, 5	6	247	—	10	8	597
—	9	2	60	26	4	1	515
—	9, 10	8	305	—	—	—	433
8	9	—	623	—	9	1	375

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
26	12	2	396	40	26	2	4
—	—	4	571	—	—	—	84
—	—	5	500	—	28	—	92
—	16	1	142	—	—	—	357
—	—	9	260	—	—	—	385
27	5	5	501	—	31	9	39
←	11	8	124	41	4	2	447
28	18	9	279	—	—	—	452
—	24, 25	2	178	—	10	4	60
—	27, 29	—	226	—	14	2	612
29	14	—	314	—	—	8	422
—	15	—	124	—	18, 19	4	131
—	—	3	567	—	21, 22	2	42
—	15, 16	4	94	—	22	—	23
—	23	2	634	—	23	1	83
—	33	—	295	42	1	5	238
30	10, 11	9	200	—	3	8	331
—	11	1	130	—	4	5	460
—	15	—	135	—	5, 6	—	431
—	18	2	317	—	9	6	351
—	—	4	84	—	21	2	491
—	—	—	114	—	—	—	626
—	—	7	633	43	1	4	93
—	33	6	520	—	4	9	30
31	1	3	568	—	8	4	482
—	2	2	171	—	10	5	575
—	1, 2	—	297	—	10, 11	—	333
—	—	3	568	—	12	1	100
—	3	2	466	—	13	—	471
—	4	4	73	—	15	2	535
32	17	6	278	—	—	4	51
33	6	8	447	—	—	5	49
—	11	3	530	—	20, 21	—	21
—	18	8	457	—	22	1	145
—	—	—	469	—	24	—	115
—	20, 21	—	571	—	24, 25	8	196
—	22	5	313	—	25	3	380
34	4	1	451	—	—	7	591
37	28, 39	2	124	—	—	—	597
38	17	1	327	—	26, 27	4	449
40	1	5	477	41	3	—	131
—	—	6	86	—	21	3	251
—	7	—	189	—	24	2	381
—	11	8	418	—	25	3	530
—	12	1	543	—	28	2	57
—	—	2	389	—	—	4	30
—	15	—	80	—	47	2	45
—	23, 24	—	484	45	1	4	29

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
45	3, 4	4	27	51	12, 13	2	465
—	4	—	29	—	—	4	92
—	4, 5	—	30	52	6	5	642
—	6, 7	1	43	53	2	1	351
—	9	3	576	—	4	7	386
—	—	9	301	—	4, &c.	2	51
—	9, 10	—	234	—	4, 5	5	357
—	11	2	57	—	5	3	233
—	—	4	61	—	—	7	297
—	—	3	379	—	6	3	339
—	12	2	375	—	—	5	352
—	—	—	446	—	9	—	355
—	—	3	272	—	10	2	261
—	21	5	242	—	—	—	531
—	24	2	441	—	—	5	254
—	—	7	136	—	—	—	346
—	—	8	438	—	—	8	398
46	9	3	249	—	—	6	342
—	10	1	83	—	—	7	350
—	—	2	285	—	—	—	605
—	—	—	338	—	10, 11	8	360
—	—	4	488	—	11	7	301
—	11	2	495	—	—	8	222
—	—	4	29	—	—	—	248
47	6	4	73	—	12	7	289
—	10	2	313	—	13, 15	5	316
—	—	5	658	—	22	3	280
48	9	6	118	54	2, 3	2	432
—	18	3	71	—	9	8	414
49	1	5	239	—	10	5	495
—	2	—	157	—	—	1	402
—	—	—	294	—	—	3	612
—	3	—	210	55	3, 4	5	379
—	—	6	115	—	4, 5	—	235
—	7	—	565	—	5	—	279
—	8	3	157	—	8, 9	2	73
—	—	5	368	—	9	—	71
—	9	4	452	—	11	2	171
—	—	8	347	—	—	5	155
—	12	5	154	—	—	6	619
—	23	—	559	—	13	4	294
50	7, 9	—	359	56	7	8	91
—	—	6	143	—	12	9	150
51	1	2	481	57	11	3	473
—	1, 2	8	583	—	—	3	464
—	4	3	120	—	15	2	613
—	5	4	346	—	17, 18	6	280
—	12, 13	1	152	—	18, 19	8	422

<i>Chap. Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap. Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
30 21	9	60	12 3	4	552
— 21, 22	7	364	14 14	—	253
— 31, 32	8	379	16 —	—	56
31 3	—	399	— 51	6	364
— —	—	601	18 28	5	69
— 18	4	588	— 31	4	372
— 18, 20	7	633	20 32	3	383
— 23	4	342	— 36, 37	4	30
— 31, 32	8	414	— 46	—	131
— 33, 34	4	162	21 3	3	423
— 34	6	12	— 27	2	502
— —	5	66	22 12	1	87
— —	—	556	— 14	3	422
32 17	2	382	— 30	—	51
— 19	—	289	24 13	4	260
— 40	1	517	— 13, 14	3	478
— —	2	151	25 11, 12	—	356
— —	8	371	26 27	4	280
— 41, 42	4	4	28 2	9	272
33 8	7	612	— 2, 3	2	300
— 22	2	4	— 22	5	628
44 4	—	505	33 11	6	320
— 16	1	133	34 23	8	139
— —	9	201	— 25, 26	2	162
— 25	—	150	36 22	4	79
— 26	2	494	— 26	—	262
— 3, 4	3	171	— —	—	492
— 5	4	76	— 25, 26, 27	—	446
50 21	3	345	— 27	8	406
51 32	4	345	— —	4	336

LAMENTATIONS.

3 24	5	486
— 33	—	356
— —	3	447
5 21	4	493

EZEKIEL.

1 10	2	388
— 18	—	13
— —	4	28
8 2	2	496
* 9 4	9	63
— 9	2	117
11 5	—	142
— 19	4	178

12 3	4	552
14 14	—	253
16 —	—	56
— 51	6	364
18 28	5	69
— 31	4	372
20 32	3	383
— 36, 37	4	30
— 46	—	131
21 3	3	423
— 27	2	502
22 12	1	87
— 14	3	422
— 30	—	51
24 13	4	260
— 13, 14	3	478
25 11, 12	—	356
26 27	4	280
28 2	9	272
— 2, 3	2	300
— 22	5	628
33 11	6	320
34 23	8	139
— 25, 26	2	162
36 22	4	79
— 26	—	262
— —	—	492
— 25, 26, 27	—	446
— 27	8	406
— —	4	336
— —	3	107
— 31	5	606
37 24, 25	3	342
38 22, 23	2	627
43 27	7	25
47 11	4	259
— 12	5	162

DANIEL.

2 20	2	171
— 21	—	178
— —	3	314
— 22	6	93
— 47	2	44
3 17	—	482
4 10	1	182
— 13	4	43

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.	Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
4	17	3	189	2	23	5	4
—	26	—	239	3	5	—	19
—	27	7	108	—	—	6	246
—	31	1	183	4	1	4	272
—	32	3	263	—	11	8	315
—	39	1	259	5	3	2	138
5	23	3	182	—	4	4	453
—	—	—	572	—	5	2	528
6	18	4	14	—	6, 3	—	120
7	10	2	103	—	8	3	477
—	13	5	374	—	11	4	543
—	—	7	539	—	—	7	131
—	16	4	17	—	12	3	450
8	—	—	—	6	1, 3	6	48
9	7	2	525	—	2	4	280
—	13	4	606	—	3	6	60
—	14	2	227	—	—	8	598
—	16	5	529	—	5, 7	4	229
—	24	2	207	—	6	1	304
—	—	—	609	—	6, 7	—	138
—	—	7	336	—	7	3	344
—	—	8	206	7	2	2	111
—	27	4	260	—	—	3	558
12	1, 4	8	581	—	8	5	475
—	4	5	634	—	9	3	573
HOSEA.				—	10	—	470
1	7	5	224	—	12	—	441
2	3	3	186	—	13	2	119
—	7	2	210	—	—	6	318
—	8	3	179	—	14	4	167
—	—	—	358	8	3	—	578
—	—	—	569	—	9	2	297
—	8, 9	—	318	—	12	6	509
—	14	2	224	—	13	1	353
—	—	4	30	—	—	2	104
—	—	5	80	9	10	4	55
—	15	8	468	—	15	9	285
—	18	4	7	11	8	3	449
—	—	5	483	—	8, 9	—	223
—	19	—	12	—	9	—	430
—	20	4	52	—	10	1	333
—	—	5	630	12	8	7	341
—	21, 22	4	70	—	9	8	598
—	—	2	188	—	13	5	163
—	—	3	240	13	2	2	295
—	23	4	302	—	9	3	188
				—	12	2	138
				—	14	8	362

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
14	3	3	584
—	4	9	115
—	5	4	390
—	8	8	485
—	9	4	162

JOEL.

1	6	2	5
3	6, 7	—	132
—	11	4	15
—	14, 16	9	12

AMOS.

2	6	1	194
3	2	2	12
—	3	5	504
—	6	—	341
4	2	2	494
5	21	1	143
—	—	9	261
—	21, 22	2	505
—	25	1	341
—	—	5	569
6	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9	93	93
8	7	2	139
—	—	—	528
—	11	8	312
9	6	2	406
—	9, 10	4	35

JONAH.

3	4	3	432
—	10	2	299
4	1	9	235

MICAH.

1	2	2	528
4	5	4	110
—	—	5	178
—	—	6	430
—	11	3	330
—	13	4	27
5	7	—	65
—	—	—	471

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
5	4	5	272
6	7, 8	9	209
—	9, 10	—	90
7	18, 19	4	189
—	19	3	181
—	—	7	592

NAHUM.

* 1	3	3	414
—	10	4	96

HABAKKUK.

1	12	5	49
—	13	2	504
—	—	8	129
—	—	9	226
—	14	3	543
—	16	—	568
3	4	2	333
—	1	4	8
—	18	5	512

ZEPHANIAH.

1	12	8	509
2	1, 2	3	442
3	5	2	497
—	12	3	587
—	17	4	59

HAGGAI.

2	6	7	62
---	---	---	----

ZECHARIAH.

1	11	4	9
—	12	—	63
2	8, 9	5	335
3	5	4	60
—	9	2	13
—	—	3	511
—	—	5	299
—	9	7	602
—	17	—	345

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
4	1	1	366	4	10	5	537
—	7	3	376	5	3	4	450
6	1	1	471	—	6	—	606
—	17	2	505	—	—	—	24
7	5	1	202	—	—	—	606
—	—	9	218	—	11	2	592
10	1	3	387	—	18	—	85
—	10, 11	9	3	—	44, 45	3	227
11	8	6	579	—	48	—	496
12	9	4	87	—	—	8	449
—	10	5	137	6	4, 6	2	131
—	—	7	490	—	31, 32	6	600
—	10, 11	8	162	—	32	2	93
13	1	7	399	7	11	3	156
—	—	8	219	—	—	2	613
—	—	—	248	—	—	5	490
—	7	5	356	—	—	9	140
14	19	6	158	—	22, 23	4	223
MALACHI.				—	23	2	12
2	15	2	353	8	2	8	471
—	17	6	141	—	29	9	193
—	—	3	542	—	—	—	260
3	1	6	141	9	28	2	483
—	5	2	104	10	15	6	297
—	6	1	259	—	41, 42	4	175
—	—	—	471	—	42	3	213
—	—	—	416	11	11	6	88
—	—	5	441	—	21	2	20
—	14	1	146	—	25	5	5
—	—	—	340	—	25, 26	3	311
—	16	2	24	—	26	—	315
—	—	—	130	—	27	2	96
—	24	3	565	—	—	5	40
MATTHEW.				—	—	—	537
1	18	2	413	—	—	6	55
—	21	4	151	—	28	6	610
3	5	2	255	—	29	7	263
—	9	—	337	—	35	5	54
—	14	5	621	*12	10	8	329
—	15	7	411	—	18	—	330
—	17	5	325	—	—	—	419
—	—	7	342	—	21	5	460
—	—	—	395	—	31	1	315
4	1	5	317	—	—	4	163
—	3	3	570	—	—	—	583
—	10	—	406	13	11	—	565
				—	—	5	40
				—	—	—	675

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
13	58	5	174	43	33	5	350
14	31	6	300				
16	17	4	127				
—	—	5	110				
—	18	3	354	1	24	2	401
—	22, 23	8	551	—	—	5	312
—	23	2	147	3	28, 29, 30	6	488
17	5	6	103	6	62	—	607
18	10	2	14	8	38	1	154
—	—	4	—	10	18	3	1
—	—	5	562	14	24	2	214
19	16	3	2	—	61	—	515
—	17	2	159	—	62	—	333
—	24	—	474	—	72	1	182
—	28	4	228	16	7	3	163
21	32	5	156	—	14	6	576
—	37	6	343	—	16	4	128
22	29	4	538	—	—	6	470
—	30	—	206				
—	32	2	154				
23	10	6	103				
—	5	4	176	1	2	2	100
24	21	—	91	—	7, 8	5	499
—	24	8	403	—	34, 37	2	460
—	36	5	315	—	34	6	600
—	—	8	385	—	35	2	412
25	12	2	12	—	—	—	413
—	26	4	580	—	—	—	478
26	17	7	246	—	—	5	303
—	26	—	82	—	51	2	232
—	27	2	198	—	52	—	407
—	28	8	189	—	68	5	222
—	29	7	62	—	74	2	156
—	35	6	560	2	13	3	272
—	37	1	182	—	14	5	480
—	39	5	520	—	49	3	510
—	41	8	35	—	—	5	271
—	53, 54	2	337	3	8	7	171
27	46	—	473	4	18, 19	8	208
—	—	—	531	—	34	4	459
28	10	4	49	—	—	5	546
—	18	5	395	—	46	3	401
—	—	—	407	5	8	5	622
—	—	7	64	—	—	6	438
—	18, 19	5	412	6	8	2	96
—	20	7	63	—	36	5	516
—	—	8	304	7	20	—	57
—	28	3	342	—	22	3	593
				—	—	4	121

MARK.

LUKE.

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
7	29, 30	6	329	24	29	8	326
—	30	2	296	—	31, 32	5	603
—	—	6	562	—	39	1	256
—	35	2	163	—	46	7	320
—	48	7	146	—	49	2	429
8	21	4	185	—			
9	26	7	508	JOHN.			
—	41	6	437	1	3	2	282
—	55	1	205	—	—	—	449
10	20	8	413	—	3, 4	6	100
—	21	5	24	—	5	2	83
11	9	3	156	—	—	7	102
—	13	2	93	—	12	2	271
—	27, 28	—	198	*—	13	4	439
—	31	4	176	*—	—	5	1
12	5	2	486	—	14	2	248
—	42	—	197	—	—	—	416
—	45	9	248	—	—	—	450
13	26, 27	7	118	—	—	5	524
16	2	3	547	—	—	—	585
—	15	2	140	—	17	6	143
—	27, 30	9	235	—	—	7	524
—	29, 30	2	299	—	18	2	97
—	30	4	514	—	29	8	220
17	10	3	406	—	41	—	177
18	8	4	80	2	4	2	198
—	11	1	182	—	—	3	591
19	43	3	541	—	18, 19, 21	5	386
22	6	9	169	—	24, 25	2	99
—	10	2	29	*3	3, 5	4	119
—	19	7	28	—	6	—	328
—	20	—	31	—	—	—	358
—	21	7	117	—	8	—	152
—	22	8	88	—	—	—	277
—	31, 32	—	77	—	—	5	38
—	32	—	90	—	11	6	295
—	—	—	378	—	12	—	569
—	—	—	396	—	13	—	98
—	41, 42	1	312	—	—	—	130
23	34	8	51	—	—	—	542
—	—	—	58	—	—	7	375
24	21	4	101	—	16	3	82
—	—	9	143	—	—	5	470
—	25	6	426	—	—	6	123
—	26	5	267	—	18	—	305
—	—	7	303	—	—	—	421
—	—	—	409	—	—	8	215
—	—	—	507	—	19	5	533

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
3	19	6	626	6	69	5	646
—	20	—	197	—	70	6	393
—	33	2	292	7	17	—	49
—	35	6	56	—	18	4	592
—	36	1	133	—	29	5	334
*	—	6	445	—	39	—	411
4	10	5	577	—	48, 49	5	654
—	14	4	128	—	50, 51	4	122
—	—	5	586	8	12	8	463
*	24	1	242	—	17, 18	6	295
—	25	6	103	—	24	5	459
—	47, 48, 49	8	420	—	—	6	474
5	11	4	159	—	33	—	609
—	17	8	120	—	39	—	635
—	19	2	97	—	42	5	334
—	—	—	445	—	44	1	151
—	—	7	313	—	—	4	483
—	22	2	282	—	—	6	392
—	—	4	44	—	—	9	221
—	—	5	400	—	—	—	277
—	22, 23	—	428	—	45	6	566
—	—	8	176	—	58	8	203
—	23	5	219	9	3	3	262
—	24	6	467	—	28	6	613
—	25	4	291	—	41	5	664
*	28	2	453	10	10	3	130
—	40	6	416	—	—	4	237
—	43	—	352	—	—	8	449
—	44	1	181	—	15	5	267
—	—	4	122	—	16	—	44
—	—	—	505	—	—	—	281
—	—	6	34	—	18	—	215
—	45	—	491	—	—	7	420
—	—	—	611	—	27, 28	8	344
6	6	5	274	—	28	5	267
—	17, 18	4	77	—	29	2	475
—	29	8	170	—	—	5	41
—	37	—	348	—	29, 30	8	353
—	39	—	349	—	30	—	173
—	45	2	224	—	36	5	243
—	—	5	543	—	—	—	312
—	—	—	67	—	38	—	185
—	55	7	36	—	—	6	500
—	63	4	237	11	15	8	361
—	—	5	140	—	15, 45	4	87
—	64	2	100	—	40, 42	8	58
*	—	6	553	12	18	6	113
—	68, 69	—	641	—	21	7	524

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
12	27	6	276	15	5	6	551
—	32	3	532	—	8	2	158
—	35	6	580	—	10	5	378
—	37	4	513	—	—	3	260
—	38	2	69	—	11	—	361
—	40	6	607	* —	14	—	251
—	42, 43	1	229	—	15	5	486
—	44	5	446	—	16	—	8
—	45	6	111	—	19	4	378
—	48	—	525	—	22	—	233
—	49, 50	5	339	—	—	5	455
13	7	2	321	—	—	6	305
—	—	4	97	—	—	—	504
—	13	3	403	—	26	—	270
—	14, 15	7	312	* 16	8, 9	—	166
—	15	8	264	* —	9	—	289
—	21, 26	2	66	—	14	—	264
—	31	6	113	—	—	8	80
—	34, 35	7	159	—	15	2	97
* 14	1	8	113	—	—	7	367
—	6	5	415	—	25	6	88
—	6, 7	6	119	—	26, 27	3	156
—	9	—	56	—	26, 27	8	71
—	12, 13	5	371	—	27	—	387
—	—	7	589	—	28	1	423
—	15	4	176	—	33	5	489
—	16	5	369	—	—	8	37
—	—	—	321	17	1	7	518
—	—	—	370	—	2	5	285
—	—	8	4	—	—	8	342
—	—	—	43	—	—	—	351
—	18	7	57	* —	3	—	519
—	19	8	356	* —	—	6	54
—	21	2	641	—	—	8	126
—	—	5	601	—	4	5	325
—	—	9	156	—	—	8	358
—	22	6	40	—	4, 5, 6	7	339
—	26	5	369	—	4, 5	8	44
—	31	—	247	—	5	7	552
—	—	7	222	—	—	5	240
—	—	—	382	—	6	—	138
—	—	—	484	—	—	6	61
15	2	2	219	—	6, 8	8	350
—	—	8	427	—	8	6	308
—	4, 5	2	157	—	—	8	156
—	5	—	158	—	9	6	485
—	—	—	38	—	—	8	14
—	—	—	547	—	—	—	76

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
17	11	2	614	1	7	6	36
—	—	—	616	—	—	3	436
—	—	5	50	2	11	2	428
—	11, 12	8	383	—	22	—	69
—	11, 17	2	535	—	23	—	207
—	13	5	290	—	—	6	382
—	—	8	103	—	—	7	220
—	17	2	151	—	24	5	390
—	—	8	110	—	26	—	395
—	—	—	381	—	27, 28	7	516
—	19	7	317	—	43	2	403
—	20	8	77	—	47	3	312
—	21	6	462	3	14	8	8
—	23	3	108	—	18	5	230
—	—	7	53	—	22	8	425
—	—	8	373	—	33	7	551
—	24	4	201	4	18, 19	3	406
—	—	5	239	—	20	9	135
—	—	6	464	—	28	3	518
—	—	7	586	—	—	7	414
—	25	5	598	5	31, 32	6	316
—	26	—	633	—	41	8	357
—	—	—	681	6	7	5	149
18	11	7	328	7	26	3	321
—	18	2	261	—	51	4	459
19	30	7	336	8	3	2	223
—	36	—	83	—	3, 4	4	34
—	—	—	248	9	1	2	223
—	—	—	498	—	6	4	465
—	39	4	123	10	33	5	173
20	17	3	109	—	38	4	332
—	—	5	394	—	43	6	539
—	—	—	525	—	—	8	189
—	19	8	202	—	41	4	603
—	21	5	495	11	21, 23	5	28
—	28	6	422	—	23	4	321
21	17	2	31	13	32, 33	5	392
—	—	—	98	—	33	4	281
—	—	—	214	—	—	5	387
—	—	4	396	—	34	—	392
—	—	9	170	—	—	8	169
—	22	3	391	—	39	7	401
23	21	5	393	14	16	2	553
24	20	3	169	—	—	3	538
—	—	—	—	—	17	—	138
—	—	—	—	15	9	4	284
—	—	—	—	—	—	7	81
—	—	—	—	—	—	2	531
— ACTS.							
1	3	7	58				

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
15	18	2	46	1	32	7	268
—	—	—	77	—	—	—	417
16	6, 7, 8	5	107	—	—	9	216
—	17	3	423	—	33, 34	7	354
17	28	—	536	2	2	8	240
—	7	1	543	—	4	3	462
—	18	2	392	—	—	—	464
—	—	—	422	—	—	4	576
—	27	1	557	—	—	—	283
—	28	2	563	—	7	2	535
—	30	4	5	—	8	—	167
18	13	2	423	—	—	9	206
20	28	—	249	—	9	6	507
—	—	—	418	—	14	2	194
26	18	4	199	—	29	4	161
—	—	—	238	3	2	3	307
—	—	5	600	—	4	2	484
—	—	—	668	—	5	—	610
—	—	7	101	—	10, &c.	—	401
—	22, 23	—	485	—	10, 11, 12	4	469
				—	19	5	342
				—	—	6	226
				—	21, 22	8	196
				—	22	—	227
				—	23	4	177
				—	24	5	225
				—	24, 25	2	243
				—	25	5	500
				—	—	6	121
				—	—	—	139
				—	—	7	470
				—	—	8	157
				—	25, 26	7	226
				—	26	6	141
				4	3	8	234
				—	5, 6	—	233
				—	8	4	238
				—	11	7	378
				—	16	8	411
				—	17	2	20
				—	—	—	384
				—	24	6	337
				—	24, 25	8	168
				—	25	4	271
				5	1	5	500
				—	—	8	228
				—	1, 2	5	484
				—	—	7	617

ROMANS.							
1	3, 4	2	416				
—	4	5	386				
—	8	2	433				
—	9	1	317				
—	14	5	320				
—	16	2	436				
—	—	5	131				
—	18, 25	6	68				
—	19	4	576				
—	—	6	33				
—	—	—	63				
—	19, 20	1	30				
—	20	2	180				
—	—	6	65				
—	21	4	477				
—	—	5	546				
—	—	6	196				
—	22	3	464				
—	23	9	231				
—	23, 25	2	516				
—	24	—	580				
—	28	1	122				
—	—	—	112				
—	—	5	663				
—	32	2	503				

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
5	2	8	376	7	14	9	204
—	5	6	188	—	—	—	267
—	6, 10	5	187	—	15	—	165
—	9	8	163	—	18	4	288
—	10	2	255	—	—	—	456
—	—	3	130	—	—	—	526
—	—	5	188	—	19	9	164
—	—	7	621	—	20	4	341
—	—	9	290	—	22	7	209
—	11	2	272	—	23, 24	4	351
—	—	5	500	—	24	—	510
—	12	3	96	—	24, 26	—	541
—	12, 18	6	473	8	1	2	212
—	14	7	293	—	—	8	215
—	—	9	282	—	1, 3	7	307
—	15	5	444	—	2	3	133
—	17	7	235	—	3	2	255
—	18	—	360	—	—	—	415
—	19	—	388	—	—	—	545
—	20	6	127	—	—	8	426
—	—	—	212	—	4	2	253
—	21	2	203	—	—	8	237
—	—	—	561	—	5	4	215
—	—	4	248	—	7	1	114
6	1, 2, 15	1	570	—	—	3	345
—	2	4	325	—	—	6	568
—	4	2	421	*	—	9	175
—	—	5	57	—	8	4	192
—	5, 6	8	374	—	—	—	382
—	11	4	470	—	10	3	433
—	12	—	241	—	—	4	240
—	—	—	256	—	13	2	451
—	13	4	339	—	—	8	479
—	14	6	592	—	14	4	190
—	17	4	161	—	15	6	186
—	—	—	347	—	16	7	622
—	21	6	193	—	17	8	393
7	4	2	157	—	19	—	366
—	7	6	212	—	—	9	263
—	8	1	125	—	27	8	297
—	—	2	520	—	28	4	2
—	9	—	158	—	29	—	511
—	—	4	263	—	—	5	14
—	—	5	128	—	—	—	226
—	11, 12	4	140	—	30	—	493
—	12	2	191	—	32	2	261
—	—	—	519	—	—	—	530
—	—	8	516	—	—	3	534

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
8	32	5	491	11	36	3	369
—	—	5	364	—	—	4	487
—	—	6	383	12	2	5	64
—	—	8	75	—	21	3	229
—	—	—	155	13	14	4	393
—	33	7	596	14	4	2	475
—	—	—	607	—	9	4	47
—	33, 34	—	307	—	—	7	589
—	—	—	401	—	17	4	211
—	—	8	80	—	—	—	309
—	34	—	106	15	4	8	469
—	—	5	414	—	14	5	584
—	37, 38	—	92	16	5	4	253
—	38, 39	2	151	—	20	5	190
—	—	8	393	—	—	—	488
9	5	2	16	*—	27	2	146
—	—	—	499	20	21	3	11
—	14	2	514	I. CORINTHIANS.			
—	15	3	28	1	8	8	420
—	—	5	40	—	9	2	451
—	15, 16	3	298	—	21	—	179
—	18	2	548	—	—	3	520
—	—	3	305	—	21, 22	4	336
—	19	2	550	—	24	2	163
—	20	3	293	—	—	—	235
—	21	2	511	—	—	—	411
—	22	—	440	—	—	5	434
—	—	3	469	—	—	6	128
—	29	5	4	—	25	2	278
10	14	6	505	—	26	3	302
—	16, 17, 18	7	361	—	—	5	107
—	18	4	451	—	26, 27	2	221
11	4, 5	6	564	—	29	4	592
—	6	4	519	—	29, 31	—	179
—	11, 12	—	30	—	30	5	5
—	23	6	515	—	—	8	225
—	32	3	266	—	—	—	411
—	33	2	163	—	31	4	497
—	—	—	301	—	2	2	34
—	—	3	266	*—	—	7	217
—	34	2	64	—	3	6	78
—	—	—	165	—	4	2	286
—	—	3	338	—	6	4	403
—	—	—	577	—	7	2	235
—	35	—	6	—	—	5	234
—	36	1	293	—	8	6	507
—	—	2	161	—	11	2	15
—	—	3	397				

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
2	14	6	151	11	12	4	187
—	15	3	548	* —	26	7	1
—	16	5	645	—	27	6	363
3	5	4	603	* —	28, 29	7	75
—	7	—	486	—	32	3	55
—	18	2	314	12	3	7	131
—	—	—	601	—	—	4	473
—	19	—	280	—	—	—	482
—	22	3	548	—	8	2	162
—	—	4	11	—	11	3	314
—	—	9	113	—	—	—	545
—	22, 23	5	229	—	19	2	199
—	23	—	501	—	—	3	545
4	4	2	107	13	2	5	653
—	5	—	94	—	12	2	83
—	—	—	116	14	—	4	11
—	—	3	543	—	25	5	143
—	7	4	495	15	3	8	207
—	—	5	101	—	8	4	249
—	15	4	437	—	10	—	158
—	—	5	84	—	21	2	263
5	7	7	243	—	24	4	220
—	15	1	180	—	25	5	388
—	17	4	159	—	28	—	78
6	2	—	257	—	—	—	417
—	7	—	188	—	51, 52	5	150
—	9, 10	7	105	—	55	—	153
—	11	8	186	16	23	9	301
—	17	4	187	26	27, 28	3	153
—	—	8	372				
—	19	—	465				
—	—	3	256				
—	20	1	309				
7	7	4	504				
8	2	5	548				
—	5, 6	8	19				
—	27	—	388				
—	—	—	486				
10	2	4	144				
—	—	8	443				
—	3, 4	7	261				
—	—	8	140				
—	11	3	152				
—	13	8	408				
—	16	3	127				
—	—	7	161				
—	22	2	463				
—	—	3	91				

II. CORINTHIANS.							
1	21	8	45 ¹				
2	11	7	20 ⁷				
—	14, 15	5	15 ⁵				
—	15	—	373				
—	16	6	523				
3	5	4	468				
—	—	8	336				
—	6	5	127				
—	14, 15, 16	4	104				
—	16, 17	—	329				
—	18	2	529				
—	—	—	334				
—	—	4	265				
—	—	5	135				
—	—	—	600				
—	—	8	366				

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
3	20	8	381	1	16	5	626
4	4	5	671	—	—	8	262
—	4, 6	6	57	2	8	5	141
—	6	4	524	—	16	8	227
—	—	5	432	—	—	—	385
—	—	—	639	—	20	4	189
—	—	6	42	—	—	—	241
—	—	7	346	—	—	—	596
—	7	2	428	—	—	5	629
—	—	—	436	—	21	7	276
—	17	3	552	—	—	—	299
5	1, 5	—	75	3	5	4	264
—	15	9	219	—	8	8	135
—	16	4	185	—	10	6	225
—	17	—	141	—	—	8	236
—	—	—	267	—	13	2	531
—	17, 18	5	513	—	—	6	137
—	18	—	191	—	—	7	228
—	18, 19	—	181	—	24	4	601
—	20	3	120	—	26	2	158
—	—	—	380	4	4	—	413
—	21	—	339	—	5, 6	6	174
—	—	5	312	—	6	4	402
—	—	7	221	5	2	8	249
—	—	—	295	—	6	3	201
6	11, 15	3	347	—	8	1	222
—	17, 18	4	190	—	14	4	349
7	1	2	524	—	15	1	387
—	—	4	372	—	17	8	238
—	—	6	594	—	22	7	163
—	11	2	218	—	24	4	141
8	9	7	320	—	—	—	289
9	8	2	483	6	1	8	442
10	4	—	430	—	—	—	—
—	4, 5	6	568	EPIHESIANS.			
12	9	2	211	1	3	2	451
—	11	4	511	—	—	5	88
13	5	7	193	—	—	—	206
—	8	4	326	—	—	—	223
—	5	6	632	—	—	—	458
GALATIANS.				—	3, 4	—	35
1	4	3	338	—	4	1	410
—	—	5	332	—	—	3	294
—	4, 5	—	341	—	4, 5	2	363
—	4	7	425	—	—	3	293
—	10	—	153	—	4, 6	2	61
—	—	—	—	—	6	—	607

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Fol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Fol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
1	6	5	380	2	13	5	500
—	—	—	469	3	10	2	151
—	—	6	122	—	—	—	236
—	6, 7	7	298	—	—	5	208
—	7	5	225	—	—	6	43
—	8	2	8	—	—	—	104
—	—	—	236	—	11	2	61
—	—	5	433	—	12	8	345
—	9	2	262	—	14	5	458
—	10	4	6	—	15	2	208
—	—	—	41	—	16	4	416
—	—	—	245	—	20	2	321
—	—	5	459	—	—	—	333
—	—	—	481	—	—	—	346
—	11	2	162	—	—	—	484
—	—	—	163	—	—	3	157
—	11, 12	—	221	—	21	8	599
—	—	—	340	4	17, 18	4	369
—	—	3	507	—	—	5	660
—	—	—	592	—	18, 19	1	131
—	—	4	488	—	18	2	495
—	—	5	45	—	—	4	437
—	—	—	206	—	21, 22	5	613
—	12	3	373	—	24	2	589
—	13	4	355	—	—	4	340
—	16	5	635	—	—	—	344
—	17	—	47	—	—	9	232
—	—	—	452	—	31	5	181
—	19	2	345	5	1	—	582
—	—	—	421	—	2	2	547
—	—	—	443	* —	—	7	311
—	19, 20	5	55	* —	—	—	335
—	21	—	408	—	6	4	536
—	22	—	284	—	8	—	419
—	—	—	410	—	9	—	356
—	22, 23	4	42	—	19	1	324
—	23	3	23	—	25, 26, 27	8	340
—	—	4	50	—	26	4	403
—	—	8	48	—	—	5	136
2	2	4	460	—	28, 29, 30	3	369
—	—	7	625	—	29	4	52
—	2, 3	4	522	6	10	2	473
—	8	6	472	—	12	—	449
—	—	8	233	—	—	4	408
—	9	—	241	—	—	6	262
—	10	4	312	—	16	8	453
—	—	—	324	—	18	4	606
—	12	7	89	8	16	2	479

PHILIPPIANS.			
Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
1	6	4	191
—	—	8	338
—	9	5	584
—	14	2	228
—	15	—	208
—	15, 18	4	24
—	29	3	335
—	—	5	9
2	5	—	645
—	6	1	156
—	—	5	209
—	8	3	405
—	—	5	266
—	—	—	327
—	8, 9	7	340
—	9	3	342
—	—	5	283
—	10	—	407
—	11	—	427
—	12, 13	4	574
—	—	3	434
—	13	2	440
—	—	4	170
—	—	—	474
3	8	6	353
—	10	5	565
—	19	1	192
4	13	4	599
12	—	3	334

COLOSSIANS.

1	9, 10	6	9
—	9, 11	5	92
—	11, 15	7	378
—	12	4	203
—	14	8	220
—	15	2	253
—	16	—	448
—	—	5	295
—	—	8	354
—	17	2	452
—	—	3	132
—	—	4	247
—	19	2	435
—	20	5	481
—	20, 21	2	449
—	21	—	510

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
1	21	4	139
—	—	9	184
—	22	5	189
—	25	4	10
—	27	9	278
2	3	2	235
—	—	—	281
—	6	4	600
—	9	2	250
—	—	7	554
—	9, 10	8	355
—	11	4	147
—	—	—	364
—	12	5	88
—	18	2	291
3	1	4	304
—	3	8	374
—	9, 10	4	289
—	10	1	266
—	—	2	517
—	—	5	549
—	—	—	600
—	—	8	526
—	22	3	354
4	2	9	264

I. THESSALONIANS.

1	9	5	538
2	13	8	267
—	—	9	257
4	2	2	451
—	8	4	154
—	—	7	175
5	19, 20	—	73
—	23	5	190
—	—	—	425

II. THESSALONIANS.

1	8	6	508
—	9	2	471
—	11, 12	8	357
2	10	4	452
—	—	8	454
*—	11, 12	3	538
*—	12	4	458
—	13	—	160
—	—	5	139

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
2	14	4	603	1	2	5	278
3	3	8	440	—	—	8	415
I. TIMOTHY.				—	15	2	157
1	1	8	171	—	—	4	216
—	6, 7	3	180	—	16	1	109
—	9	5	42	2	11, 12	2	266
—	12	—	575	—	14	5	509
—	—	8	466	—	—	8	424
—	16, 17	3	489	3	3	4	522
—	17	2	222	—	4, 5, 6	8	334
—	—	—	235	—	5	5	37
2	4	5	560	—	5, 6	4	131
—	5	8	194	HEBREWS.			
3	15	9	101	1	3	1	537
—	16	2	247	—	—	2	388
—	—	6	105	—	—	—	452
6	—	2	165	—	—	4	45
—	—	5	591	—	3, 4	2	452
II. TIMOTHY.				—	3	7	606
1	7	8	446	—	—	8	341
—	9	3	296	—	5	5	286
—	12	5	629	—	—	—	312
—	14	4	529	—	—	7	341
—	—	8	457	—	6	5	283
—	17	3	277	—	8	—	400
2	1, 3	8	447	—	8, 9	2	416
—	13	2	360	—	9	—	532
—	—	5	43	—	—	8	8
—	—	7	432	—	—	—	357
—	14	2	451	—	10, 11, 12	1	419
—	19	1	517	—	10, 11	2	446
—	—	2	13	—	13	7	575
—	—	—	126	—	14	4	15
—	—	4	227	—	16	1	192
—	21	—	225	—	—	9	249
—	—	—	320	2	2, 3	6	433
—	22	—	403	—	3	7	523
—	26	—	461	—	7	—	574
3	2, 4	3	178	—	7, 8	4	16
—	8	4	201	—	9	5	245
TITUS.				—	10	2	255
1	1	3	296	—	—	5	268
—	2	1	428	—	—	—	278
—	—	2	152	—	—	7	280
—	—	5	264	—	—	—	480
				—	11	1	281
				—	13	8	350

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
2	14	2	263	9	12, 24	5	329
—	14, 16	—	250	—	14	7	285
—	17	4	203	—	—	—	378
—	—	8	219	—	—	—	380
—	18	7	568	—	24	4	271
3	8	2	447	—	22	7	376
—	18	6	481	—	24	5	423
—	18, 19	—	404	—	27	—	379
—	18	—	515	—	—	7	578
4	1, 2	5	173	—	—	8	215
—	2	8	146	—	28	5	353
—	12	2	31	—	—	6	485
—	13	—	26	—	—	7	57
—	—	—	53	—	32	5	134
—	—	—	79	10	4	7	274
—	—	—	83	—	5	5	301
—	—	6	248	—	—	7	283
—	14	8	62	—	5, 7	—	603
—	15	—	32	—	6	5	375
—	15, 16	—	364	—	7	1	501
5	1	2	251	—	—	3	338
—	—	7	487	—	—	5	233
—	4	5	217	—	7, 8	7	425
—	5	8	26	—	8	—	247
—	7	2	458	—	—	—	438
—	—	9	129	—	—	8	163
—	8, 9	8	364	—	10	7	283
—	9	5	382	—	11	—	399
—	10	—	374	—	12	8	52
6	5	2	430	—	14	—	189
—	1	—	311	—	19	5	457
—	6	9	207	—	25	1	311
—	10	2	131	—	29	6	518
—	—	3	582	—	32	5	581
—	12	8	454	—	36	1	523
—	13	3	111	—	—	8	454
—	19	—	116	—	38	6	343
—	—	5	421	11	3	1	34
7	3	1	423	—	—	3	271
—	24, 25	8	356	—	—	6	91
—	25	—	48	—	—	—	584
—	26	7	253	—	6	2	157
—	28	5	474	—	—	3	192
—	—	8	61	—	—	4	191
8	1	—	21	—	—	5	507
—	3	7	281	—	—	—	575
—	8, 10	4	375	—	—	6	416
—	11, 12	6	106	—	—	7	394

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
4	7	1	238
—	16	3	552
←	17, 18	6	519
5	6	2	484
5	10	5	90

II. PETER.

1	2	6	55
—	3	2	436
—	5, 6, 7	6	9
2	4	3	427
—	9	2	303
—	19	4	533
—	21	6	509
3	4	9	248
—	9	3	481
—	—	6	118
—	16	—	203

I. JOHN.

1	5	1	261
—	6, 7	4	195
—	7	7	375
*	—	8	183
—	8	—	239
—	9	—	10
2	1	6	186
—	—	7	105
*	—	8	1
—	2	7	358
—	—	8	193
—	4	5	572
—	15	9	272
—	20	4	332
—	27	8	445
3	1	—	288
—	2	4	211
—	—	—	383
—	—	5	601
—	6	5	612
—	9	8	393
*	—	9	132
—	14	4	311
—	20	2	91
—	—	—	106
—	23	6	293

Chap.	Ver.	Vol.	Page.
3	23	7	160
—	23, 24	—	162
4	8	5	604
—	8, 9	3	79
—	16	4	422
—	18	9	213
5	3	3	69
—	4	4	421
—	6	7	233
—	7	5	442
—	10	6	317
—	—	9	248
—	12	4	314
—	14	8	78
—	18	—	375
—	19	4	432
—	20	2	315
—	—	4	440
—	—	—	516
—	—	5	553
—	—	—	547
—	—	6	107

REVELATIONS.

1	1	4	48
—	—	7	559
—	4, 5	5	482
—	5	—	419
—	8	1	418
—	—	2	444
—	13	8	50
—	14	2	96
—	17, 18	8	351
—	18	7	557
—	—	3	104
2	1	—	605
*	5	—	299
—	—	—	456
—	8	—	609
—	8, 9	2	131
—	10	1	525
—	13	4	254
—	19	2	125
—	23	—	96
3	1	4	227
—	—	8	606
—	4, 5	—	416

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Vol.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
3	5	8	79	6	14	1	451
—	—	—	300	7	2, 3	4	17
—	12	5	282	8	8	2	503
—	19	8	279	9	11	5	111
—	20	7	91	10	6	2	375
—	21	8	483	11	8	6	362
4	3	2	469	—	17	4	43
—	4	4	56	12	16	2	233
—	8	2	625	13	8	8	404
—	—	—	494	14	6	—	624
—	11	1	329	15	4	2	501
—	—	—	339	16	6	9	28
—	—	2	375	—	18	4	91
—	—	3	253	18	8	2	477
—	23	—	269	19	10	5	230
5	9	4	270	—	15	2	471
—	12	7	514	—	16	5	399
—	13	3	396	20	12	2	103
—	—	5	429	21	5	4	386
—	—	—	518	—	12, 13, 14	8	570
—	13, 14	1	329	—	23	6	110
6	10	2	496	—	30	2	170
—	—	—	613	22	17	6	545
—	—	3	454	—	—	7	165

INDEX.

N. B. The volumes are distinguished by the Roman numerals; and where no volume is marked, it belongs to that which is mentioned last.

- ABEL**, his faith, what it includes, vi. 290.
—— the blood of Christ urges a plea contrary to his, viii. 82.
—— was a true believer in the promised Messiah, 136.
- ABIDING** in Christ, believers bound to do so, ix. 133, 134.
- ABILITY** to believe, the want of it no excuse for not believing, vi. 545, 546.
- ABRAHAM**, how God revealed himself to him, iv. 38, 39.
—— saw the day of Christ by faith, v. 628.
—— his questioning God's promise, vi. 420.
—— was a believer in Christ, viii. 135.
—— his justification, 200, 201, 234.
- ABUSE** of God's patience, iii. 471.
- ACCEPTABLE** time, the coming of Christ is so distinguished, why, v. 368.
- ACCEPTANCE** of believers, secured by the Father's acceptance of the obedience of Jesus, v. 380, vii. 367.
- ACCEPTANCE** an object of the Saviour's intercession, viii. 90, 91.
—— of the obedience of Christ, v. 366.
—— argued from ancient types, and representations, 366.
—— proved by the fruits of his death, and by the mission of the Spirit, 369.
—— by the answer of prayer in his name, 371.
—— by the Father's satisfaction in men's believing on him, 373.
—— he was accepted, by the Father with infinite pleasure, 374.
—— this acceptance is the stability of the covenant, 379.
—— the ground of justification, 379.
—— secures the acceptance of all the redeemed, 383.
—— all the Father's invitations and entreaties flow from hence, 381.

- ACCEPTANCE, to what ascribed, vii. 371.
- to the dignity of his person, 371.
- to the purity of his sacrifice, 380.
- to the graces he exercised in his sufferings—his obedience—his humility, 382, 384.
- his sacrifice must be accepted of man, 405.
- the accepted sacrifice of Christ to be applied, and pleaded by believers, 406.
- God not bound to accept it, 337, 338.
- depended upon the will of the Redeemer, 339.
- the Father delighted in him as a Redeemer, 341.
- this the ground of his promise to him in his undertaking, 341.
- declared his acceptance of him on entering upon his office, 342.
- delighted in the previous representations of his death, 343.
- was acceptable as the restoration of the Father's rest, 344, 345.
- because his highest perfections derived glory from it, 346.
- was as honourable for God, as sin had been a dishonour to him, 347.
- from hence arose his pleasure in the acceptance of it, 348.
- because accepted of God it is efficacious to man, 349
- his resurrection declares the acceptance of his sacrifice, 350, 351.
- attested by his ascension and full exaltation, 352, 354.
- ACCEPTANCE, its antecedent virtue, 355.
- perpetual virtue 357, 358.
- is so acceptable, that it is a sacrifice sufficient for all, 359.
- its effects show how acceptable it is to God, 360.
- the acceptance of Christ ensures his people acceptance, 367.
- and their final glorification, 369.
- ACCESS to God, the privilege of all who are reconciled to him, v. 484.
- with confidence 485.
- with delight and joy, 486, 487.
- ACCIDENTAL, nothing so with God, ii. 54.
- ACCOUNTABLE, man is to God for his thoughts, viii. 518.
- ACCUSATIONS, against believers answered, v. 422.
- none can reach those whose sins are pardoned, vii. 64.
- ACTIONS, a greater proof of principles than words, i. 108.
- of the creatures, God concurs in them all, ii. 562, 563.
- distinguished from their viciousness, 565.
- they have distinct causes 567.
- all, under the providence of God, iii. 514.
- natural, under the providence of God, 514.
- civil actions, 515.
- preternatural actions, 516.
- supernatural and miraculous, 516.

- ACTIONS** fortuitous, 517.
 ----- voluntary, whether good or evil, 517, 518.
 ----- God has various ends in the same, 521.
 ----- all, especially supernatural, depend on God, iv. 486.
 ----- religious, governed by the knowledge of God, v. 613.
 ----- corresponding, knowledge vain without them, 615.
 ----- produced by the least saving knowledge of God, 616.
- ACTIVE**, how much so sin is in the soul, viii. 481.
- ACTIVITY**, required in spiritual worship i. 320.
 ----- of the new creature, of what kind it is, iv. 523.
 ----- of the regenerate, the fervour of it, 327.
 ----- unbounded, 328.
 ----- powerful, 330.
 ----- easy, 331.
 ----- pleasant, 332.
 ----- permanent, 335.
 ----- orderly, 337.
- ACTS**, of the soul, how they lead to the knowledge of God, ii. 568.
 ----- of providence not to be considered singly, but in the whole scheme, iv. 102.
 ----- supernatural, the principle of them, 317.
 ----- of the new creature, all of God, v. 9.
- ACTUAL** sins, all proceed from original sin, viii. 482.
- ADAM**, would rather have been a God than under one, i. 418.
 ----- his sin implies impatient murmuring, iii. 171.
 ----- his power in innocency, iv. 499.
 ----- his righteousness, what, v. 36.
- ADAM**, his rebellion imitated by unbelievers, vi. 339.
 ----- Christ was the immediate object of his faith, viii. 137.
- ADVOCATE**, Christ is one for his redeemed, 1.
 ----- only for his redeemed, 14.
 ----- not united with any merit in men, 16.
 ----- an authoritative advocate, 25, 27.
 ----- wise and skilful, 28, 29.
 ----- righteous and faithful, 30.
 ----- compassionate, 31, 33.
 ----- ready and diligent, 34.
 ----- earnest and pressing, 35.
 ----- a joyful and cheerful advocate, 37.
 ----- always acceptable, 38, 39.
 ----- the only advocate 40.
 ----- how he pleads, 41, 46.
 ----- a perpetual advocate, 47, 53.
 ----- never pleads in vain, 54.
 ----- Christ was, and in all ages of the world, 72.
 ----- Christ is one, in opposition to an accuser, 80.
- ADAM** was saved from despair, by the first promise, 142.
- ADOPTION**, evidence of it, ii. 638.
 ----- how obtained, iv. 443.
- ADVANTAGES** of regeneration, 248.
- ADVERSITY**, not an absolute evil, iii. 548.
- AFFECTIONATE** reverence of

- God, promoted by a sense of his holiness, ii. 620.
- AFFECTIONS, unsettled and wavering, i. 127.
- natural, 38,
- divided, 383.
- wandering in worship, argue much corruption of heart, 383.
- their inconstancy, 509.
- two *contrary*, united in redemption, ii. 256.
- centering in the benefits received from God, an abuse of his goodness, iii. 177, 178.
- of God to his church, iv. 56.
- of the new creature, unbounded towards God, 328.
- of regenerate men to the law of God, 349.
- some kind of them may be raised in unrenewed men, 347.
- how unsteady without illumination, 375.
- fixed on God, an evidence of regeneration, 400,
- always accompany saving knowledge, v. 604, 610.
- when supremely fixed upon God, they evidence a state of regeneration, iv. 400.
- the inseparable companions of saving knowledge, v. 604, 610.
- how rectified by the judgment, iv. 403.
- their spirituality, to be cultivated by the regenerate, 420.
- in natural men, for things contrary to the gospel, 457.
- weaned from the world by acquaintance and intercourse with God, v. 626.
- AFFLICTIONS, often make men impatient, i. 169.
- rouse many to call upon God, 203.
- the presence of God comforts under them, 586.
- display the wisdom of God, ii. 227, 229.
- and his power, 473.
- and his sovereignty, iii. 260, 390.
- are no impeachment of his goodness, 42, 55.
- his goodness is seen in them, 55.
- cannot destroy the believer's happiness, 547.
- preferable to the prosperity of the wicked, 549.
- of the righteous, advantages of them, 550.
- preparations for glory, 551.
- promote spiritual improvement, 551.
- glorify the providence of God, 552.
- obduracy under them dishonours providence, 572.
- meditation on providence secures comfort under them, 582.
- prepare for promised mercies, iv. 89.
- accompanied with suitable comforts, vi. 167.
- come upon the highest favourites of heaven, 167.
- christians must not slight or be dejected under them, viii. 277.
- all are from the hand of God, 278.
- his tenderness to his people under them, 278.
- are effects of divine love, 279.

- AFFLICTIONS**, how this truth should influence the mind under them, viii. 281.
- sin the cause of them, 282.
 - his people trusted as his children in them, 283.
 - none altogether without them, 285.
 - not always punishments, 294.
 - God is to be loved for them, 294.
 - should be borne patiently, 294.
 - should meet God's intention in them, 295.
 - all grievous to nature, 295.
 - produce happy effects, 296.
 - a right estimate to be made of them, 297.
- ANGER**, God is slow to it, iii. 417, 418, 422.
- AHAZ**, his sin, vi. 312, 313.
- AIR**, its usefulness, i. 48.
- AJAX**, his contempt of the gods, 185.
- AMBITION**, of Vespasian and Titus, how overruled, iii. 541.
- a cause of unbelief, iv. 122.
- ANGELS**, their dependence, i. 420.
- pry into the mysteries of redemption, ii. 312.
 - the holiness of God displayed in their fall, 526.
 - how charged with folly, 501.
 - the goodness of God in redemption greater than to them, iii. 84, 87.
 - their subjection to God's authority, 272.
 - not qualified to govern the world, 503.
 - good and bad the objects of God's providence, 511.
- ANGELS**, the good, how employed for the church, iv. 12.
- are subject to Christ for this end, 16.
 - pray for the church, 63.
 - delight to minister to the church, 17.
 - the authority of Christ over them, v. 407.
 - and the whole host of heaven at peace with the believer, 480.
 - cannot know God perfectly, 594.
 - have the clearest knowledge of God by Christ, vi. 103.
 - could not make satisfaction for sin, vii. 467, 468.
 - as far as capable, mourn for the sins of men, ix. 74.
- ANIMALS**, the goodness of God in the care of them, iii. 140.
- ANTIOCHUS**, his persecution, ii. 280.
- APOSTACY**, the causes of it, i. 228.
- of man not charged upon God, ii. 512.
 - comfort against the fear of it, iv. 389.
 - unavoidable without growth in knowledge, vi. 9.
 - is crucifying Christ afresh, 366.
 - final, of believers impossible, viii. 390, 407, 408.
- APOSTLES**, their external meanness, ii. 427.
- were animated by divine power to promulgate the gospel, 428.
 - often upbraided for their want of faith, vi. 575.
 - Christ crucified the

- subject of their preaching, viii. 162.
- APOSTLES**, were charged to publish redemption of sins through the blood of Jesus, 207.
- ASCENSION** of Jesus, essential to the descent of the Spirit, vi. 171, 172.
- ASIA**, the seven churches of, annihilated, viii. 309
- ASSURANCE** of persevering grace, ii. 457—477.
- the goodness of God, the foundation of it, iii. 212.
- of all blessings given in the resurrection of Christ, v. 450.
- unbelief does not consist in the want of it, vi. 298.
- not essential to acceptance of the Lord's table, vii. 94, 95.
- ATHANASIUS**, or the burning bush, ii. 249.
- ATHEISM**, the source of all wickedness, i. 5.
- some remains of it in all, 4, 5.
- is the greatest folly, 5.
- growth of it, 6.
- would sap the foundation of all religion, ii. 6.
- aims to establish self in opposition to it, i. 7.
- is against the light of natural reason, 8.
- secret, to be suppressed, 7.
- against the universal consent of all nations, 11.
- this not affected by a multiplicity of idols, 12, 13.
- few, if any, professed it in former ages, 14, 15.
- tends to rase the foundations of all government, 85.
- ATHEISM**, tends to the introduction of all evil, 86, 87.
- is pernicious to the atheist himself, 88, 89.
- is the cause of public judgments, 89.
- the cause of, 93
- unreasonable, 94.
- promoted most by Satan since the destruction of idolatry, 95.
- all sin founded in it, 109.
- practical, natural to man, 103, 104.
- since the fall, 105.
- to all men, 105—107.
- should be sensible of it, 229.
- in ourselves, 230.
- in others, 231.
- a great and aggravated sin, 132.
- pours contempt upon God, 132, 133.
- the misery that will attend it, 136.
- ingratitude of it, 233.
- to be guarded against with the utmost care, 236.
- directions against, 237.
- how desperate it is in every man's heart by nature, ix. 237.
- ATHEIST**, can never prove that there is no God, i. 91, 92.
- all creatures fight against him, 92.
- afflictions make him fear there is a God, 93.
- take great pains to obliterate the notion of God, 93.
- oppose the common sense and current opinion of the world, 16.
- ATONEMENT** of Christ, answers the magnitude of man's guilt, v. 442.

- ATTRIBUTES of God, comfortable ii. 149.
 — holiness more valued than any other attribute, 533.
 — of God, their glory discovered in the church, iv. 50.
 — honoured in the work of regeneration, to be pleaded by those who seek it, v. 118.
 — of God, all glorified in Christ, vi. 113.
 — are all concentrated in him, 114.
 — and manifested to man in their exact harmony, 115.
 — of God discovered to man in creation and providence, 65.
 — of God, all injured by unbelief, 297.
 — of God, objects of faith, viii. 126.
- AUGUSTUS, his purpose overruled by providence, iii. 521.
- AUSTIN, what he said of time, i. 400.
- AUTHORITY, of God, the peculiarity of it, iii. 237.
 — how distinguished from power, 244.
 — of God, the rule of obedience; 404.
 — of God, a sense of it upon the heart, an evidence of regeneration, iv. 399.
- AVERSION, to the gospel, strong in all natural men, 458.
 — proceeds to resistance, 459.
 — all the faculties are full of it, 460.
- B**
- BACKSLIDINGS, of believers, how overruled, ii. 210—214.
 — their origin, 210.
 — inspire love to Christ, 211.
- BACKSLIDINGS, the sense of them rouse to *industry*, 213.
 — excite *humility*, 2.
 — discover other *sins*, 215.
 — produce tenderness of conscience, and watchfulness, 215.
 — mortification of the sin that was the matter of backsliding, 216.
 — promote sanctification and growth in grace, 217, 218.
- BAD men, always in an ill condition, iii. 546.
 — always the worse for what they possess, 547.
 — their prosperity how to be estimated, 547.
 — made subservient to the good of the church, iv. 20.
 — things, sins, and afflictions, ordered for the good of the church, 27.
- BALAAM, supposition concerning his prophecy, iii. 522.
- BAPTISM, shews the necessity of regeneration, iv. 160.
 — but it is not regeneration, 290.
 — not a converting ordinance, vii. 113.
 — gives no right to the Lord's supper, 106.
- BEAUTY, of God's holiness, ii. 494.
- BELIEF, fear not the cause of it, i. 27.
 — not forced, iv. 120.
- BELIEVERS, their fall ordered for good, ii. 210—214.
 — partakers of the divine nature, iv. 354.
 — should be sensible of the malignity of unbelief, vi. 434, 435.
 — always spoken of in scripture as few, 563, 564.

- BELIEVERS**, their decays and weaknesses require the continuance of ordinances, vii. 70.
- their peculiar union represented at the Lord's table, 161.
- must be infallibly happy, vi. 533.
- are saved from every thing that could make them miserable, 535.
- their persons and service accepted in Christ, 536.
- Christ their Judge neither can nor will condemn them, 536.
- design and endeavour to glorify God according to his own directions, 538.
- Christ intercedes for them only, viii. 76.
- prone to indulge inordinate distress, 115.
- in that which conduces to their happiness, 116.
- are in Christ exclusively—in him wholly—constantly to the end, 178, 180.
- the weakest should confidently expect all needful assistance, 421.
- cheerfulness and delight in prayer, a temper essential to their character, ix. 43, 44.
- BENEFACTOR**, God values the title of, above that of sovereign, iii. 72.
- BLESSEDNESS** of God, ii. 454.
- in his holiness, ii. 515.
- how it differs from his goodness, iii. 14.
- of the pardon of sin, vii. 615.
- BLESSINGS**, spiritual, all flow from God, iii. 233.
- BLESSINGS**, temporal, the abuse of them, 180, 181.
- pardon the source of all, 233.
- spiritual, flow from the Father, through Christ, v. 223, 224.
- spiritual, all secured in Christ, vii. 404.
- BLINDNESS** of natural men under the gospel, vi. 195.
- BLOOD** of Christ, what is meant by it, viii. 185.
- from what it derives its value, 186, 210, 211.
- cleanses from sin, 186, 187.
- an universal remedy, 188.
- the virtue of it perpetual, 188.
- the shedding of it morally considered, 190.
- two-fold view of it, 190, 191.
- the merit of it, 192.
- was credited for the expiation of sin, 193.
- cleanses not as a natural, but as a moral cause, 204.
- extended to believers in all ages, 205.
- expiation by it was the true and sole end of his incarnation and death, 205, 206.
- justification by it, the fundamental doctrine of the gospel, 207.
- could be no other end in shedding it, 208.
- sin perfectly cleansed by it, 212.
- this will appear in the final sentence, 215.
- cleanses from sin universally, 216, 217.

- BLOOD**, how it cleanses from sin, 219.
 ——— no hope of freedom from guilt, but by faith in it, 228.
 ——— destroys the notion of a cleansing purgatory, 230.
 ——— and of all human righteousness, 232.
 ——— is the foundation of all hope and comfort, 244, 245.
 ——— believers should have recourse to it on all occasions, 248.
- BODILY**, shape, God not to be conceived of under any, i. 264.
 ——— members ascribed to God, 261, 262.
- BODY**, human, how wonderfully formed, 63, 64, 66—70, ii. 187.
 ——— every one has different features, i. 64.
 ——— how engaged in the worship of God, 247.
 ——— not without its animating spirit, 247.
 ——— its resurrection, ii. 459, 461.
 ——— some philosophers thought it an ethereal substance, 637.
 ——— of man, displays the goodness of God, iii. 60.
 ——— how necessary it was that Christ should assume one, v. 299.
 ——— what kind of one he assumed, v. 300, 301.
- BOUNTY** of God, iii. 16.
- CABALISTS**, what they say of the law, iv. 569.
- CAIN**, why his offering was not accepted, i. 345, vi. 573.
 ——— what implied in his going out from the presence of the Lord, i. 112.
- CAIN**, supposed to charge his sin upon God, ii. 591.
- CALL**, God calls sinners though he knows they will not obey, iv. 572.
- CALLING**, every man's appointed of God, iii. 333.
- CALVIN**, called an Arianizer, 3.
- CAMERO**, his argument upon the divine goodness, iii. 207.
- CAPACITY**, of the soul, i. 68.
 ——— of man for grace subjective, iv. 463.
- CARE**, God's care of all things, iii. 138, 141, 508.
 ——— glorified in the deliverance of the church, iv. 83.
 ——— of Jesus for his people inexpressible, v. 525.
- CARNAL** conceptions of God, their evil and danger, vi. 33.
- CAUSE**, the first of all things, i. 43. ii. 91, 94. iii. 253.
 ——— is infinitely perfect, i. 43, 45.
 ——— the sin of ascribing our mercies to any other cause than divine goodness, iii. 181.
 ——— of regeneration, the efficient distinguished from the instrumental, v. 125.
- CENSURING** the hearts of others a sin against the omniscience of God, ii. 114.
 ——— is a contempt of his sovereignty, iii. 366.
 ——— God, in dark providences to be avoided, iv. 97.
- CEREMONIAL**, what law, ii. 523.
 ——— uncleanness how purified, viii. 196.
- CEREMONIES** of the law, burdensome, iii. 113.
 ——— human not to be urged, especially when they

- degenerate into superstition, vii. 3.
- CHANCE, the world not made or governed by it, i. 56.
- unknown in the government of God, iii. 508.
- CHANGES, sudden on men's spirits, caused by God, iii. 528.
- of opinion, frequent where there is no change of heart, iv. 366, 367.
- how great that which takes place in regeneration, 293.
- nothing in nature ever prepared itself for a change, iv. 473.
- CHARGE of Christ, the elect, 347.
- had then in charge to redeem them—To govern them—To receive them—To perfect them, 347, 349.
- will give an account of them as his charge, 350.
- his ability to keep his charge, 351.
- possesses a power of authority to keep, 351.
- of ability, 352.
- power of knowledge and wisdom, 353.
- a power in his fulness, 354, 355.
- his faithfulness to his charge, 358, 419.
- extends to the weakest grace, 417.
- his delights in this charge, 418.
- CHARITY, promoted by a sense of God's sovereignty, iii. 388.
- CHILD-BEARING, comfort in it, ix. 101.
- should exercise faith before and at such a time, 127.
- CHILD-BEARING, their encouragement to do so, 130, 131.
- CHILDREN, parents should be deeply concerned for their conversion, iv. 221.
- God treats his people as such in afflicting them, viii. 283.
- How they should be corrected, viii. 291, 293.
- CHRIST, his godhead proved from his eternity, i. 422.
- his eternity, the ground of the christian religion, i. 424.
- worship offered to God, through him, i. 341.
- the only person in the Trinity fit to assume human nature, ii. 243.
- qualified to save by his two natures, ii. 242, 245.
- the most spiritual worshipper, 312.
- what esteem may be entertained for him, by those who are destitute of faith, iv. 122.
- his glory should be our end in all things, iv. 270.
- the great object of God's providences, iv. 510.
- his intervention on behalf of man, iv. 530.
- came to save from sin, iv. 151.
- to destroy the works of the devil, 152.
- to bring man to God, 153.
- the only medium of saving knowledge, vi. 60, 61.
- intercedes more fervently in heaven, than he did upon earth, viii. 382.
- prevalence of his intercession, 383.

- CHRIST**, on what his intercession is founded, 383, 384.
- CHRISTIAN** religion of divine extraction, ii. 610.
- most opposed in the world, i. 139.
- the truth of it not to be questioned, vi. 530.
- society the means of improving divine knowledge, 52.
- CHRISTIANS** primitive, their different gifts, iii. 314.
- none are such without regeneration, iv. 292.
- genuine, few in number, iv. 367, vi. 460.
- CHURCH**, not persecuted till established in the faith, ii. 227, 228.
- her deliverance in all ages, by the power of God, 402.
- his sovereignty manifested in her comfort, iii. 378, 383.
- why her enemies are not immediately destroyed, 480.
- God's patience with the world, for the sake of it, 466, 467.
- the interests of nations, ordered as is most for her good, iv. 8.
- the choicest blessings are bestowed upon it, 5, 39, 40.
- Christ governs the world for the good of it, 44.
- shall be protected in the greatest danger, 66.
- shall be victorious over all enemies, 67.
- folly of contending against, 72.
- often left in extremity before God commands her deliverance, iv. 79.
- CHURCH**, her deliverance glorifies God, iv. 81, 85.
- Christ renews and improves her interests best in the time of extremity, 86.
- her last conflict, the severest, 91.
- God's love to it to be imitated, 117.
- Jesus came into the world to form it, vi. 453.
- divisions in it, their sad consequences, vii. 2.
- corruptions soon infest the best, vii. 3.
- the best not without spots of imperfection, 218.
- in every state Christ intercedes for it, viii. 79.
- Christ takes an account of its good and evil transactions, 301.
- its barrenness a reason for apprehending the removal of privileges, 319.
- necessity of holiness in it, 564.
- the honour of it, 567.
- security in glory, 568.
- is a perpetual society established by the highest power, 569, 571.
- this not to be understood of any particular church, 572.
- always shall be such a church, 574, iv. 64, vii. 71, viii. 574.
- her members shall be numerous, 576.
- stands while other empires have been annihilated, 577.
- no other society ever existed in the midst of such enemies, 578.
- that which has proved destructive to other societies

- has been useful to the church, 580.
- CHURCH, refined by persecution, 582.
- her stability is for the honour of God, 586, 603.
- for the the exercise of the offices of Christ, 604, 609.
- stability of her foundation, 610, 611.
- every member of it established, 614.
- folly of her enemies, 614.
- her confidence superior to that of the church of Israel, 618.
- her stability promoted by persecution, 621, 622.
- certainty of her future glory, 623.
- her members should beware of apostacy, 625.
- should cultivate a growing affection for her, 626.
- should desire, and endeavour to promote her establishment, 627.
- God cares for her because he cares for his own glory, ix. 15.
- his design in all her deliverances, 18, 22.
- CIRCUMCISION, character of its professors, i. 109.
- pointed to the necessity of regeneration, iv. 160.
- COMFORT, derived from the *wisdom* of God, ii. 264, 265.
- from the *wisdom* of God in all afflictions, 302.
- earthly, their uncertainty, iii. 216.
- and terror manifest the sovereignty of God, 278.
- from the consideration of God's sovereignty, 378.
- 382.
- COMFORT, to be derived from the patience of God, iii. 482, 484.
- in trouble, derived from above, 122.
- how secured by believing, 172.
- COMING, of Christ unnecessary without regeneration. iv. 150.
- COMMANDS, God commands nothing but according to his holiness, ii. 510.
- of God, when against precepts, no impeachment of his holiness, 584.
- God commands his people to imitate him, 632.
- this does not imply any present ability in man, iv. 557, 558.
- God has still a right to command, 561.
- requires no more than of Adam in innocence, 563.
- why God commands what he knows man cannot perform, 563, 573.
- to make men sensible of their impotency, 568.
- to shew them the need of his grace and excite them to seek it, 569.
- to clear his justice upon obstinate sinners—Of use to bring men to himself, 573.
- denies no man strength to perform them, 578.
- given to Christ by the Father, concerning the work of redemption, v. 248, 249.
- of Christ must be obeyed in their true meaning and design, viii. 266.
- COMMISSION, of Christ to his work, v. 321.
- fully qualified, 297, 329.
- the end of it, 332.
- confirmed by his miracles, 330, 331.

- COMMUNICATIONS**, from the fulness of Christ cannot be enjoyed by the unregenerate, iv. 195.
- of knowledge, the means of increasing it, vi. 52.
- COMMUNION** with God, enjoyed by imitation of him, ii. 637.
- cannot be enjoyed by sinners, 637.
- with Christ at his table, iii. 127, 129. vii. 33.
- impossible without regeneration, iv. 193.
- is the result of union with him, viii. 374.
- a great preventative of sin, ix.
- COMPASSION** of God, how admirable, v. 323.
- for sinners, the duty of christians, vi. 277.
- of Jesus to weak believers, viii. 358.
- CONCEIT** of men's merit, the ground of denying providence, iii. 560.
- CONCEPTIONS** of God, none adequate, i. 274.
- the highest to be laboriously sought, 280.
- not as in a corporeal shape, 281.
- right, of great importance to spiritual worship, 389.
- false, lead men to deny his providence, iii. 561, 562.
- carnal, hinder divine knowledge, vi. 33.
- CONCURRENCE** of God, in all the actions of his creatures, ii. 562, 563.
- this in sinful actions, is no blemish to his holiness, 564.
- CONCURRENCE**, God's end in it differs from man's in acting, 570.
- in sin, what, iii. 533.
- no injury to his holiness, 535.
- CONDEMNATION**, final, unbelief the only cause of it, vi. 470.
- all men by nature under it, 473.
- double, by the law, and by the gospel, 474.
- the faith that saves from it described, 475.
- believers perfectly secure against it, 536, 537.
- freedom from it in Christ, vii. 402.
- there is matter of, in every act of man, viii. 237.
- CONDESCENSION**, of God, how his love shines in it, iii. 379.
- CONDITIONS**, of men, the wisdom of God in their variety, ii. 199.
- CONFIDENCE**, in self excluded by regenerating grace, v. 86.
- CONFLICTS**, spiritual, to be expected, ix. 35.
- CONFORMITY** to God, in what it consists, ii. 631.
- CONSCIENCE**, operations of it, i. 71.
- its fears and stings on the commission of sin, 73.
- these universal, 74.
- cannot be shaken off, 76.
- comforts the believer in well doing, 77.
- necessity of it, 77.
- its accusations prove God's perfect knowledge of his creatures, ii. 91.
- law of God suited to it, 194.
- men under the terrors of it, wish there was no God, i. 115, 116.

- CONSCIENCE, how it disturbs and displeases natural men, 157.
- accusations of it, evidence God's knowledge of all things, ii. 94.
- tenderness of, produced by a sense of past backslidings, 215.
- the remedy provided for its stings and sorrows, iii. 124.
- the law of God reaches to it, 286, 289.
- should be often examined, 486.
- stings of, set men upon the denial of providence, 562.
- the peace of it secured in the mediation of Christ, v. 491.
- natural, how weak, vi. 199.
- excited and actuated by the Spirit of God, 217, 218.
- restored to peace and joy, through the sacrifice of Jesus, vii. 368.
- the peace of it secured in Christ, 403.
- will eternally aggravate the misery of unbelievers, vi. 540.
- accuses men of coming short of the glory of God, viii. 239.
- sanctified, the pleasures of it, ix. 52.
- serenity of, a gift of God, 68.
- man's hatred of it, 205.
- CONSCIENTIOUSNESS, in religious duties, how important, viii. 450.
- CONSIDERATION, the power of natural men to exercise it upon themselves—upon the word of God, iv. 552, 553.
- CONSIDERATION, by it man can cherish good motions, 554.
- can consider the notions they have by natural light, 555.
- CONSOLATIONS of the regenerate, iv. 380.
- CONSTANTINE, a nursing father to the church, ii. 233.
- CONTEMPLATION of God, the work of heaven, iv. 206.
- delight in it, ix. 45.
- CONTEMPT of God, in rejection of Christ, v. 454.
- of his power, ii. 463.
- CONTENTION, the danger of it, vi. 448.
- CONTRACTED habits of the unregenerate, iv. 454.
- CONTRADICTIONS, an abuse of God's power to justify them by it, ii. 467.
- CONTRARY qualities, united in the creatures, i. 46, 47.
- CONVERSION, self-love a great hinderance to it, i. 179.
- necessity of it, 222.
- difficulty of it, 224.
- displays the power of God, ii. 440.
- his sovereignty, iii. 301.
- he could make all the subjects of it, 300.
- not bound to convert any, 303.
- the subjects of it, ii. 221.
- seasons of it, 222.
- manner of it, 223.
- none converted for their natural perfection of knowledge, iii. 301.
- not for their moral perfection, 301.
- not for any civil perfection, 302.

- CONVERSION**, an act of mere sovereignty, 304.
- effected by various means and occasions, 334.
- hindered by ambition, iv. 122.
- none recorded in scripture ascribed to man's preparation, iv. 473.
- the sovereignty of God in the time of it, 507.
- how magnified in the previous character of its subjects, v. 149.
- called a new creation, ix. 334.
- resurrection, 335.
- CONVICTION** of sin promoted by right apprehensions of God's holiness, ii. 618.
- may be long before conversion, iv. 122.
- not sufficient to salvation, 229.
- under them, men feel their inability to turn to God, 508.
- the Spirit usually convinces of some particular sin, vi. 229.
- of grosser sins, 230.
- of bosom sins 231.
- of the corrupt state of the soul, 232, 233.
- of the evil nature of sin, 234.
- of the pollution of sin, 235.
- of spiritual sins, 236, 237.
- of natural impotence and weakness, 238, 239.
- of the consequences and demerit of sin, 239.
- Convictions* of the Spirit distinguished, 241.
- distinguished from natural convictions, 242.
- Convictions*, from such as are partial, 242.
- such as are uncertain and of short duration, 242, 243.
- such as are stationary in their degree, 244.
- such as arise from some external cause, 245.
- distinguished from legal convictions, 245.
- differ in their principles, 245.
- in the object or matter of them, 249.
- in duration, vi. 259.
- originate in a sense of divine goodness, 246.
- in a sense of God's holiness, 247.
- in a sense of disaffection of God to sin, 248.
- in a sense of sin, in the death of Christ, 248, 249.
- excite hatred of sin as the greatest evil, 249.
- preclude all self-righteous conceits, 250, 252.
- the subjects of evangelical conviction differ from others in their deportment, 253.
- look for comfort only from God, 253, 254.
- seek deliverance, not from pain but sin, the cause of it, 255.
- of the Spirit, distinguished in their effects, vi. 256.
- soften and subdue the heart, 256.
- tend to spiritual health and eternal salvation, 258.
- advice to those who are under them, 279, 282.

- CONVICTIONS, advice to those who are destitute of them, 286, 287.
- CORRUPTION, the change wrought in regeneration proportioned to it, iv. 295
- prevailing in worship, i. 366.
- how soon the purest churches are infested by them, vii. 3.
- when strong and operative, recourse must be had to the power of God, ii. 473.
- shall be subdued, iii. 381. viii. 425, 426.
- makes objects good in themselves, the medium of sinning, ii. 574.
- the believer's encouragement against them, iv. 391.
- all provided against by the Saviour's intercession, 423, 424.
- destroyed by degrees, 427.
- while continued, they do not hinder the love of God, 428.
- he will make them subservient to the purposes of it, 429.
- cautions and directions upon the subject, 433—437.
- COVENANT, of grace, eternal and unchangeable, i. 428—515. iv. 146.
- the love of God in making it after the first was broken, iii. 104.
- the nature and tenor of it, 106.
- its demands, 107.
- what it makes over to man, 108.
- its confirmation, 110.
- COVENANT, its conditions, 111.
- they are easy, reasonable, necessary, 112, 116.
- new, abrogated the old, i. 306.
- the eternity of God, the foundation and stability of it, 399.
- the conditions of it, adapted to the lapsed state of man and God's glory, ii. 267.
- to the common sentiment and custom of the world, 268.
- to the consciences of men, 269.
- none in covenant with God, who are unregenerate, iv. 197.
- merit, what, v. 216.
- of redemption, 253.
- with Adam for his posterity, 254.
- the notion of it, 257.
- the antiquity of it, 258.
- how distinguished from the covenant of grace, 260.
- Christ the Mediator of it, 261.
- respects others in Christ as well as himself, 262.
- the security of it, 263.
- Christ the head of it, 264.
- as such he was to assume human nature, 265.
- the Father's conditions with Christ in it, 264—266—269.
- promises of the covenant, 270.
- stability of it, 289, 290.
- the glory of God,

- and the salvation of believers, united in it, 291.
- COVENANT, the last that God will make, vi. 477.
- the Lord's supper the seal of it, vii. 31.
- the believer's with God, renewed at the Lord's table, 32.
- the seals of it perpetual, 68.
- COUNSELS of men, how God infatuates them, iii. 530.
- subservient to ends contrary to their designs, 531.
- carnal, to be avoided, vi. 284.
- CRAFT of men, how frustrated by providence, iii. 530, 531.
- CREATION, what it implies, i. 420.
- motives to it, ii. 179.
- the goodness of God in it, iii. 57.
- ascribed to Christ, i. 505, ii. 446—452.
- the foundation of God's dominion, iii. 250.
- union and subordination of all its parts, ii. 188.
- cannot be attributed to Christ as an instrument, ii. 450.
- proceeds from divine goodness, iii. 58.
- was the first act of goodness, 59.
- is seen in every creature, 59.
- in the creation of man, 60.
- in the body, 60.
- in the soul, 61.
- the sovereignty of God in it, 259.
- the new, why called a resurrection, iv. 285.
- CREATION, old and new, how they differ, 472.
- new, God rejoices in it, v. 98.
- CREATURE, the new, to be esteemed and valued, iv. 377.
- its excellence, 375.
- Creatures* all evidence the being of God, in their production, i. 32.
- in their harmony, 45.
- in their several ends, 58, 60.
- in their preservation, 40, 61.
- were not from eternity, 33, 35.
- none could make themselves, 36.
- none could create the world, 42.
- their subservience to each other, 47.
- regular and constant in their subservience, 51, 53.
- their great variety, 54, ii. 181.
- their beauty and order, 182.
- none of them are infinite, i. 421.
- God ought to be studied in them, 98.
- all manifest something of God's perfections, 98.
- all changeable, 484, 486, 539.
- all known to God, ii. 27.
- shall be restored to their primitive end, iii. 133, 135.
- are fitted for appointed ends, ii. 229.
- none infinitely perfect, ii. 354.
- more might have been created, 351.

- CREATURES**, might have been made more perfect, ii. 352.
 ——— yet all are made in the best manner, 354, 355.
 ——— the power in them demonstrates a greater power in God, 365.
 ——— all ordered as he pleases, 407.
 ——— the meanest may prove destructive under God's commission, 408.
 ——— different ranks of them, no impeachment of his goodness, iii. 37.
 ——— often exalted against God, i. 193.
 ——— how benefitted by the redemption of man, iii. 132, 133.
 ——— the meanest under his care, iii. 142.
 ——— all subject to God, iii. 271, 279.
 ——— all obey him, iii. 377, 403.
 ——— their variety shews the *power* of God, ii. 379.
 ——— the meanest, objects of God's providence, iii. 512. iv. 36.
 ——— what notions we have of God by them, vi. 64.
 ——— how God is known by them, 64.
 ——— not fully by man in innocence, 71, 74.
 ——— much less since, 76.
- CRUCIFIXION**, Christ in his, the more immediate object of faith, viii. 159.
 ——— faith in its efficacy and perpetual force, 167.
- CURIOSITY**, presumptuous, dishonours God's knowledge, ii. 112.
 ——— Pours contempt upon his wisdom, 317.
 ——— is to be checked by the consideration of God's sovereignty, iii. 391.
- CURIOSITY**, presumptuous, the danger of it, vi. 35.
- CURSE** brought upon all creatures by the fall of Adam, iii. 184, 185.
 ——— of punishments, taken away from every believer, ix. 113.
- Curses*, turned into blessings to the church, iv. 30, 31.
- CUSTOMS** of the world, the gospel prevailed against them, ii. 423, 424.
 ——— no rule for reformation in churches, vii. 2.
- CYRUS**, his designs, i. 60.
 ——— a free agent, but God's decreed instrument, ii. 57.

D

- DANIEL**, his vision of the Ancient of days, i. 275.
- DARKNESS**, brought by sin upon the understanding, iv. 477.
- DAVID**, God's condescension to him when concluding that he was abandoned, vi. 421.
 ——— a believer in Christ, viii. 135.
 ——— his mourning for the sins of others, ix. 71.
- DAY**, how necessary, ii. 186.
- DEATH**, what one said when dying, ii. 107.
 ——— regeneration and reconciliation afford comfort against it, iv. 394.
 ——— the believer's comfort against the fears of it, v. 492.
 ——— of ministers, often a sad prognostic, viii. 321.
 ——— death of Jesus, sufficiency of it, v. 415.
 ——— the painfulness of it, vii. 10.
 ——— the intention of it, 11.
 ——— its acceptableness, 12.
 ——— its efficacy, 13.
 ——— an act of divine sovereignty, 221.

- DEATH of Jesus an act of the greatest love, 222.
 ——— of justice, 223.
 ——— an ignominious death, 225.
 ——— a cruel death, 225.
 ——— an accursed death, 225.
 ——— his death appeased the wrath of God, 225, 227.
 ——— answered the demands of the law, 228, 229.
 ——— removes guilt, 230.
 ——— conquers Satan, 232.
 ——— secures the sanctification of all for whom he died, 233, 234.
 ——— opens heaven to all who believe, 235.
 ——— is the greatest wonder in heaven or earth, 236.
 ——— by looking into it, the life of repentance is maintained, 238.
 ——— faith is strengthened, 239.
 ——— the believer's approaches to God animated, 240.
 ——— holiness promoted, 240.
 ——— not a mere example, vii. 304.
 ——— of Jesus, voluntary, 224, 311, 316.
 ——— died by the Father's appointment, yet voluntarily, iii. 318.
 ——— its being voluntary, not impeached by its necessity, 319.
 ——— was voluntary in the decree of it, 319.
 ——— voluntary, though violent on the part of men, 322.
 ——— voluntary, though in his agony he seemed unwilling to die, 323.
- DEATH of Christ, his willingness manifest in his offering himself, 325, 326.
 ——— manifested in the whole course of his life, 327.
 ——— manifested in the time of his death, 328.
 ——— this was necessary on his own part, 329.
 ——— on the part of justice, 330.
 ——— as to its acceptance, 331.
 ——— as Christ was a voluntary sacrifice, believers are voluntarily devoted to his glory, 333.
 ——— to suffer it, was the immediate design of his interposition, vii. 423.
 ——— was included in the terms of the covenant of redemption, 424.
 ——— commended by the Father, 426.
 ——— demanded by justice, because death was threatened, 452.
 ——— the doctrine of the substance of the gospel, 479.
 ——— the efficacy of it, argued from his intercession, viii. 96.
- DECREES of God, no succession in them, i. 410.
 ——— his perfect knowledge of them, ii. 45, 46.
 ——— they are immutable, 285.
 ——— of reprobation, no impeachment of God's holiness, 548.
- DEITY, the sense of, how useful, i. 87.
 ——— the properties of it, not confounded in the two natures of Christ, 248.
 ——— of Jesus, often asserted by himself, vi. 558.

- DEITY** of Jesus, argued from his intercession, viii. 95.
 ———— inferred from his being the object of faith in conjunction with the Father, 170.
- DELAY**, the folly of it in religion, iv. 255, 256.
 ———— increases difficulty, 257.
- DILIGENCE** in worship, excited by meditation on the sovereignty of God, 387.
 ———— in attending the word preached, 437.
 ———— in self-examination, why necessary, vii. 199, 205.
- DELIGHT**, necessary in holy duties, i. 330.
 ———— in God, increases with the knowledge of him, vi. 11.
 ———— of God, in his church, iv. 59.
 ———— in duty, not without regeneration, 240.
 ———— an evidence of regeneration, 409.
 ———— of God the Father in the election and appointment of Christ, v. 238.
 ———— in God, pure and durable, vi. 24.
 ———— resembles God's delight, 25.
 ———— of Christ in believers, and their graces, viii. 361.
 ———— in prayer, ix. 41.
 ———— its nature, 44.
 ———— is active or passive, 46.
 ———— settled or transient, 46.
 ———— inward and ardent, 47.
 ———— in God—in precepts and promises, 48, 49.
 ———— in the things prayed for, 50.
- DELIGHT** springs from the grace of the Holy Spirit, 51.
 ———— from a sanctified conscience, 52.
 ———— from communion with God, 53.
 ———— from the prospect of success in our applications to him, 53.
 ———— from a sense of former mercies, 53.
 ———— necessary to the answer of prayer, 55.
 ———— no mercy received without it, 55.
 ———— must exceed delight in temporal things, 59.
 ———— must be humble, and connected with patient waiting, 60.
- DELIVERANCES**, the wisdom of God seen in them, ii. 229.
 ———— seasonable, 231.
 ———— wrought in extremity, should encourage faith in future straits; iv. 87.
 ———— of the church sudden, ix. 22, 23.
 ———— great and magnificent, 24.
 ———— with terrible vengeance upon her enemies, 25, 28.
 ———— wisdom of God in them, 29.
 ———— former, should be remembered, 32, 33.
- Denying* of God, what it includes, i. 195.
- DEPENDANCE** of all things upon God, ii. 392.
- DEPRAVED**, man is awfully so by the fall, iv. 428.
- DEPRAVITY** of man, the greatness of it, 218.
- DESIGN** of God in punishing, ii. 527, 528.
- DESIRE** of conformity to God,

- animated by a sense of his holiness, 622.
DESIRE, spiritual, cannot exist without knowledge, v. 576, 577.
 ——— to be particularly ardent at the Lord's table, vii. 164, 166.
 ——— of man naturally after an infinite good, i. 78, 79.
DESIRES evidence the being of God, 78, 79.
 ——— spiritual, their principle, 323.
 ——— render service spiritual, 328,
 ——— none in natural men to remember God—to converse with him—to return to him—to imitate him, 216, 219.
 ——— inordinate, 390.
 ——— can have none after renewing grace, iv. 482.
DESOLATE, they who are so, to trust in God, 122.
DEVICES, of men, how God defeats them, iii. 329.
DEVIL, arrogates the honours of God, i. 199.
DEVILS, subjects of God's sovereignty, iii. 273.
DEVOTION, in what the acts of it take their rise, 191.
DIFFICULTIES, why good men are brought into them, 588.
 ——— patient waiting upon God in them, ix. 38.
 ——— none with God, iii. 504.
 ——— in religion, increased by delay, iv. 257.
DIRECTION, men neglect to ask it of God, i. 162.
 ——— not seeking it of God, reflects on his providence, iii. 565.
DISCIPLES, the tenderness of Jesus towards them in his last interviews with them, vi. 171.
DISCIPLES of John, their spirit, 445, 446.
DISPENSATIONS, God preserves the rights of his sovereignty in them, iii. 402.
DISPOSITION, readiness of the christian to serve God, iv. 320, 322.
DISTRESS, the duty of relieving it, iii. 227.
DISTRUST of God's power, ii. 463.
 ——— of his goodness, iii. 174.
DIVISIONS, made to work for the good of the church, iv. 31.
 ——— in churches, the danger of them, vii. 2. viii. 320.
DOCTRINE, of the gospel, its nature, ii. 421, 426.
 ——— of faith, discovers God in all his power, vi. 91.
 ——— cannot renew the mind, iv. 516.
 ——— of the gospel, must be believed before the duties of it can be acceptably performed, vii. 98.
DOMINION of God, the uses the psalmist makes of it, iii. 235, 37.
 ——— the peculiarity of it, 239.
 ——— glory of it, 239.
 ——— supremacy of it, 239, 263.
 ——— vast extent of it, 240, 263.
 ——— threefold, natural, spiritual, glorious, 243.
 ——— distinguished from power, 244.
 ——— fitted for it by all his attributes, 245.
 ——— acknowledged by all, 245.

- DOMINION**, inseparably connected with the notion of God's being, 246.
- cannot suppose him a Creator without it, 246.
- cannot be renounced by God himself, 247.
- not communicable to any creature, 248.
- its foundation, 248, 252.
- strengthened by the benefits he bestows, 255, 256.
- its independence, 257.
- absolute, 259, 262.
- irresistible, 264.
- not tyrannical, 264.
- managed with wisdom, 265.
- with righteousness, 267.
- with goodness, 269.
- includes all creatures, 271, 279.
- it is eternal, 278.
- is manifest as he is a lawgiver, proprietor, governor, Redeemer, 280, 335.
- Dominion* of God, the guilt of pouring contempt upon it, 343.
- all sin is contempt of it, 345.
- was the first object of Satan's hostility, 346.
- this was the sin of Adam, 347.
- is invaded by the usurpations of, 348.
- wherein it is contemned as he is a law-giver, as he is proprietor, as he is governor, 350, 358.
- treated with contempt by idolaters.
- of God, treated with contempt by the impatience of man, 360.
- Dominion* of God, the consideration of it is terrible to the wicked, 374, 378.
- Dominion* of God to the righteous, a source of comfort and joy, 378, 381.
- should be the subject of frequent meditation, 385.
- advantages of this, 385, 389.
- should teach us humility, 391, 394.
- excite gratitude, 394, 397.
- promotes holiness, 397, 398.
- calls for fear, prayer, and obedience, 399.
- affords motives to obedience, 400.
- shews the manner of it, 401, 409.
- calls for patience, and furnishes arguments for it, 409.
- and glory of Jesus, v. 394, 395.
- DOUBTS**, not unbelief, vi. 299, 300.
- on account of the aggravations of sin, encouragements under them, ix. 369, 372.
- DURATION** of God's patience, iii. 458.
- DUTIES**, performed from slavish fear, i. 117.
- of religion, often performed from self-interest, 202.
- reluctance to them, 203.
- performed by some only in affliction, 203.
- base ends in them, 60.
- to be performed with all the ardour of the soul, 321.

- DUTIES**, how viewed by the believer, 363.
 ——— how God pities and pardons our wanderings in them, 370.
 ——— more valued by a sense of this, 370.
 ——— the omnipotence and omnipresence of God, is comfort in them, 587, 589.
 ——— the sin of depending on them, ii. 596. iii. 176.
 ——— of religion, omissions of them, pour contempt on the goodness of God, 175.
 ——— spiritual regeneration, necessary to the right performance of them, iv. 161.
 ——— of heaven, what, 204, 209.
 ——— none sufficient to salvation, 228.
 ——— by regard to inward and spiritual, men may judge of their regeneration, 401.
 ——— believers cannot quicken themselves in them, 527.
 ——— of the gospel, man's enmity against them, ix. 259, 264.
- DUTY**, the sense of God's knowledge, a good preparation for it, ii. 142.
 ——— the folly of neglecting it, vii. 207.
 ——— of mortifying sin, viii. 484.
- E**
- EARNESTNESS** in seeking knowledge necessary to the possession of it, vi. 11.
- EARLY** religion prevents much sin, iv. 250.
- EARTH**, the, how useful, i. 48.
 ——— in what sense it shall perish, i. 450.
 ——— the sin of man brought a curse upon it, ii. 527.
- EARTHLY** mindedness, an enemy to spiritual knowledge, vi. 34.
- EDUCATION** cannot make men holy, v. 83.
 ——— the insufficiency of it as it respects the knowledge of God, vi. 36.
- EFFECTS** of divine goodness, iii. 81.
- ELECT**, not objects of God's delight before regeneration, iv. 184.
- ELECTION**, proved in the believer's imitation of God, ii. 638.
 ——— the sovereignty of God in it, iii. 292.
 ——— not of merit in the creature, ii. 294.
 ——— the cause of faith, iii. 297.
 ——— glorifies the justice of God, 287.
 ——— glorifies his wisdom, 298.
 ——— the order and foundation, shews that God is the author of reconciliation, v. 225.
 ——— the designs and fruits of it destroyed by those who reject the doctrine of the saints' perseverance, 403.
- ELIJAH**, his temper, ii. 232.
- EMPIRES**, annihilated while the church remains unmoved, viii. 577.
- End** of God, in punishing, ii. 527, 528.
 ——— of the natural man is self, iv. 269.
 ——— Christ alone is the believer's end, 270.
 ——— a change of it in regeneration, 301.
 ——— God cannot otherwise be served, 305.
 ——— men have often corrupt

- ends in religious duties, i. 202.
- END, man would make himself his own end, 177.
- make any thing so rather than God, 189.
- would make himself the end of all creatures, 196.
- of God, higher than men's, iii. 520.
- several in the same action, 521.
- God has some end in all he does, iv. 4.
- in providence, often very remote, iii. 522.
- ENEMIES, the worst, the duty of kindness to them, 229.
- of the church, why suffered to oppress, 480.
- fear of them sinful, iv. 92.
- their motions watched by a jealous God, 94.
- their power restrained, 95.
- their danger, 96.
- seek not to correct, but to destroy it, ix. 6.
- spiritual, conquered by the Saviour, v. 424, 425.
- the believer's, greatest within him, viii. 482.
- ENGLAND compared with Jerusalem and Ephesus, 316.
- ENMITY, the greatest subdued, iii. 154.
- against sin, in the regenerate universal, iv. 341.
- of natural men to the gospel, 458.
- and hatred, implied in reconciliation with God, v. 194.
- ENQUIRY, spiritual, the importance of it, vi. 170.
- ENMITY of the carnal mind against God, is universal, 197.
- ENMITY to the government of God, unbelief manifests the highest degree of it, 498.
- Enmity* to God, the nature of it, ix. 180.
- habitually seated in the mind, 183.
- in what founded, 185.
- implies acquired hatred, 186, 187.
- against God as a sovereign, 190.
- as a judge, 192.
- against the very being of God, 193, 196.
- in what enmity to him as a sovereign consists, 198, 204.
- to be bewailed, 292.
- is disingenuous, 294.
- the greatest folly and madness, 297.
- is a state of great misery, 301, 304.
- against the attributes of God, ix. 226.
- his holiness, 226, 231.
- his wisdom, 232, 235.
- his sufficiency, 235, 238.
- his omniscience, 238, 241.
- his mercy, 242, 244.
- his justice, 245, 246.
- his providence.
- Enmity* against his truth, 247, 2248, 253.
- reluctance to the belief of it, 253.
- opposition to it, 256.
- not received for its own sake, 257.
- abused to carnal purposes, 258.
- against the duties of religion, 259.
- against Christ, 265.
- against the saints, 266.
- various causes of it, 266, 273.

- Enmity*, how as bad and worse than atheism, 275.
 ——— of the same nature as Satan's, 277, 279.
 ——— worse than the enmity of hell, 280.
 ——— shews the wonderful patience of God, 283.
 ——— the necessity of regeneration, 284.
 ——— and application to Christ the fountain of mercy, 286.
 ENOCH believed in Christ, viii. 136.
 ——— a reason assigned for his translation, ix. 92.
 ENVY of other men's gifts and prosperity, i. 171.
 ——— makes men like Satan, i. 172.
 ——— is a contempt of God's dominion, iii. 356.
 ——— the emotions of it, how suppressed, 224.
 ——— a denial of providence, 574.
 EPICURUS, his complaint of divine administrations, 149.
 ERRORS, the fears they should excite, viii. 320.
 ETERNITY, a property of God and Christ, i. 403, 45.
 ——— what it is, 401.
 ——— in what respects God is eternal, 403.
 ——— proof that he is so, 411.
 ——— is essential to all his other perfections, 416, 418.
 ——— is incommunicable, 419.
 ——— above the censures and enquiries of men, 425.
 ——— is incomprehensible, 436.
 ——— dreadful to sinners, 427.
 ETERNITY, the comfort of the righteous, 431.
 ——— an antidote against pride, 436.
 ——— against the love of the world, 439.
 ——— of God, seen in the works of creation and providence, vi. 66.
 EVANGELICAL knowledge superior to all other, 84.
 EVE expressed her faith in the Saviour, viii. 138.
 ——— first in defection, ix. 102.
 ——— her sentence, 103, 107.
 ——— the sin of Adam greater than hers, 108.
 EVIDENCE of conversion very deficient among professors, iv. 365.
 ——— the same not necessary in matters of faith as in those of nature, vi. 428.
 ——— of christianity, their sufficiency will leave final unbelievers without excuse, 543.
 EVIL, moral, i. 87.
 ——— man not made so by his Creator, ii. 540.
 ——— not to punish it, would argue the want of goodness in God, iii. 47, 49.
 ——— persons ordered for the good of the church, iv. 20.
 ——— times, christians should be most devoted to God in them, viii. 263.
 ——— *penal*, God's wisdom in them, ii. 226, 229.
 EXALTATION of Christ, assures the world that his death is accepted by the Father, v. 418.
 ——— that all things shall be managed by him for the good of believers, 419.

- EXALTATION of Christ the comfort of it to believers, v. 421, 425.
 ———— how terrible to the unbelievers, 426.
 ———— claims the sinner's acceptance of his salvation, 427.
- EXAMINATION, of heart
 ———— atheism, i. 119.
 ———— before and after worship, 393.
 ———— men should examine their knowledge of God, vi. 1, 3.
 ———— the duty of professors as to their believing, 632.
 ———— their affection to Christ, 633.
- EXAMPLE of *Jesus*, ii. 253.
 ———— his death was more, vii. 304.
- EXCELLENCE of the new creature, iv. 375.
- Excommunication*, church, the nature of it.
- EXCUSES, of many to evade duty, ix. 57.
- EXHORTATIONS to sinners, their use, iv. 573.
 ———— all vain without the Spirit of God, 589.
 ———— vain alone, because man is dead in sin, 589.
- EXISTENCE of God, the doctrine of it no imposture, i. 27.
 ———— all things declare it, 30.
- EXPERIENCE of God's goodness, a preservative against atheism, 99, 100.
- EXPIATION of sin by the blood of Christ, viii. 193.
- EXTREMITIES, of difficulty and distress, providence a comfort under them, iv. 60, 76.
 ———— of the church's distress, God's chosen time for her deliverance, ix. 14.
- EYES of God, what they denote in scripture language, iii. 498, 499.
- EZEKIEL, his vision of the living creatures, ii. 388.
- F
- FAITH, exercised in spiritual worship, i. 324.
 ———— obedience of it alone, acceptable to God, ii. 157.
 ———— its exclusive importance in the reception of pardon, ii. 272.
 ———— reflects honour upon God, iii. 116.
 ———— secures the happiness of man, 117.
 ———— encouraged by the goodness of God, 203.
 ———— foreseen, not the cause of election, 297.
 ———— strengthened by studying former providences, iv. 87, 106.
 ———— none forced to it, 120.
 ———— founded on the acceptance of the sacrifice of Christ, v. 383.
 ———— cannot be without knowledge, 575.
 ———— will be strong in proportion, as our knowledge of God is clear, 632.
 ———— the consideration of its nature aggravates the evil of unbelief, vi. 295.
 ———— the root and strength of all other graces, 408.
 ———— its high encouragement to receive Christ, 422.
 ———— the same evidence not necessary to it as to other concerns, 428.
 ———— the nature of it, 460.
 ———— excellence of it, 461.

- FAITH**, the grace of, enmity of natural men against it, 565.
 ——— the fruits of it are all the objects of the world's hostility, 567.
 ——— corrupt reason is an enemy to it, 568.
 ——— that which does not embrace the whole testimony of God, is not the faith of his elect, 585.
 ——— is not a general profession of Christ, vii. 130.
 ——— not a dogmatical faith, 131.
 ——— not a temporary joy in doctrines, the doctrines of the gospel, 132.
 ——— it is not a presumptuous persuasion of a secure and happy state, 132.
 ——— true faith considered in its object, 133, 135.
 ——— in the adjuncts of it, 136, 139.
 ——— how it is wrought in the mind, 139.
 ——— absolutely necessary to regeneration, 140.
 ——— must be exercised in every act of worship, 141.
 ——— is the condition of the covenant of grace, 141.
 ——— direct acts of it to be exercised in low frames, 213.
 ——— strengthened by looking to the cross of Christ, 239.
 ——— the sacrifice of Christ, the true and immediate object of it, 302, 303.
 ——— gives an interest in all the blessings and joys of pardon, 622.
 ——— bears up the heart in all troubles of life, viii. 121.
 ——— centres wholly in the Deity, 128.
- FAITH** particularly in the author of redemption, 128.
 ——— the object of it, 122.
 ——— God the principle object of it, 126.
 ——— in his attributes,
 ——— in his veracity, 126.
 ——— Christ the immediate object of faith, 130, 131.
 ——— was so in the time of the patriarchs, 134, 140.
 ——— is more distinctly so under the christian dispensation than formerly, 153.
 ——— Christ is the immediate object of it in his person, 154, 155.
 ——— as sent of God to redeem, 156.
 ——— in all his offices, 158.
 ——— as crucified for the sons of men, 159.
 ——— Christ the object of it as risen and exalted, 167, 169.
 ——— the object of it, the same as God's in justifying, 163.
 ——— nothing else can be the object of it, 164.
 ——— how the life of it is maintained, 166.
 ——— nothing difficult to it, 169.
 ——— to be examined by its object, 173.
- FAITHFULNESS**, what it includes, iii. 352.
 ——— of Christ to the elect as his charge, viii. 358.
 ——— the evidence he gives of it, 420.
- FALL** of men, God not the author of it, ii. 511, 513, 511.
 ——— the greatness of it, 600.
 ——— does not impeach the goodness of God, iii. 35, 36.
 ——— how it embraces the goodness of God, 95.

- FALL**, brought a curse on the creatures, 184, 185.
 — is no reflection upon the holiness of God, ii. 578.
 — made man unfit for serving God, iv. 138.
 — unwilling, 139.
 — unable, 140.
 — awfully depraved, 428.
 — lost the friendship of God by it, v. 193.
 — brought him into a state of unutterable misery, iv. 581.
 — of man, the sin that occasioned it, vi. 398, 399.
- FANCIES**, how God can ruin men by them, iii. 532.
- FATHER**, the character in which God governs the world for his people, iii. 584.
 — God, the style he assumes as to his relationship to his people, v. 221, 222.
- FEAR**, not the cause of belief, i. 23.
 — of atheists, 93.
 — makes men wish there was no God, 117.
 — of man, a contempt of God's power, ii. 465.
 — God's sovereignty should excite it, iii. 399.
 — of man, the folly of it, ii. 465.
 — of God, inspired by the consideration of his power, 485.
 — excited and increased by a sense of his holiness, 622.
 — slavish, the awful influence of it in the concerns of religion, iii. 191.
 — of the righteous, their comfort under them, 415.
 — of the church's enemies, the evil of it, iv. 92.
 — reasons urged against it, 93, 96.
- FEAR**, of apostacy, comfort against it, 389.
 — of death, comfort against it, 394.
 — of God, and knowledge of him inseparable, v. 581.
 — of sins or evidence of pardon, vii. 630.
 — of death, may keep some men from sin, viii. 489.
 — slavish, is founded on enmity to God, ix. 271.
- FEATURES**, necessarily different in every man, i. 67, 68.
- FERVENCY**, of the new creature in serving God, iv. 327.
- FIDELITY**, to God, promoted by a sense of his goodness, iii. 221.
- FITNESS**, for heaven, in what it consists, iv. 202.
- FOLLY**, of atheism demonstrated, i. 2, 3, 11.
 — unbelief charges God with it, vi. 327.
 — and madness of those who remain in unbelief, 529, 533.
- FOOLS**, how the term is defined in Scripture, i. 2.
 — who the greatest in the world, 5
- FOREKNOWLEDGE**, God foreknows all his creatures, ii. 48.
 — certainty of it, 48.
 — from eternity, 49, 51.
 — presumption of denying, 55, 56.
 — requisite for the government of the world, 56.
 — his truth dependent upon it, 60.
 — provided a remedy for the sin of man, 61, 63.
 — does not affect the liberty of man's will, 64, 66.
 — is not the cause of any thing, 67.

- FOREKNOWLEDGE** of God, not the cause of any thing, ii. 67.
- does make things necessarily future, 69.
- extends not only to actions, but the manner of them, 70.
- the difficulty of reconciling it with the freedom of the will, no excuse for denying it, 70.
- of God, destroys not the liberty of the creature, 546.
- beautiful illustration of it, 547.
- of God, opposed by the patrons of free-will, iv. 489.
- of things that depend upon the liberty of the will, 490, v. 13.
- FORGETFULNESS**, in what sense ascribed to God, ii. 725.
- of mercies a great sin, iii. 169. viii. 473.
- of spiritual benefits, 232.
- FORGIVING**, others a proof of being forgiven, vii. 631.
- FOUNDATION**, of happiness in regeneration, iv. 383.
- of the church, the stability of it, viii. 610, 611.
- FREEDOM**, of will, all conceits of it groundless, iv. 583.
- in duty, opposed to constraint, viii. 259.
- to dulness, 260.
- FREE WILL**, the advocates of it, deprive God of his sovereignty, iv. 486.
- dishonour his wisdom, 487.
- his foreknowledge, 489.
- FREE-WILL**, makes his truth uncertain, 491.
- robs him of his worship, prayer, and praise, 493.
- would make sin a cause of regeneration, 500.
- if salvation depended on it, more would receive the gospel, 505.
- against the whole established order of God, 510.
- denies God to be the author of grace, as he is of nature, 524.
- assumes a share in his glory, 524.
- the conceit of it an insuperable bar to evangelical duties, 587.
- exposes to destruction, 587.
- FRIENDS**, believers the friends of Christ, and do his commands, viii. 254.
- FRIENDSHIP**, of God, the immutability, i. 434.
- was lost by the fall, v. 193.
- FRUITION**, of God will be perfect in heaven, iv. 208.
- FUTURITY**, open to the eyes of God, ii. 38, 39.
- G**
- GENEALOGIES**, of the wicked how slightly mentioned in scripture, iv. 37.
- GENERATION**, not from eternity, i. 35, 36.
- GENTILES**, the unbelief of the Jews ordered for their good, ii. 201.
- the sovereignty of God, in sending them the gospel, iii. 309, 310.
- patience of God exercised towards them, iii. 439.

- GENTILES**, doing the things contained in the law, what, iv. 531.
- GIFTS**, the evil of envying them in others, i. 171.
- communicated according to the wisdom of God, ii. 199.
- the sovereignty of God in bestowing them, iii. 276.
- spiritual, their variety, 314.
- the necessity of improving them, 398.
- of all men are for the church's good, iv. 10, 11.
- Gifts**, with which Christ was endowed for the work of salvation, v. 297.
- habitual holiness, 311.
- wisdom and knowledge, 314, 315.
- tender sense of man's indigence, 316.
- mighty and triumphant power, 318.
- sometimes draw attention from Christ, vi. 448.
- GLORIFYING** God, the duty and delight of the regenerate, iv. 412.
- God justifies so as to exclude it, viii. 241.
- GLORY**, of God the Father, in the plan of redemption, v. 241, 242.
- of grace, how promoted by the sins of men, iii. 540.
- of every providence, to be given to God, iii. 599.
- ascribed to God, in answering prayer, iv. 117.
- of heaven, cannot be possessed by the unregenerate, 198.
- of Christ should be our end in all things, 270.
- his dominion and glory, v. 394, 395.
- Glory**, of God, how declared, 431, 432.
- of God, his regard to it in saving sinners, ix. 323.
- of his patience, 323, 324.
- of his grace, 325, 326.
- of the fulness of it, 327.
- of the freeness of it, 328.
- extent of it, 329, 330.
- of the compassion of it, 331.
- pleasure of it, 331.
- of his power, 334.
- of God and Christ inseparably united, v. 530.
- heavenly, to be frequently viewed, viii. 458.
- an unmortified frame of mind unsuitable to it, 494.
- GOD**, his existence the foundation of all religion, i. 6.
- his existence discovered by the light of reason, i. 8.
- the belief of his existence constant and uninterrupted, 17.
- natural and innate, 20.
- not of political art or power, 24, 25.
- his being owned by nations that have no form of government, 25.
- faith in his being, essential to his worship, 96.
- essential to happiness, 97.
- without it we cannot rightly believe the scriptures, 98.
- to be studied in the creatures, 98.
- practical, worse than verbal denial of him, 108.
- some wish his non-existence, 115.
- his goodness and loveliness, 118.
- man naturally unwilling to be acquainted with him, 120.

- God**, the danger of opposing his will, 439.
 — his government, how disapproved, 167.
 — his prerogative usurped, 186.
 — vilified, how, 187, 208.
 — less respected than man, 192.
 — his judgments how interpreted, 174.
 — debased by setting up the creature, 193.
 — his assistance, how to ask it, 205.
 — his name used to countenance sin, 208.
 — vilified by vain imaginations, 213.
 — unwillingness of men to be acquainted with him, 214.
 — his patience wonderful, 22, iii. 414.
 — his justice vindicated, 222.
 — his excellence to be contemplated, 237.
 — a pure spiritual being, 249.
 — not to be defiled by any thing corporeal, 281.
 — as a spirit he is active and communicative, 282.
 — being a spirit he is immortal, 283.
 — the impossibility of representing him by any image, 269.
 — the eternal good and inheritance of his people, i. 429.
 — their eternal happiness in the heavenly world, 430.
 — his eternal duration, 437, 403.
 — immutable, in essence, — knowledge — purpose — place, 462, 476.
 — can acquire no new knowledge, ii. 33.
- God**, his perfections seen in every thing, 189.
 — his power and wisdom are the two arms of his authority, 283.
 — a fit object of trust, 286.
 — his essence infinite, 346.
 — can do infinitely more than he has done, or will do, 348.
 — some things *impossible* with him, 358.
 — cannot lie, 361.
 — his blessedness, 454.
 — the property of his people, how, iii. 109, 110.
- GOOD**, God the supreme and all-sufficient, 214, 217.
 — men, all well with them in the worst of times, 547.
 — things and persons, all concur to promote the church's welfare, iv. 41.
- GOODNESS**, and power of God, the support of religious worship, ii. 457.
 — God is originally good of himself, iii. 4.
 — infinitely, 5.
 — perfectly, 5.
 — immutably, 5, 6.
 — owned by all nations, 10.
 — inseparable from the notion of God, 12.
 — what is meant by it, 13.
 — how distinguished from mercy, 15.
 — comprehends all his attributes, 17.
 — in his essence, 18.
 — supreme, 21.
 — communicative, 23, 29.
 — necessary to him, 25.
 — voluntary, 27.
 — to display it is the motive and end of all God's works, 31.
 — proved to be a property of God, 33.

- GOODNESS**, vindicated, iii. 35.
 ——— freedom of it, 40.
 ——— sovereign disposal of it, 41.
 ——— manifestations of it, 57.
 ——— in creation, 58.
 ——— in redemption of man, 78.
 ——— in treating with men to receive the blessings of his covenant, 118.
 ——— how he bewails the refusal of it, 122.
 ——— in his government of the world, 136, 164.
 ——— greatly abused, 165.
 ——— the baseness of this abuse of it, 167.
 ——— the abuse of it is highly resented by God, 168.
 ——— the various ways in which it is abused, 169, 183.
 ——— men justly punished for it, 186.
 ——— God not fit to govern the world without it, 187.
 ——— the ground of all religion, 190.
 ——— renders God amiable to himself, 192, 195.
 ——— should make him so to man, 194.
 ——— constitutes him a fit object of trust, 200, 202.
 ——— because of it he is worthy to be obeyed, 204, 208.
 ——— the comfort of it to believers, in the midst of all dangers, 208, 214.
 ——— they should in all things earnestly seek to enjoy him, as being so in his nature and dispensations, 214.
- GOODNESS**, it should engage their meditations, 217, 219.
 ——— excite their gratitude, 221.
 ——— must be imitated in it, even with reference to the worst of enemies, 229.
 ——— known by the creatures, vi. 66.
 ——— known by the Son of God, in what sense, v. 435, vi. 119.
 ——— slighted by unbelief, 331.
- GOSPEL**, its excellence, i. 129, 152. vi. 154.
 ——— the only means of spiritual establishment, ii. 151.
 ——— is a revelation of Christ, 152.
 ——— of an eternal resolution, though of a temporary revelation, 152.
 ——— is mysterious, 153, 311.
 ——— the antiquity of it, 154.
 ——— the goodness of God in spreading it among the Gentiles, 155.
 ——— gives no encouragement to licentiousness, 156.
 ——— truth, why rejected, i. 130, 131.
 ——— the time and circumstances of its first publication, ii. 276.
 ——— its propagation, 421, 432.
 ——— why called the power of God, 436.
 ——— its various operations, iii. 311, 313.
 ——— why sent first to the greatest enemies of the Saviour, 328.
 ——— how it is often promoted by wicked men, iv. 23.
 ——— the privileges not to be

- enjoyed by the unregenerate, 183.
- GOSPEL**, the study of it a means of regeneration, 265.
- men naturally enemies to it, 458, 479.
- is received by few, 505. v. 156.
- cannot of itself regenerate, iv. 512, 516.
- its power in the salvation of men is wonderful, v. 128, 147.
- the divine authority of it, 131, 151.
- why so much opposed in the world, 153.
- the sin and danger of attempting to obstruct its progress, 154.
- shall never be banished out of the world, 154. viii. 304.
- wherever it is sent, God has some to regenerate, v. 155.
- is an unspeakable blessing to mankind, 165. viii. 310.
- judgments on those who neglect it, iv. 259.
- the neglect of it how punished, 259.
- treated as foolishness, 364.
- its commands not difficult, 574.
- the word of truth, why called so, v. 123, 124.
- Gospel*, the instrument by which God brings men into a state of salvation, 125, 128.
- not a natural instrument, 129.
- a necessary instrument in regeneration, 132.
- was always so, 134.
- necessary the revelation of it should be made, 133.
- GOSPEL**, necessary by the sovereign appointment of God, 135.
- a standing instrument of regeneration to the end of the world, 137.
- how the preaching of it glorifies God, 139.
- the preaching of it, is but an instrument in the work of regeneration, 140.
- like the all-powerful voice of Christ, 141.
- proposed under various notions, 142.
- discovers the misery of man, and his need of a Saviour, 143.
- its active force upon the will, 144.
- belief of it joined with the sanctification of the Spirit, 145.
- is above all the power of moral philosophy, 148.
- power of it in sudden conversion, 150.
- excellent above all other systems, as it shews the way of attaining peace with God, 436, 437.
- the discriminating mercy of God in making it known, 440.
- the proclamation of it the fall of Babylon, 440.
- conduces to the creature's duty and happiness, vi. 155.
- represents God with honour, 155.
- represents God with unspeakable comforts to man, 156.
- is the support and comfort of a dying hour, 157.
- its success in promoting the knowledge of God in Christ, 157, 158.

GOSPEL, to be studied, 162.

———— consistent with reason, 268.

———— what a sin unbelief is against, 293.

———— sin against it greater than against the law, 294.

———— why some men do not believe, 426.

———— how the blessings of it should be regarded, 441.

———— worthy of credit, 458.

———— received by many, but not upon a divine account, 581.

———— the madness and folly of men under it, 632.

———— the doctrine of Christ's death the substance of it, vii. 479.

———— its doctrines indulge no liberty to sin, viii. 12.

———— preached to the Israelites in the wilderness, 146.

———— was their trust under all that dispensation, 147.

———— encouragement to cleave to it, 184, 185.

———— why represented as a candlestick, 303.

Gospel, the removal of it the heaviest judgment, 301, 310, 312.

———— has been and may be removed from particular places, 305.

———— -- instances of this, 305, 309.

———— when it departs, all other blessings depart with it, 313.

———— what God intends by its departure, 314.

———— is accompanied with spiritual judgments, 315.

———— christians should be afraid of its departure, 315.

Gospel, reasons why the removal of it should be feared, 318,

———— gratitude for the continuance of it, 322.

———— teaches to worship God only, 323.

———— must be improved, 324.

———— how to prevent its removal, 325, 327.

———— the promulgation of it to be prayed for, v. 162.

———— state, regeneration. necessary to it, iv. 158, 161.

———— state, the excellence of it, vi. 269.

GOVERNMENT, of God, gracious, ii. 404.

———— judicial, 406.

———— his goodness fits him for it, iii. 187, 188.

———— the easiness of his managing it, iii. 240.

———— duration of it, 241.

———— natural and moral, the power of God appears in it, ii. 388, 410.

———— God actually governs the world, iii. 387, 368.

———— of the world, his indispensable right to it, 501.

———— he only is qualified to govern it, 501.

———— no reason can be assigned why he should not govern it, 504.

———— is in the hands of Christ, and managed by him for the good of his church, iv: 44.

———— the fitness of Christ for it, v. 400.

GOVERNOR, God acts as such in the displays of his mercy, 31.

GRACE, the power of God in planting it, ii. 434.

———— preservation of it, 442.

- GRACE**, God can withdraw it, without injury to his holiness, ii. 571.
- why he sometimes withdraws it 581.
- his sovereignty in doing so, 588.
- he exercises his sovereignty in bestowing and denying of it, iii. 299, 306.
- growth in it included in sanctification, 235.
- why not bestowed equally upon all believers, 305.
- means of grace, given to some, not to all, 306.
- various operations in appointed means, 311.
- the sins of men subservient to its glory, 540.
- most opposes the sin that is most loved, iv. 123.
- no natural privilege can give any one a title to it, 125.
- must be habitual to destroy sin, 148.
- its inseparable connection with future glory, 200, 216.
- the least degree of it, is a source of happiness, 235.
- changes a man's public character, 310.
- predominant in the new creature over all natural corruption, 339.
- the gradual communications of it, 392.
- the natural mind can have no right notions of it, 481.
- it cannot be actuated or preserved by the power of man, 526, 528.
- it is common, general, or more particular, 531.
- common, what power men have by it, 540, 556.
- GRACE**, special, God's denial of it to men vindicated, 564.
- all employed in regeneration, v. 34, 35.
- necessity of divine influence in all the progress of it, 89.
- the believer's continual resource, 90.
- preserving, to be sought of him, 90.
- it is to be sought as strengthening—quicken—perfecting, 91, 96.
- is preparatory to glory in all its subjects, 96.
- cannot exist in the soul without knowledge of God, 573.
- cannot be acted without it, 582, 583.
- no growth in grace without it, 584.
- continuance in grace depends upon divine teaching, 585.
- increase and exercise of it promoted at the Lord's table, vii. 37.
- forbids to sin, viii. 302.
- though weak, is preserved, and shall prove victorious, 332.
- the love of God the Father is engaged in this, 335.
- his power—his holiness, 337.
- his glory, 336, 339.
- Grace*, its existence and triumph is secured in Christ, in the price he has paid, 340, 341.
- in his actual proprietorship, 342, 344.
- his appointment for this purpose, 345.
- the charge he received from the Father, 347.

- GRACE, God's ability to preserve it, and make it victorious, 351, 355.
- his compassion to weak grace, 358, 359.
- its triumph secured by the believer's union with Christ, 369, 374.
- by his intercession, 376.
- the spirit is engaged in making it victorious, 386, 388.
- how the believer's standing in it is secured, 376.
- the blessings of it interceded for by Christ on behalf of every believer, 381.
- its operations may be interrupted, 392.
- its comforts may be lost for a season, 392.
- relative, cannot be lost, 393.
- the habit of it cannot be lost, 394.
- however depressed, will recover itself and become triumphant, 395.
- otherwise the glory of God's designs in his promises, would be frustrated, 396, 398.
- the consolation arising from hence, 409.
- the most triumphant was weak at first, 416.
- all pure to the believer, 416.
- to be admired, 436.
- is not in its own nature immutable, 437.
- power of God necessary to preserve it, 438.
- is the security of standing in glory, 439.
- GRACE, cannot preserve itself, 410.
- not to be despised in its lowest degree, 412.
- christians not to rest in low degrees of it, 418.
- to be much exercised, 452.
- aboundings of, to the chief of sinners, no encouragement to sin, ix. 382.
- disingenuous to sin on this ground, 382.
- it is foolish and dangerous, 383.
- GRACES, all must be acted in worship.
- believers should examine how they have acted them after worship, i. 362, 364.
- because some are counterfeit, self-examination is necessary, vii. 198.
- of the Spirit, when proved by self-examination, not to be trusted in, 213.
- which Christ exercised in his sufferings, 382.
- GRATITUDE, inseparable from esteem of the benefactor, iii. 197.
- promoted by meditation on the divine goodness, 224, 226.
- for the knowledge of God, vi. 160.
- GROWTH, in grace, the necessity of it urged, iv. 417.
- must be wherever it exists, 418.
- must be uniform, 418.
- is always pleasing to God, 419.
- GUILT, of sin, removed by the death of Christ, vii. 230, 231.

H

- HABIT**, gracious infused into the soul in regeneration, iv. 315.
 — it is but one, 318.
 — bears various names, 319.
 — — evil, innate in all, 453.
 — contracted, iv. 454.
 — spiritual, to be acted in spiritual worship, i. 322.
 — deliverance from evil ones shews the power of God, ii. 438.
- HAPPINESS**, faith in the being of God essential to it, i. 97.
 — irrational conduct of men in the pursuit of it, i. 189.
 — secured in Christ, ii. 251, 254.
 — the law of God adapted to the promotion of it, ii. 192.
 — of man, the law of God, adapted to it, iii. 70.
 — the desire of it implanted in the nature of man, 75.
 — the difference between natural, and supernatural, 77.
 — regeneration essential to it, iv. 148.
 — the foundation of the believers, 383.
 — union with Christ an inexhaustible source of it, vi. 534.
 — of believers, consists in the removal of every thing that could render them eternally miserable, 535.
- HARDNESS**, of heart, how God is the cause of it, ii. 578.
 — how man is the cause of it, 579, 580.
- HARMONY**, of divine operation in the souls of believers, iv. 296.
- HARMONY**, of all divine perfections in Christ, vi. 115.
- HATRED**, how applied to God, v. 195.
 — he does not hate the persons of men, 198.
 — but their sins, 199.
 — their state, 199.
 — hates them as to the withholding his love, 200.
- HEARING**, the gospel to be heard frequently, v. 166.
 — with affections fixed upon the great design of it, 167.
 — with simplicity, 163.
 — as the word of truth, 169.
 — with an eye to God, 170.
 — with previous and after prayer, 171.
 — not to be rested in, 172.
 — with a submissive teachable spirit, 172.
 — with faith, 173.
 — with observation and application, 174, 176.
- HEART**, the atheism of it to be examined, i. 119.
 — the state of it towards the service of God, 140.
 — of man curiously formed.
 — united in spiritual worship, what to be so, 319.
 — the state of its preparation for worship to be carefully examined, 360.
 — its state in and after worship to be examined, 361, 362.
 — to be watched over in all the duties of religion, 373.
 — evil interruptions of it not to discourage, if resisted, 372.

- HEART**, to be purified for the service of God, 375.
 ——— ruled by God for the promotion of his own purposes, ii. 402, 403.
 ——— of man, under the authority of God, iii. 275.
 ——— the power of God in changing it, ii. 437.
 ——— the sense of God's authority there, an evidence of regeneration, iv. 399.
 ——— of man variously taken in scripture, viii. 503.
 ——— the evil of it, 504.
- HEATHEN**, oracles, what they declared, ii. 202.
 ——— how one argued upon the safety of good men, iv. 94.
 ——— what some have thought of God, i. 252.
 ——— how some of them abused the doctrine of omnipresence, i. 570.
 ——— their acknowledgments of God's holiness, ii. 492.
 ——— the nature of their infidelity, vi. 304.
 ——— only obliged by the law of creation, 305.
- HEAVEN**, the enjoyment of God there, always fresh and glorious, i. 430.
 ——— and **EARTH**, how God fills them, 531, 532.
 ——— the joys of it realized in meditation, ii. 310.
 ——— none can enter there who are not renewed by grace, iv. 198.
 ——— the duties of it, 204, 209.
 ——— its glorious rewards, 210, 217.
 ——— contemplation of God, an employment, 206.
 ——— the fruition of God will be perfect there, 208.
- HEAVEN**, the delights of it inconceivable, 215.
 ——— the term how to be understood, v. 443.
 ——— the happiness of it consists in perfection of knowledge, 562.
- HEAVENS**, in what sense they shall perish, i. 450.
 ——— opened by the death of Christ, vii. 235.
- HEAVENLY**, bodies, all subservient to the good of the world, i. 47, 48.
 ——— their beautiful order, ii. 182.
- HEAVENS**, compared to a garment and vesture, i. 450.
- HEIRS**, believers, heirs of God, how, iii. 109, 110.
- HELL**, the sovereignty of God displayed in it, 273.
- HEROD**, how his craft was frustrated, 530.
- HEZEKIAH**, Isaiah's message to him, i. 498.
- HISTORY**, of creation evidences the power of God, ii. 374.
- HOLINESS**, essential to worship, i. 37.
 ——— of God, his very life, ii. 495.
 ——— an essential ingredient in spiritual worship, i. 337.
 ——— is a glorious perfection of God, ii. 490.
 ——— no proper conception can be formed of God without it, 492.
 ——— possesses an excellence above all other perfections, 493.
 ——— how he is said to swear by it, 494.
 ——— what it is, and how distinguished from righteousness, 498.
 ——— God only is absolutely holy, 500.

- HOLINESS**, of God causes to abhor all sin, 503, 508.
- is the cause of his loving it in others, 508.
- is so great, that he cannot will, or do any thing sinful, 509.
- shines in creation, 516.
- in his universal government, 518.
- in the whole work of man's redemption, 529.
- is inseparable from justification by faith, 534.
- it is the design, and end of regeneration, 535.
- is defended in all his acts with reference to sin, 537.
- how much, and in what respects it is condemned by an unholy world, 586, 587.
- the sin of despising and mocking it in others, 591.
- necessarily obliges him to punish sin, 602, 603, vii. 443.
- leads him to demand satisfaction for sin, ii. 605.
- qualifies him to govern the world, 610.
- is the comfort and joy of holy men, 611.
- shall be perfected in all the upright, 616.
- believers should preserve a right and strong apprehension of it, 617.
- this will promote affectionate reverence of God, 620.
- will excite filial fear of him, 622.
- will invigorate heavenly desire, 622.
- will settle the mind in humble patience, 623.
- God is to be glorified for this attribute, 624.
- HOLINESS**, of God, must labour after conformity to it, 629.
- to be most honoured by his people, when treated with the greatest contempt by his enemies, 629.
- directions to assist in this, 639.
- must grow in it, and exert it in all approaches to God, 641.
- must be sought of God, 642.
- how it differs from his goodness, iii. 15.
- of nature inseparable from holiness of life, iv. 312.
- dishonoured by unbelief, vi. 341.
- the progress of it promoted by meditation on the death of Jesus, vii. 240.
- HOLY GHOST**, his Deity proved, ii. 453.
- HOLY**, God sets a high value upon those who are so, 645.
- HONOUR**, how God is honoured by his people, 633, 634.
- of God promoted in all the operations of providence, iii. 513.
- is impeached by the denial of his providence, 559.
- of a regenerate state, should excite consideration, iv. 431.
- HONOURING**, Christ in word only, the vanity of it, 124.
- HOPE**, of eternal life by works of righteousness, a common delusion, iii. 7.
- of a weak believer has a strong foundation, viii. 414, 415.
- delight in it, ix. 45.
- HUMILITY**, excited by a sense of wandering thoughts in worship, i. 368.

- HUMILITY**, to be carefully examined with reference to the worship of God, 369.
 ——— promoted by the consideration of God's knowledge ii. 144.
 ——— of his holiness, ii. 619.
 ——— of his goodness, iii. 202.
 ——— increased by *meditation*, ii. 309.
 ——— inseparable from the knowledge of God, v. 618.
 ——— is always proportioned to knowledge.
 ——— discovers itself in intercourse with men, 624.
 ——— necessary to knowledge, vi. 50.
- HYPOCRITE**, what he is, i. 318.
 ——— how terrible God's knowledge is to him, 137.
- HYPOCRISY**, in worship, i. 384.
- IDOLATERS**, the greatest most fierce in their enmity to the church, ix. 6.
- IDOLATRY**, to represent God by images, i. 273.
 ——— springs from unworthy notions of God, 210.
 ——— from that it first arose, ii. 462.
 ——— treats the dominion of God with contempt, iii. 358.
 ——— of self righteousness the antiquity of it, vi. 572.
- IGNORANCE**, the parent of all inconsistency in religion, v. 586.
 ——— of divine things natural to man, 659.
 ——— of the wisest and most learned heathens, 661.
- IGNORANCE**, under the gospel wilful, 662.
 ——— opposes the knowledge of salvation, 663.
 ——— is proud and conceited, 664.
 ——— is the cause of negligence and indolence in matters of religion, 664.
 ——— general prevalence of it, 665.
 ——— considerations to warn men against it, 666.
 ——— it is inconsistent with christianity, 666.
 ——— is the grand instrument by which Satan ruins the souls of men, 667.
 ——— is the cause of all sin in the world, 668.
 ——— wilful ignorance represented as a damning sin, 670.
 ——— of God, how inexcusable under the gospel, vi. 159.
- IGNORANT**, those who are most so are often taught of God, iii, 301.
 ——— persons, not to approach the Lord's table, 96, vii. 100.
 ——— all who are so are unbelievers, 101.
- ILLUMINATION**, of the Spirit, brings men to the knowledge of God, vi. 108.
- IMAGE** of God in man, does not consist in external form and figure, i. 266.
 ——— to deface it is an injury to the holiness of God, ii. 589, 590.
 ——— fully drawn in the new creature, iv. 355.
 ——— it will be finally perfect, 386.
 ——— to be guarded with care, 417.

- IMAGES, how unreasonable to set up any as representations of God, i. 268, 269.
- to do so is to be guilty of idolatry, 273.
- IMAGINATIONS, of man's heart, what, viii. 503.
- of natural men, entertain such as are unworthy of God, i. 209.
- the causes of idolatry, 210.
- of superstition, 211.
- of presumption, 212.
- debase the character of God, 213.
- sometimes lead to their ruin, iii. 532.
- of spiritual things, often carnal, vi. 558.
- IMITATION, of God, in his immutability, i. 523.
- of God in his law, ii. 631.
- in his Son, 632.
- this honours God, 633.
- is the excellence and beauty of the saints, 635.
- it is their life, 636.
- fits them for communion with God, 637.
- is the evidence of their election, 638.
- how he is to be imitated, iii. 227, 230.
- in affection to the church, iv. 117.
- IMMUTABILITY, of God, i. 447, 459.
- of God how represented antiently, 458.
- of all his attributes, 459.
- of his essence, 462.
- of his knowledge, 465.
- of his purpose, 470.
- IMMUTABILITY, of God, essential to his being and blessedness, 462, 463.
- evidences of it, his name Jehovah implies it, 478.
- essential to his perfection, 480.
- to his eternity, 481.
- to his infinity, and omnipotence, 482.
- to his government of the world, 483.
- is incommunicable, 483.
- objections against it answered, 487, 490.
- ascribed to Christ, 491.
- not impeached by his recalling some predictions, 495.
- how contrary to God man is in this, 508.
- a source of terror to sinners, 513.
- in how many respects it is the comfort of the righteous, 428, 514.
- nothing so but God, 518.
- is an argument for patience, 522.
- should give God the preference to all creatures, 521.
- he is to be imitated in this attribute, 523.
- of his decrees, ii. 285.
- proved by arguments, 455.
- known by all creatures, vi. 66.
- IMPATIENCE, of man, often great when God crosses his will, i. 169.
- and when he refuses his requests, 205.
- is a contempt of his goodness, iii. 171.

- IMPATIENCE**, is a contempt of God's dominion, 360.
 ——— under affliction, reflects upon his providence, 575.
 ——— the Jews' wonderful examples of it, 172.
 ——— under afflictions, checked by the consideration that they are from the hand of God, viii. 278.
- IMPOSSIBLE**, some things are so in their own nature, ii. 358.
 ——— some things are so to the nature and being of God, 359.
 ——— some things are so to the glorious perfections of God, 360, 362.
 ——— because of God's ordination, 363.
 ——— this no dishonour to the omnipotence of his power, 358.
- IMPOTENCE**, of man, to renew himself, how great and universal, iv. 449.
 ——— does not arise from the greatness of the object above the faculty, 451.
 ——— not from the insufficiency of revelation, iv. 451.
 ——— it is a moral inability, 452.
 ——— it is total inability, 455.
 ——— wilfulness in it, 577.
 ——— will be no justification at the bar of God, 579.
 ——— does not excuse from obedience, 578.
 ——— the sense of it to be cultivated, 578.
 ——— the love of God glorified in it, v. 473.
- IMPUNITY**, of the guilty, worse than any punishment, iii. 44.
- IMPUTATION**, of sin to Christ, v. 350.
 ——— was the immediate act of God, 352, 353.
 ——— of sin to Christ, the sufferings he endured in virtue of this act, 354.
 ——— of man's guilt to Christ, vii. 293.
 ——— of the obedience of Christ to man, 298.
- INABILITY**, of man to do any thing spiritually good, iv. 140.
 ——— to perform spiritual actions, universal, 449.
 ——— all the regenerate are sensible of this, 449.
 ——— it is not a physical inability, 450.
 ——— no excuse for his disobedience to God, 574.
- INANIMATE**, things, under the care of divine goodness, iii. 140.
- INCARNATION** of Christ, the power of God displayed in it, ii. 412.
- INCONSTANCY**, how natural to man, i. 508.
 ——— in the knowledge of the truth, 509.
 ——— in his will and affections, 509.
 ——— in his practice, 511, 512.
 ——— is productive of much evil.
- INEQUALITY**, necessary to the good government of the world, iii. 542.
 ——— is not so great as many imagine, 545.
- INSTINCT**, in all creatures, i. 58.
- INSTRUMENTS**, how apt men are to look to them more than to God, 192.
 ——— God effects his pur-

- poses, by such as are weak and despised, ii. 427.
- INSTRUMENTS**, to praise them, more than God, reflects on his providence, iii. 568.
- INCLINATIONS** of men, the goodness of God, 146.
- natural, never change but by superior virtue, ix. 319.
- INDEPENDENCY**, of God, how men would deprive him of it, iv. 486.
- INFANTS**, wonderfully preserved, ii. 394, 395.
- God's judgments inflicted upon them, how justified, ix. 282.
- INFINITE**, the sufferings of Christ were so, vii. 273.
- this arose from the union of the divine and human nature, 375.
- from the influence of the godhead upon all his mediatory acts, 375.
- as his deity may be considered as suffering, 377.
- because equivalent to an endless duration of punishment, 378.
- because from the dignity of his person he was superior to all for whom, and for which he was a sacrifice, 379.
- INFIRMITIES**, of christians, God bears with them, 158.
- the patience of God a comfort under them, 484.
- such as are merely human exclude none from intercourse with God, vii. 104.
- INFLUENCE**, of the Spirit, necessary in all the progress of grace, v. 89.
- INGRATITUDE**, the baseness of it, i. 177.
- of atheism, 233, 234.
- of professors, how aggravated, iii. 456.
- of unbelief, vi. 431.
- the highest included in unbelief, 500.
- INHERITANCE**, God the inheritance of his people, iii. 109, 110.
- INNATE**, habits, what, iv. 453.
- INNOCENCE** of Jesus, vi. 136.
- INSPIRED** writers, their humility, i. 182.
- INSTRUMENT**, of regeneration, what, v. 121.
- the meanest not to be despised, 169, 170.
- INSTRUMENTAL** cause of regeneration, distinguished from the efficient, 125.
- INSTRUMENTS**, those employed in propagating the gospel, ii. 287.
- employed in the propagation of the gospel, 427.
- of sin, how detestable to God, 526.
- the wicked often employed as such in furthering the gospel, iv. 23.
- are employed in the preservation of the church, 24.
- in promoting the interests of the church, 25, 56.
- nothing to be ascribed to them, 597.
- INTENTIONS**, good, no excuse for bad actions, i. 150.
- INTERCESSION**, of Christ, is a part of his priestly office, viii. 20.
- was the design of his ascension, 22.

- INTERCESSION, of Christ, is** founded upon his oblation, 24.
 ——— differs from that which is ascribed to the Spirit, 24.
 ——— what kind of an intercessor Christ is, 25, 40.
 ——— how he manages his work of intercession, 41, 46.
 ——— not as he did when on earth, 41.
 ——— in a supplicatory manner, 42.
 ——— has in it the nature of a claim and demand, 43.
 ——— presents in it the memorials of his death, 45.
 ——— presents the persons of his people with his own sacrifice, 47.
 ——— his intercession is perpetual, 47.
 ——— is founded on his death, 49.
 ——— durable as the office itself, 49.
 ——— was the reason and end of his advancement to the right hand of the Father, 51.
 ——— the certain and extensive efficacy of it, 54.
 ——— was anciently typified, 55.
 ——— was the subject of prophecy, 55, 56.
 ——— nothing denied to him, 57, 59.
 ——— because of his personal dignity, 60.
 ——— his relation to the Father, 61.
 ——— the special love of the Father to him, 63.
 ——— he must prevail from the matter of his plea, 65.
 ——— asks nothing but what he has merited, 66.
- INTERCESSION, of Christ, he** asks nothing but what is agreeable to the Father's will, 67.
 ——— all secured by the perfection of his atonement, 69, 70.
 ——— the persons for whom he pleads, 70.
 ——— the fruit of it, 72, 74.
 ——— for believers only, 76.
 ——— for every believer, 76, 78.
 ——— for his church in all states, 79.
 ——— for justification, 80.
 ——— for pardon, 84.
 ——— for sanctification, 84, 86.
 ——— for strength against temptation, 87.
 ——— for persevering grace, 88, 89.
 ——— for the acceptance of his people's services, 90, 91.
 ——— for full salvation, 92.
 ——— an argument for his deity, 95.
 ——— shews the efficacy of his death.
 ——— the infinite love of God, 97.
 ——— contempt of it a great sin, 99.
 ——— misery of those who have no interest in it, 102.
 ——— a source of comfort to believers, 103, 107.
 ——— an interest in it to be sought, 108.
 ——— believers must have daily recourse to it, 109.
 ——— must glorify it, iii.
 ——— of the spirit, iv. 3.
- INTEREST of God in his people,** 54.

- INTEREST, of God, in their services and actions, 55.
 ——— of nations to countenance the cause of religion, 69.
 ——— of God, in his church always the same, 107.
 ——— how low in the world, when the Saviour appeared, 126.
- INTERPRETATIONS, of providence, the rule of them, 103.
- INVENTIONS of men, how injurious they are to religion, i. 175.
 ——— foolish, of unbelievers, against scripture evidence, vi. 576.
- INVITATIONS, of God, how affectionate, iii. 120.
 ——— originate in his acceptance of the sacrifice of Christ, v. 381.
- ISAIAH, his sorrow for the sin of the people among whom he dwelt, ix. 71.
- ISRAELITES, their sin, i. 136.
 ——— their borrowing of the Egyptians, justified, ii. 584, 585.
 ——— wonderful examples of impatience, iii. 172.
 ——— wonderful monuments of divine patience, 440.
 ——— warned of judgments, 441.
 ——— warnings often repeated, 444.
 ——— long delay of judgments threatened, 445.
- J
- JEALOUS, thoughts of God, how apt men are to entertain them, ix. 242.
- JEALOUSIES, of God, what—
 ——— and the sin of them, v. 455.
 ——— natural to man, vi. 570.
- JEALOUSY, of God, what, iii. 416.
- JEREMIAH, how he felt and wept for the sins of the Jews, ix. 70.
- JEROBOAM, his consecration of priests, i. 150.
 ——— destruction of his altar, by Josiah, foretold three hundred years before Josiah's birth, ii. 58.
- JERUSALEM, derivation of the name, iv. 78.
- JESUS, an *example* to all his followers, ii. 253.
 ——— a teacher, ii. 252.
 ——— the confidence of believers, in their approaches to the Father, 253.
 ——— his miraculous conception, 412.
 ——— two natures united in him, 415.
 ——— his omnipotence, 444, 452.
 ——— his personal dignity, 530.
 ——— his near relation to the Father, 530.
 ——— his Deity inferred from the holiness of the divine nature, 609.
 ——— argued from the perfection of holiness, 609.
 ——— the greatest gift of the Father, iii. 90.
 ——— greater gift than worlds, 91.
 ——— the greater because he was his own Son, 92.
 ——— *greater* love expressed in it, than to angels, 84, 87.
 ——— the Father gives himself in giving him, 95.
 ——— was chosen and appointed to the work of salvation by the Father, v. 232, 234.
 ——— the divine nature, in union

- with the human, infinitely fit for his work, 295.
- JESUS, his sufficiency, for the work of salvation 293.
- he was qualified for his work in his fulness, 297, 299.
- the fitness of his human nature, was the work of the Spirit, 299.
- was abundantly filled with the gifts and graces of the Spirit for the work of salvation, 305.
- this was necessary from the greatness of his work, 309.
- he was endowed with habitual holiness, as being necessary to his office and dignity, 311.
- with wisdom and knowledge, 314, 315.
- with a tender sense of man's indigence, 316.
- with mighty and triumphant power, 318.
- was commissioned by the Father to his work, 324.
- his whole work was prescribed him, 326.
- instructed and counselled in his work, 328, 329.
- the end of his commission, 332.
- was actually sent by the Father, 334.
- to be acknowledged, believed, and obeyed, 336, 338.
- the justice, holiness, and love of the Father in bruising him, 343, 348.
- imputation of sin to him, 349, 353.
- his sufferings were such as could not be inflicted by any creature, 354.
- the graces he exercised while suffering under the wrath of the Father, 357, 359.
- JESUS, his sufferings were accepted of the Father, 366.
- his resurrection and glorification declared.
- his exaltation was upon the account of his reconciling death, 402.
- exercised dominion before his incarnation, 402.
- this was upon the supposition of his death, 403.
- confirmed in it upon his death, 404.
- what is necessary to the exercise of it, 406, 407.
- his right to govern, 408, 409.
- the design of it, 410, 414.
- the angel of the Lord, 404.
- the first-born of every creature, vi. 115.
- what he is made to his people, 116.
- his innocence, 136.
- his willingness to suffer, 136.
- his sufferings inexpressible, 136, 137.
- deserted by the Father, 137.
- how he states the necessity of his departure to his disciples, 169, 172.
- his ascension necessary to the descent of the Spirit, 171, 172.
- how he was affected by the unbelief of the Jews, 437.
- frequently asserted his equality with the Father, 558, 560.
- the passover of the christian dispensation, vii. 241, 246.
- a sacrifice, 266.

- JESUS**, a voluntary sacrifice, 311, 31.
- his voluntary sufferings, declare the greatness of his love, 332.
- — an advocate with the Father for his redeemed, viii. 5, 6.
- JEWISH** state, in its ceremonies, i. 303.
- JEWS**, their unbelief turned to the good of the Gentiles, ii. 208.
- their turbulent passions were under divine government, 576.
- their discriminating privileges, iii. 307.
- why they remain in darkness, 319.
- the guilt of unbelief appears in their punishment, vi. 359.
- unbelief, as great a sin, as theirs in crucifying Christ, 361, 385.
- how Buxtorf accounts for their obstinacy, 426.
- how Christ was afflicted by their unbelief, 437.
- their faith will ultimately fix upon Christ as crucified, viii. 162.
- the ancient, were under a covenant of grace, vii. 261.
- their proverb on paternal chastisement, viii. 284.
- how deprived of the gospel, 305.
- were a people distinguished by the greatest titles and privileges, 306, 307.
- wonderful providences of God on their behalf, 308.
- JOHN**, the Baptist, how he exercised humility, when his disciples would have excited his pride, vi. 454.
- the vast disparity between him and his Lord, 455.
- JONAH**, his sin, how overruled, ii. 208.
- what some think of God's design in sending him to Nineveh, iv. 25.
- JOSHUA**, his concern for the name of God, ix. 75.
- JOY**, in God, must arise from the knowledge of him, v. 580.
- JUDAS**, his spirit in attending the paschal supper, vii. 110.
- JUDGING**, the hearts of others, a great sin, ii. 114.
- their eternal state, a greater sin.
- God's proceedings, how presumptuous, iii. 543.
- JUDGMENTS**, extraordinary, prove the being of God, i. 80, 81.
- the bold interpretations often put upon them, 174.
- *wisdom* of God in them, ii. 226.
- those which were inflicted upon Pharaoh, 407.
- do not impeach his goodness, iii. 43.
- designed to glorify his government, 189.
- prepared and executed in mercy, 51, 52.
- demonstrate his goodness, 53.
- leave more criminals behind, than they sweep away, 54.
- how easily executed, 420.
- their suddenness, 421.
- irresistible, 422.
- inflicted upon others, call to admiration of his patience, 492, 493.

- JUDGMENTS, inflicted on God's enemies, matter of praise to his people, ii. 497.
- declare the holiness of God, 525.
- God inflicts them on whom he pleases, iii. 332.
- often long delayed, 445.
- his unwillingness to inflict them, 447.
- inflicted with regret, 448.
- by degrees, 450.
- moderated, 451.
- the ground of them, iv. 69.
- providence, a comfort to the righteous under them, 76.
- spiritual, on those that neglect the gospel, 259.
- of the last day, what will render the enemies of Christ inexcusable then, 542, 548.
- the removal of the gospel is the severest, viii. 304.
- spiritual, the severest, 315.
- all have their commission, ix. 67.
- JUSTICE of God vindicated, i. 222.
- its plea against man, ii. 238.
- reconciled with mercy, 242.
- proposed as a motive to divine worship, i. 239.
- is a part of his goodness, iii. 43.
- no bar to his patience, 434, 437.
- vindicated by his patience, 468, 470.
- acknowledged by those whom it condemns, 470.
- JUSTICE, is often executed by trivial means, 524.
- how glorified by men's sins, 538, 541.
- how glorified in saving his church, iv. 85.
- more seen in the death of Christ than in all other judgments, vi. 135.
- not inspired by his commands and promises, when he denies special grace, iv. 567.
- infinitely honoured by Christ, vi. 132.
- glorified in the cross of Christ, vii. 223.
- required an infinite sacrifice, vii. 279.
- must receive a voluntary sacrifice, 330.
- must punish sin, 440.
- must be satisfied before man be restored, 445.
- its plea equal with the plea of mercy, 446.
- seems to have a stronger plea, 446.
- from the rectitude of God's nature, 448.
- demands satisfaction by death, because death was threatened, 452.
- cannot but punish the unbeliever, vi. 483, 485.
- the pardon of sin, an act of it, 600.
- how many hope to evade it, ix. 246.
- JUSTIFICATION, cannot be by the best works of man, i. 228.
- how the holiness of God shines in it, ii. 531.
- never without regeneration, iv. 188.
- is not more necessary than regeneration, 247.
- on what it is founded, v. 379.

- JUSTIFICATION**, inseparable in christian experience from sanctification, iii. 234.
- by works, the expectation of it an early and common delusion, vi. 573.
- cannot be by works, viii. 15.
- Christ intercedes for it, 80.
- by grace excludes all pharisaical glorying, 241.
- the perpetuity of it, 246, 247.
- looking to any thing else for it, forfeits all right of justification by Christ, 249.
- KINDNESS**, to the worst enemies, a christian duty, iii. 229.
- KINGDOM**, of God, why the gospel state is so denominated, iv. 132, 133.
- KINGS**, their unjust invasions and oppressions, iii. 457.
- KNOWLEDGE** in GOD, hath no succession, i. 467.
- is immutable, 465.
- of his own essence, 467.
- is incomprehensible, 470, ii. 73.
- its infinity, ii. 5.
- acknowledged by all nations, 7.
- of intelligence, or simple understanding, 9.
- speculative, which has no respect to operations, 10.
- practical and operative, 11.
- of approbation, 12.
- of all things past, present, and to come, i. 463, 469, iii. 559.
- incommunicable to any creature, ii. 33.
- extends to all things possible, 19.
- KNOWLEDGE**, in GOD, to all that is past, 28.
- to all things present, whether good or evil, in the minds or actions of men, 26, 37.
- to all future things, 38.
- arguments in proof of this, 40.
- how God knows all things, 72.
- by his essence, 74.
- by one act of intuition, 76, 79.
- all the perfections of knowing are in God, 80.
- independent, 81.
- distinct, 83.
- infallible, 85.
- immutable, 86.
- perpetual, 87.
- God must know more than any creature knows, and why, 89.
- could not otherwise govern the world, 93.
- infinite ascribed to Christ, 95.
- his providence inferred from it, 101.
- implies a period when he will judge the world, 102.
- is the ground of belief in the resurrection of the dead, 103, 104.
- destroys all hope of justification by human power, 106.
- calls for adoring thoughts of God, 107.
- should humble man, 108, 135.
- how greatly sinned against in the world, 110.
- wherein it is a source of consolation to the righteous, 123, 135.

KNOWLEDGE in GOD, the consideration of it should awaken sinners to repentance, 135, 139.

———— the advantages of maintaining a sense of it upon the heart, 138, 140.

———— less feared in sinning than man's, 117.

———— the perfection of it in CHRIST, ii, 95.

———— has a perfect knowledge of the Father, 96.

———— knows all creatures, 97.

———— knows their hearts and affections, 98.

———— the reasons of this, 99.

———— knew all the particular inclinations of men, before those inclinations existed in them, 100.

KNOWLEDGE, OF GOD AND CHRIST, the life and happiness of the soul, v. 542.

———— the knowledge of Christ as necessary as the knowledge of the Father, 542.

———— by the knowledge of the Son, the knowledge of the Father is attained, 458.

———— this knowledge includes his mission as well as his person, 542.

———— it is speculative, 544.

———— this insufficient, 545.

———— practical, 547.

———— must originate in vital principles, 549, 550.

———— all other useless, 551.

———— must be experimental,

———— differs from speculative knowledge, in the means and manner of it, 553.

———— how it differs from that which is speculative, 553, 555.

KNOWLEDGE OF GOD AND CHRIST, of interest in God, 556, 557.

———— the necessity of it, 558.

———— was the subject of ancient gospel promises, 259.

———— no other way of coming to the enjoyment of happiness, 560.

———— Satan endeavours to hinder the progress of it, 563.

———— can be no spiritual life, or action without it, 567.

———— no obedience without it, 571, 572.

———— no man without it can be a subject of grace, 573.

———— no grace can be acted without it, 582, 583.

———— without it there can be no growth in grace, 584.

———— is necessary to continuance in grace, 585.

———— essential to happiness on earth and in heaven, 588, 589.

———— knowledge, not immediate, 590.

———— not comprehensive, 591, 595.

———— no perfection of it in this life, 596.

———— it is a transforming knowledge, 598, 602.

———— an effective knowledge, 603.

———— saving, always attended with holy affections, 604, 610, vi. 164.

———— conformable to God's knowledge of us, 607.

———— it is active and expressive, 611, 617.

———— humbling and self-abasing, 618, 624.

———— it is a fiducial knowledge, 627, 632.

KNOWLEDGE, OF GOD AND CHRIST, if not fiducial, it cannot be saving, 630, 632.

———— it is progressive knowledge, 633.

———— alluring, 634.

———— they who possess it, desire more, 635.

———— shall increase to absolute and eternal perfection, 637.

———— differs from other knowledge in the manner of it, as well as in its effects, 597, 639. vi. 90.

———— it is a distinct knowledge, v. 639.

———— it is true and certain, 641.

———— firm and durable, 646.

———— inexpressible in all the affections that attend it, 648.

———— all other knowledge insufficient, 650, 653.

———— the guilt of abusing the means of it, 659.

———— the want of it, how deplorable, 658.

———— the superior happiness, of those who possess it, 674, 680.

———— is the evidence and earnest of a future glory, 681.

———— no other than that which is saving to be rested in, vi. 4.

———— growth in urged with directions, 8, 12.

———— spiritual growth in it, the best security against apostacy, 9.

———— the ignorant urged to seek it, 13, 161.

———— natural by implanted notion, 62.

———— by the creatures, 61.

———— under the law, 80.

KNOWLEDGE OF GOD AND CHRIST, the superior excellence of that which is by Christ, 8, 95.

———— necessary it should be by him, 100.

———— purchased by him, 107.

———— of all God's perfections by him, 113, 132.

———— Man's enmity against it, 151.

———— demands gratitude, 160.

———— men should examine whether they possess it, vi. 1, 3.

———— Not rest in any thing short of it, 3.

———— should use all means daily to increase it, 7.

———— every degree of increased knowledge brings new satisfaction and delight, 11.

———— all increase of knowledge derived from the word and Spirit of God, 13.

———— the motives which should induce the ignorant to seek it, 15.

———— easily attained, 26, 28.

———— obstacles to the attainment of it enumerated, 31, 37.

———— rules for attaining it, 37, 53.

———— natural, the dimness of it, 82.

———— legal knowledge was also dim, 83.

———— evangelical, how superior, 84.

———— in its medium, 85.

———— in the nearness of the object of it, 86.

———— in the fulness of the discovery, 87.

———— such knowledge was promised by Christ before his departure, 88.

KNOWLEDGE OF GOD AND CHRIST, Christ only capacitated to give it, 96.

———— from his intimacy with the Father, 98.

———— his being the medium of the first discovery of God in creation, 100.

———— the discovery of God being the great end of his appearance on earth, 102.

———— of Christ crucified, should be the subject of delight, vii. 237.

———— an increase of it to be sought by all who possess it, viii. 416.

KNOWLEDGE, HUMAN, all derived from God, ii. 90.

———— all imperfect, 109.

———— sins against it to be avoided, 238.

———— greater measures of it given to some than to others, iii. 313, 315.

———— there may be much without that which is saving, iv. 126.

———— the insufficiency of it alone, 222.

L

LABOUR, in the concerns of salvation, its high rewards, iv. 248.

———— for renewal of heart, the necessity of it, vi. 47.

LAW, of God, man strives against it, i. 166.

———— allurements annexed to it, ii. 524.

———— judgments upon the violators of it, 525.

———— eternal life not to be obtained by the observance of it, iii. 6, 7.

———— moral, illustrates the dominion of God, 285.

———— the transgression of its sovereignty punished, 290, 291.

LAW, not so powerful as the gospel, v. 126, 149.

———— cannot alone savingly convince of sin, 194.

———— the various reasons of this, 194, 205.

———— the study of it how peculiarly advantageous, iv. 263.

———— written in the heart by regeneration, what, 342.

———— not the same with the law of nature, 343.

———— written in the heart wholly, 344.

———— does not make the outward law useless, 344.

———— implies inward knowledge 346.

———— conformity of heart to the outward law, 347.

———— consists in affection to it, 349.

———— actual ability to obey, 351.

———— cannot regenerate, 514.

———— in the heart is the law, in the word transcribed there, v. 145.

———— of nature, men bound by it to know God, 19,

———— what knowledge of God, there was by it, 80.

———— that knowledge, nothing when compared with the discoveries made in the crucifixion of Christ, 81, 82.

———— its insufficiency and the reasons of it, 195, 203.

———— its justifying, directing, and convincing acts, 211.

———— of nature, sinned against by unbelief, 403.

———— strengthens the sentence of the gospel against the unbelievers, 491.

———— its demands answered by the death of Christ, vii. 228.

———— all who believed under it, were believers in the promised Messiah, viii. 140.

- LAW**, and gospel, difference between them, 172.
- man sets up one in opposition to the law of God, ix. 207.
- LAW-GIVER**, a character and prerogative of God, iii. 269.
- how God in this character is treated with contempt, 350, 355.
- LAWS**, one in the minds of men, the rule of good and evil, i. 71, 72.
- presumptuously broken, i. 134.
 - a change of them, implies no change in God, 501.
 - vindicated in the death of Christ, ii. 254.
 - are suited to the nature of man, 191, iii. 69.
 - to the happiness of men, ii. 192, 193, iii. 70.
 - to the conscience of man, ii. 194.
 - encouragements given to the study and observance of them, 195.
 - adapted to all succeeding ages, 197.
 - observance of them not above the strength of man, 543.
 - though now above his strength, God's holiness is not impeached in maintaining them, 544.
 - his character not impeached by enjoining such as he knew would not be observed, 545, 547.
 - the sin of treating them as being too rigid, 598.
 - the holiness of them to be imitated, 631.
 - no impeachment of the divine goodness to execute the threatenings of them, iii. 45, 47.
- LAWS**, the goodness of God in them, 69.
- the sovereignty of God in making them, 280.
 - the extent of their application, 282.
 - the reason of some of them, 283, 285.
 - some are positive, 288.
 - may be dispensed with by their author, not by man, 287.
 - to be obeyed before man's laws, 354, 355.
 - men at greater pains and charge to break them, than is necessary to keep them, ix. 209.
 - less observed than the laws of men, 213.
 - wicked men unwilling to have them observed by any, 215.
 - take pleasure in seeing them broken, 216.
- LEGAL**, knowledge its great imperfection, vi. 83.
- LEVITY**, of the understanding, iv. 480.
- and inconstancy of the soul renders it impossible that nature should convince of sin, vi. 203.
- LIBERTY**, of the sons of God, i. 453.
- of the will, the essential remains, iv. 532.
 - what liberty, or power it possesses, 535.
 - must be some to clear the justice of God, 535.
 - to render man capable of sin and moral goodness, 537.
 - otherwise the interposition of Christ would be to no purpose, 538.
 - the wisdom of God in governing the world, would not be so conspicuous, 539.

- LIBERTY, spiritual, secured by the sacrifice of Christ, vii. 257.
- LICENTIOUSNESS, has no encouragement from the gospel, ii. 156.
- LIFE, God hath it in himself, i. 414.
- human, the brevity of it, 438.
- spiritual, maintained by imitating God, ii. 636.
- of the christian, a life of joy and comfort, iv. 309.
- the increasing light, and blessedness of it, v. 135.
- consists in the knowledge of God, 613.
- of faith, how maintained, viii. 166.
- LIGHT, of revelation, how despised, i. 122.
- of nature, shews that worship is due to God, 291, 292.
- the influence of it, iii. 24.
- natural, discovers a providence, 559.
- of nature, all from the interposition of Christ, iv. 440.
- spiritual, Christ the only source of it, 441.
- of nature, insufficient to convince of sin, vi. 189.
- cannot discover the root of sin, 190.
- cannot discover sin as the greatest evil, 191.
- it cannot discover the extent of sin, 192.
- makes no discovery of the sin of unbelief, 192.
- of the gospel dispensation, the superiority of it, 507, 508.
- LIKENESS, to God, perfection of it, the reward of heaven, iv. 211, 386.
- LIKENESS, in the new creature, 352.
- the ardent desire of it, an evidence of regeneration, 397.
- LOVE, a duty in heaven. 208.
- LIKENESS, to God, the design of regeneration, 304.
- not a likeness of essence, 353.
- to Christ, 356.
- to the Spirit, 358.
- in ACTIONS, 360.
- in holiness, 361.
- LIMITING, God, a contempt of his dominion, iii. 362.
- LONG-SUFFERING, of God, 491, 492.
- LORD, what this name imports, 242.
- LORD'S SUPPER, the design of it, vii. 6, 7.
- a memorial of the death of Christ, 7.
- necessity of it, 8, 65, 66.
- from the inconstancy of affection, 9.
- from natural ingratitude and enmity, and weakness of faith, 9.
- *how* to be celebrated, 14.
- with reverence, 14.
- with mourning for sin, 15.
- with resolutions against sin, 16.
- with faith in the death of Jesus, 17, 18.
- with humility and thankfulness, 19, 20.
- *frequently* attended, 23.
- how often, not determined, 23.
- the time cannot be fixed

- for every particular person, 24.
- LORD'S SUPPER, often participated anciently, 25.
- the time when Christ instituted it, 28.
- instituted to be a remembrance of him, 29.
- is the seal of the covenant, 31.
- the renewal of covenant with God, 32.
- holding communion with God, 33.
- benefits of the Lord's supper, 34.
- weakening sin, 34, 35.
- nourishment of soul, 36.
- increase of grace, 37.
- promotes the sense and assurance of God's love in Christ, 39.
- knowledge of union with Christ, 40.
- NEGLECT, of the Lord's supper, 42.
- enquiry into the reason of this neglect, 43.
- the guilt of this neglect, 43.
- other commands and institutions might be neglected with impunity as well as this, 46.
- the loss sustained, and danger incurred, by this neglect, 47.
- how inconsistent this neglect is with the profession of faith in Christ, 49.
- it is ingratitude and neglect of the best friend, 50, 51.
- it is a high gratification to our greatest enemy, 53.
- it is a denial of the debt we owe to the Saviour, 54.
- NEGLECT of the Lord's supper, *duration* of this institution, 56.
- not to be dispensed with at the pleasure of man, 60, 61.
- to be continued in the church, 62.
- to be perpetually observed, 64.
- must be so as the seal of a perpetual covenant, 68, 69.
- the state in which believers are, requires the continuance of it, 70.
- *who* are to partake of the Lord's supper, 75.
- not all who profess christianity, 85.
- only regenerate men, 86, 88.
- unregenerate men not in covenant with God, and therefore not capable subjects, 89.
- not fit for it, because it is a sacrament of nourishment and communion with God, 90, 91.
- the exclusive privilege of believers, 93.
- what sins debar a man from it, 104, 111.
- duties requisite to it, 107, 108.
- not a converting ordinance, 113.
- self-examination, the necessity of it in coming to this ordinance, 119, 124.
- universally necessary, 125.
- as it respects the nature of the ordinance, 126.
- sins committed since the last reception of it, 128.

- NEGLECT of the Lord's Supper, *guilt* of receiving it unworthily, 169, 175.
- LOT, his grief for the sins of Sodom, ix. 70.
- LOVE of Christ, in his death, the sense of it has a delightful force, iv. 263.
- to Christ an argument for obeying his commands, viii. 253.
- of Christ, to the weakest believers, 360.
- to God, may originate in selfish motives, i. 200.
- essential to spiritual worship, 326.
- a powerful auxiliary in it, 388.
- God, highly worthy of it, iii. 177, 178.
- of self, the source of it, i. 109.
- of God, how sinned against, 381.
- the same to his people, when he is said to be angry with them, 499.
- to Christ, how increased by a sense of past backslidings, ii. 211.
- to God, believers should exercise themselves in the acts of it, 640.
- of God, the supremacy of it, iii. 88.
- to God, his relative goodness, lays us under and obliges us to it, 196.
- of God to his people, how great, 378.
- the Father to Christ in undertaking the work of salvation, v. 239, 240.
- in the sufferings of Jesus, 345.
- incomprehensible, 466.
- was the first cause of reconciliation, 467.
- LOVE of God in Christ, the greatest he could shew, 468.
- is more illustrious than if he had pardoned without satisfaction, 469.
- greater than has been shewn to angels, 471.
- magnified by consideration of the guilty, miserable condition of man, 472, 474.
- the freeness of it, 475.
- its infinite designs, 475.
- its perpetuity, 476.
- to God, knowledge of him essential to it, 578, 579.
- of God, in the crucifixion of Jesus, vii. 222.
- how dishonoured by those who deny the certainty of the believer's salvation, viii. 399.
- to God, how it abates when former mercies are forgotten, 474.
- selfish, natural, carnal, religious, i. 178, 180.
- of the world, the danger of it, iii. 178.
- goodness and mercy manifested in the death of Christ, vi. 119.
- to be exercised in commemorating the Lord's death, vii. 161.
- self, produces unwillingness to self-examination, 202.
- of sin, originates in enmity to God, ix. 269.
- LUTHER, his temper, ii. 232.
- how he admonished
- MELANCTON, iii. 575.

M

- MAGISTRATES, their subjection to the Lord of all, iii. 371.
- should imitate God in the administration of justice, 370, 372.
- ought to be obeyed, 373.

- MAGISTRACY**, the goodness of God in establishing, 145.
- MAJESTY**, of God, the danger of superstitious notions concerning it, 552.
- MALICE**, of the wicked, how overruled and punished, ix. 11.
- MAN**, could not be his own creator, i. 36.
- arguments upon this, 37.
- could not make the world, 42.
- the world subservient to him, 48.
- an abridgement of the universe, 63.
- naturally disowns the rule God has given him, 119.
- is so infatuated that he will own any other, 148.
- would become a law to himself, 154.
- would prescribe laws to God, 154.
- makes himself his own end, 154.
- would be the rule of all creatures, i. 196.
- his short duration, 437.
- made for an eternal state, 442.
- his meanness when compared with God, 580.
- his various inclinations and conditions under the government of God, ii. 199.
- his natural corruption, 401.
- was originally pure and holy, 538.
- was nevertheless mutable, 238.
- not made evil by his creator, 540.
- made after the image of God, iii. 62.
- the world created and furnished for him, 65, 68.
- MAN**, could be nothing in him to excite redeeming love, 97, 103.
- restored by redemption, to a state more excellent than his first, 130, 131.
- is under God's dominion, 274.
- how his meanness exalts the patience of God, 491.
- his deep depravity, iv. 219.
- cannot be the author of his own regeneration, 440.
- does not co-operate with God in regeneration, 520.
- not divested of all power, 529.
- thinks he has power to renew himself, 564.
- naturally blind to the gospel, vi. 557.
- MEANS**, of propagating the gospel, ii. 429.
- the most insignificant employed by God, 409.
- to profess dependance upon the power of God, and neglect them, is an abuse of that power, ii. 468.
- of punishing transgressions, manifest the sovereignty of God, iii. 291.
- some only are favoured with them, 306.
- God accomplishes his purposes by such as are insignificant, 523.
- by such as are contrary, 526.
- by such as appear to be carnal, 526.
- the use of unlawful ones, reflects on providence, 569.
- providence is dishonoured by unbelief when none are visible, 571.
- are to be used with confidence in God, 589.

- MEANS**, of conversion, to be diligently attended, iv. 264.
 ——— all insufficient in themselves, 512.
 ——— not simply insufficient in themselves, 576.
 ——— nothing to be ascribed to them, 597.
 ——— what mind God uses in the regeneration of man, v. 24, 25.
 ——— the glory of God the only object to be viewed in the use of them.
 ——— of salvation, manifest the wisdom of God, 46.
 ——— of regeneration, 121.
 ——— to be daily used for increasing spiritual knowledge, vi. 7.
 ——— of God's discovering himself to man, the propagation of it, 134.
 ——— how weak and ineffacious in themselves, 272.
 ——— of grace, slighted, a reason for fearing the removal of them, viii. 318.
 ——— the same by which God saves his people destroys his enemies, ix. 8.
MEDIATION, of Jesus honoured in the restoration of fallen man, vi. 133.
 ——— the object of types, viii. 55.
 ——— the subject of prophecy, 55, 56.
MEDIATOR, *qualifications* of Jesus in that character, ii. 251.
 ——— Jesus the only one, v. 459.
 ——— the only appointed one, 460.
 ——— the only qualified mediator, 460.
 ——— the only accepted mediator, 461.
MEDIATOR, the only to be trusted, 464, 465.
MEDIATORY glory and dominion of Jesus, 394, 399.
MEDITATION, on the being of God, i. 101.
 ——— on God's eternity, 443.
 ——— will convince us of our own vanity and the vanity of the world, 444.
 ——— on the wisdom of God, ii. 304, 305.
 ——— necessity of it, 306, 308.
 ——— effects of it, 309, 310.
 ——— on the power of God, 477.
 ——— on God's dominion, iii. 335.
 ——— would excite to trust in him, 386.
 ——— diligence in worship, 387.
 ——— would make us charitable to others, 388.
 ——— promote watchfulness, 389.
 ——— on the patience of God, 485.
 ——— promotes spiritual mindedness, viii. 539.
MELANCHOLY, how sometimes mistaken, iv. 374.
MELCHISEDECK, a type of Christ, i. 422.
MEMBERS, why bodily, are attributed to God, 262, 263.
MEMORIALS of God's favour, appointed and preserved by him, vii. 7.
 ——— necessity of such memorials, 8.
 ——— necessary from the inconstancy of man's affections, 9.

- MEMORY**, registers actions and things done many years ago, vi. 69.
- MEN**, how God defeats their purposes and devices, iv. 329, 332.
- good and bad, objects of providence, iii. 5 1, 581.
 - looking to them in their actions, rather than God, reflects upon his providence, 565, 566.
 - good, the special objects of providence, 581.
- MERCIES**, the sin of forgetting them, 169.
- the sin of ascribing them to any other cause than divine goodness, 181.
 - the bestowal of them on his church preferred by God to justice on the wicked, iv. 35.
 - all, secure to the believer in Christ, v. 490.
 - received, encouragements to ask for more, viii. 369.
 - as there is the same ability in God as formerly, 470.
 - the same tenderness, 471.
 - the same ground to believe, 471.
 - present, improved in the remembrance of the past, viii. 474.
- MERCY**, its plea for fallen man, ii. 210.
- of God, differs from his goodness, iii. 15.
 - and goodness of God, differ from his patience, 425, 427.
 - the purposes of it executed by insignificant means, 524.
 - how despised, iv. 216.
 - the peculiarity of it, v. 30.
- MERCY**, illustrious in the work of regeneration, 30.
- greatness of it, 32, 34.
 - freeness of it, 35.
 - one, a strong plea for obtaining another, 532.
 - manifested in the death of Christ, vi. 122.
 - its plea for the sinner, vii. 447.
 - man, as guilty by the fall, not an object of it, 418.
 - the only attribute that could move God to pardon, 599.
 - reserved for the righteous amidst all judgments, ix. 68.
 - alone cannot save, viii. 229.
 - one, the prelude to another, 472.
- MERIT**, of man, could not determine the choice of God, iii. 294.
- excluded by sovereignty in God, 370.
 - the conceit of it, leads to the denial of providence, 560.
 - of Christ, upon what it is founded, v. 215.
 - absolute merit, 216.
 - covenant merit, 216.
 - Christ did not merit any thing, but as Mediator, 217, 220.
 - of the blood of Christ, viii. 192.
- MESSIAH**, Christ to be believed in as such, 120.
- all who believed under the law, fixed their faith upon him, 140.
 - how the church maintained her fidelity to him in this character, 141.
- METHODS**, God's, with the church, iv. 67.

- MIND**, of God, discovered in the dispensations of his providence, iii. 592.
- its state with reference to the gospel, iv. 479.
 - grace removes its natural indisposition and prejudices, v. 66.
 - and the object brought close together, 67, 68.
 - fixed upon the object, 69.
 - brought to reason upon evidence, 70.
 - is fully convinced, 71.
 - God only can open it, vi. 38.
 - the first work of the Spirit, 45, 46.
 - irradiated by the Spirit of God, 216.
- MINISTERS**, the servants of Christ to persuade men, 216.
- their death often a sad prognostic, viii. 321.
- MINISTRY**, of the gospel, the inviting voice of God in it, iii. 120.
- MIRACULOUS**, power of God, ii. 398.
- actions, the providence of God over them, iii. 516.
- MIRACLES**, prove the being of God, though not wrought for that purpose, i. 82.
- evidence the power of God, ii. 370.
- MISERY**, of unbelievers, iv. 230, 235.
- mission of Christ, the authority of it, vi. 461.
 - his abundant fitness for the execution of it, 462, 465.
- MORAL**, evil, i. 87.
- government of God, manifests his power, ii. 399.
 - law, shews the holiness of God, 519.
 - is holy in the matter of it, 519.
- MORAL** law, is holy in the manner of its precepts, 521.
- extent of it, 522.
 - its perpetuity,
 - beauty, consists in imitating God, ii. 635.
 - goodness, how God encourages it, iii. 140.
 - law, majesty of God in its publication, 285.
 - inability of man, iv. 452.
- MORALS**, weakness of man's power in them, 503.
- MORAL**, suasion, ineffectual alone, 588.
- uncleanness excludes men from intercourse with God, vii. 106.
- MORALITY**, the value of it, iv. 368.
- the most perfect insufficient, 370.
 - how it differs from the new creature, 371, 372.
- MORDECAI**, how God appeared for the Jews, by his instrumentality, iii. 528.
- MORTIFICATION**, of sin, viii. 479.
- an universal duty, 484.
- MOSES**, his song, ix. 1, 5.
- his plea against God's command to go to Pharaoh, ii. 122.
 - his qualifications, 232.
 - believed in Christ, viii. 135.
 - how he was affected by the sins of the Israelites, ix. 71.
- MOTIONS** and operations of the soul; variety of them, i. 69.
- their variety in a single creature, ii. 396.
- MOTIVES**, selfish, may lead to good actions, i. 159.

- MOTIVES**, as they are agreeable to natural or moral self,
 ——— agreeable to sinful self, 161.
 ——— those which induce men to seek the knowledge of God, vi. 15.
- MOURNING**, for sin, a proof of pardon, vii. 630.
- Murmuring*, under adverse providences, the evil of it, iii. 593.
- MUTABLE**, God would be so if he did not know all things, ii. 47.
 ——— all creatures are so, i. 484, 486. ii. 539.
- MYSTERY**, of providence, iii. 519.
 ——— of regeneration to the unregenerate, iv. 276, 278.
 ——— of the new birth to natural men, 476.
- N**
- NAAMAN**, his extraordinary folly, ii. 296.
- NAME**, under which God made himself known to Moses, i. 413.
 ——— of God, said to be in Christ, v. 330.
 ——— often used to countenance sin, i. 208.
 ——— of God, Joshua's concern for it, ix. 75.
- NATIONS**, their good promoted by the sins of some, ii. 208.
 ——— governed by providence for the good of the church, iv. 8.
 ——— their true interests, 68.
- NATURAL**, affection, i. 56.
 ——— men delight only in secular concerns, iv. 272.
 ——— — knowledge, the dimness of it, vi. 82.
- NATURE**, of all things in God, ii. 75.
 ——— — of man how corrupt, iv. 262.
 ——— of man, must be sanctified to perform spiritual exercises, i. 314.
 ——— human, highly exalted by its union with the Son of God, iii. 101, 103.
 ——— of the soul, i. 68.
 ——— of creatures various, 58.
 ——— of man displays the goodness of God, iii. 60.
 ——— the wonderful change sin made in the course of it, 185.
 ——— of God, his dominion founded on the excellency of it, 248.
 ——— and state of men in creation, iv. 497.
 ——— cannot know the things of nature, much less the author of nature, vi. 77.
 ——— insufficient in its highest state of improvement, 79.
 ——— the necessity of the Spirit's mission inferred from hence, 78.
 ——— the new, of the christian hinders him from sin, ix. 134.
- NECESSITIES**, of believers shall be supplied, iii. 549, 582, v. 423.
- NECESSITY**, does not affect the liberty of the will, ii. 64.
 ——— no man necessitated to sin, 511.
 ——— of the death of Christ, vii. 409.
 ——— was not absolute, but conditional, 414.

- NECESSITY, of the death of Christ, supposes the entrance of sin, 414.
 ——— that a decree had passed for the punishment of sin, 416.
 ——— that God would in this way redeem man, 418.
 ——— that Christ had voluntarily undertaken for the redemption of man, 420.
- NECESSITY of his death demonstrated, 423.
 ——— appears from his own undertaking, 423, 424.
 ——— the command of the Father, 426.
 ——— the souls committed to his charge, 428.
 ——— the many who were admitted to heaven upon the credit of his death, 430.
 ——— the veracity of God in settling the penalty of death upon transgression, 431, 436.
 ——— the satisfaction required by justice, 438, 452.
 ——— necessary, because there was no other way of making satisfaction for sin, 454.
 ——— necessary as to the offices of Christ, 479.
 ——— as to the predictions and types, 484.
- NEW BIRTH, the subjects of it, v. 14, 16.
 ——— nature of it, 17.
 ——— suddenness of it, 18.
 ——— its excellence, 19.
 ——— how proved to be the work of God, 23.
 ——— declared to be an effect of God's wisdom, 44, 47.
 ——— of his power, 50.
- NEW CREATURE, all the parts of it are of God, 8.
 ——— all its acts ascribed to God, 9.
 ——— creatures to be esteemed and valued, iv. 377.
- NICODEMUS, observations upon his history, 119, 127.
- NIGHT, how necessary in the economy of nature, ii. 186.
- NINEVEH, why not destroyed, i. 497, 498.
- NOAH, his sacrifice, 378.
 ——— God's promise to him after the flood, disbelieved by the children of Babel, vi. 571.
- O
- OB DURACY, under affliction, a denial of providence, iii. 572.
- OBEDIENCE, christian, the pattern of it, ii. 266.
 ——— of Christ in his death, v. 358.
 ——— *motives* to it, ii. 266.
 ——— the most perfect without *merit*, ii. 271.
 ——— of faith, alone acceptable to God, 157.
 ——— distinct, but inseparable from faith, 157.
 ——— redemption, the grand incentive to it, 264.
 ——— accepted though imperfect, iii. 158.
 ——— is due to God, as a sovereign, 400.
 ——— motives to it, 401.
 ——— must be influenced by a sense of God's authority, 404.
 ——— the best and most exact, 405.
 ——— of the heart, 406.
 ——— to God alone, 406.
 ——— universal, as to time and place, 407.
 ——— accompanied with cheerfulness and joy, 408.

- O**BEDIENCE, a means of divine knowledge, vi. 48.
- promises and threatenings engage to it, iii. 72.
- the reward stipulated, 74.
- its reward eternal, 76.
- necessary to an interest in divine mercy, 235.
- to God honourable and advantageous, 401.
- authority of God, the rule of it, 404.
- must be the best and most exact, 405.
- sincere and undivided, 406.
- universal and indisputable, 407.
- joyful and perpetual, 408, 409.
- evangelical, none without knowledge, v. 571, 572.
- to the law, can never atone for the breach of it, vii. 458, 461.
- must be positive, viii. 256.
- must be sincere, 256.
- affectionate, 257.
- free, 258.
- diligent, 261.
- constant, 263.
- should be most conspicuous in evil times, 263.
- and in suffering times, 264.
- the subjects of it, 265.
- the objects, 265.
- must be universal, 266.
- is enforced by the authority of Christ, 267.
- is the believer's privilege, 268.
- O**BEDIENCE, includes all its own encouragements, 269.
- the special friendship of Jesus, the most powerful incentive to it, 270.
- every act of it should be performed as under the eye of Jesus, 271.
- as if his glory depended upon every act of it, 271.
- O**BJECTS, God's proposing them to man, while he knows they will be abused, no impeachment of his holiness, ii. 572.
- does not invade man's liberty, 573.
- are all good in themselves, 574.
- are proposed in subservience to his gracious decrees, 575.
- O**BIGATION, under which the goodness of God has laid his people, iii. 195, 205.
- by the greatness of his benefits, 197.
- by their unmeritedness, 198.
- by his end in their communication, 199.
- of God's law, 286.
- God not under any to convert sinners, 303.
- to righteousness, iv. 146.
- man can lay none upon God, 467.
- God is under none to give grace, 564.
- of the regenerate, v. 100.
- to walk humbly with God, 100.
- to ascribe all to God, 101.
- to acknowledge God in all the changes of others, 113.

- OBLIGATION**, to contentment, 114.
 ——— to mourn over remaining imperfections, 115.
- OCCASION**, the want of it only keeps some men from sin, viii. 488.
- OFFICES**, of Christ, all of the Father's appointment, v. 235.
- OMISSIONS**, of service to God, a contempt of his dominion. iii. 365.
- OMNISCIENCE**, how sinned against, i. 380.
- OMNIPRESENCE**, an attribute of God, 533.
 ——— though denied by some, was acknowledged by the wisest of the Jews and heathens, 535.
 ——— various opinions concerning it, 536.
 ——— to be understood negatively, 536.
 ——— is influential on all creatures, 537.
 ——— is limited as to its subjects, 538.
 ——— is essential, 539.
 ——— in all places, 540.
 ——— with all creatures, 540.
 ——— without mixture with them, 534.
 ——— without division of himself, 548.
 ——— not by multiplication, or extension, 546.
 ——— in imaginary spaces beyond the world, 546.
 ——— is an incommunicable property, 551.
 ——— arguments to prove it, 552.
 ——— objection against it answered, 557, 571.
 ——— is fully ascribed to Christ, 574.
 ——— proves that God is a Spirit, 576.
- OMNIPRESENCE**, proves that he is omniscient, and incomprehensible, 577, 588.
 ——— is calculated to excite admiration, 579.
 ——— how forgotten and contemned, 580.
 ——— is the terror of the wicked, 583.
 ——— the comfort of the believer, 584.
 ——— a comfort in duty, 589.
 ——— should be made the subject of much thought and reflection, 590.
 ——— a powerful incentive to holy actions, 592.
- ONKELOS**, how he treated the figurative language of scripture, 265.
- OPERATIONS**, of conscience, 71.
 ——— of the gospel, how various, iii. 311, 313.
 ——— of the gospel sometimes sudden, v. 150.
 ——— in appointed means, how various, iii. 311.
 ——— of grace in the souls of believers, how harmonious, iv. 296.
- OPINIONS**, of the world, preferred to the precepts of God, i. 151, 154.
 ——— change of them in regeneration, iv. 366.
 ——— false, to be guarded against, vi. 283.
 ——— unfounded, the danger of contention about them, 448.
 ——— false, how difficult to change them, 452.
- ORACLES**, of God, the necessity of knowing their first principles, 452.
- ORDER** and harmony of all things, i. 56.

ORDINANCES, their influence, how dependant on the word, v. 136.

———— of Christ must remain as he has left them, vii. 72.

———— of the gospel, the nature and ends of them must be understood, 99.

———— their glory generally obscured before judgments come upon a people, ix. 99.

ORIGIN, of spiritual life, should be the subject of much thought, iv. 421.

P

PARADISE, man could not in that state, know the perfections of God as they are discovered in Christ, vi. 71.

PARDON, of sin, the power of God in granting it and giving a sense of it, ii. 440.

———— inseparable from regeneration, iii. 233.

———— is the source of all other blessings, 233.

———— the perfection of it, 235, vii. 609.

———— is the full security of final salvation, iii. 380.

———— remission of punishment, 234.

———— an object of the Redeemer's intercession, viii. 81.

Pardon, the nature of it, vii. 591.

———— covering of sin, 591, 592.

———— does not take away the being, the nature or the demerit of sin, 593.

———— takes away the guilt of sin, 594.

———— saves from punishment, 595.

Pardon, it is God's act, 596.

———— it is his prerogative, 597.

———— an act of his mercy, 597.

———— of his justice, 600.

———— of his power, 601.

———— is by the death of Christ, 602.

———— by his resurrection, 603.

———— by faith, 604.

———— God's willingness to pardon, 604.

———— certainty of it, 605.

———— extent of it, 606.

———— perpetuity of it, 607.

———— value of it, 608.

———— objects, 610.

———— duration, 613.

Pardon, the blessedness of it, 615.

———— secures the favour of God, 616.

———— access to God, 617.

———— peace of conscience, 617.

———— sanctifies all other mercies, 618.

———— sweetens all afflictions, 618.

———— ensures all other blessings, 620.

———— will be publicly pronounced at the last day, 622.

PARDON, of sin, the sense of it, how valuable, ii. 441.

———— false grounds, on which some conclude they are pardoned, 623, 627.

———— why many who are pardoned think they are not so, 627, 629.

———— true signs of it, 629.

———— address to those who are careless of it, 632.

———— encouragement to such as seek it, 633.

- PARDON**, the duty of those who are pardoned, 635.
 ——— the medium of it early revealed, viii. 197.
 ——— the method and manner of it early known, 198.
 ——— the patriarchs were actually the subjects of it, viii. 200.
 ——— none to conclude they are interested in it, because their sins are not so great as those pardoned in others, ix. 382.
- PARENTS**, should exert themselves for the conversion of their children, iv. 221.
 ——— the cautions they should use in correcting them, viii. 291, 292.
- PASSIONS**, of man, under the government of God, ii. 576, 577.
 ——— God restrains them, iii. 146.
 ——— how God opposes the current of them, 148.
 ——— of men restrained by the power of God, 327.
 ——— under the restraints of providence, 527.
- PASSOVER**, the design of it, vii. 11.
 ——— Jesus the, of the christian dispensation, 241, 246.
 ——— the ancient a type of Jesus, 246.
 ——— designed to be so, 247, 248.
 ——— was regarded as such by all believers, from its institution, 249.
 ——— paschal lamb, the fittest representation of Christ, 251.
 ——— resemblance between it and the Redeemer, in meekness, 251, 252.
- PASSOVER**, a lamb without blemish, 253.
 ——— chosen and set apart, 254.
 ——— security against the destroying angel, 257.
 ——— liberty succeeded the sacrifice of it, 257.
 ——— to be thankfully remembered, 262.
 ——— importance of interest in it, 263, 264.
- PATIENCE**, christian, how a sense of the holiness of God promotes it, ii. 623.
 ——— believers instructed in the exercise of it by the goodness of God, iii. 222.
 ——— motives to the exercise of it, 409, 412.
 ——— the nature of it, 412.
 ——— of God exercised towards the Gentiles, 439.
 ——— excited by meditation on the patience of God, 487.
 ——— must be founded on acquaintance with God, v. 581.
 ——— of God, how wonderful, i. 220. iii. 422.
 ——— evidences his power in his providential works, 422, 423.
 ——— a part of goodness and mercy, but differs from both, 225.
 ——— as a part of goodness and mercy, it is not insensible, 427.
 ——— for the same reason it is not constrained, 428.
 ——— flows from a fulness of power over himself, 429.
 ——— the exercise of it is founded on the death of Christ, 430.
 ——— not hindered by his veracity, 432.

- PATIENCE**, cannot prejudice his justice and righteousness, 434, 437.
- was exercised towards our first parents, 438.
- towards the Gentiles, 439.
- towards the ancient Israelites, 440.
- is manifest in giving warning of judgments, 441, 444.
- in delaying judgments, 445, 446.
- in his unwillingness to execute threatened judgments, 447.
- in punishing with regret, 448, 449.
- in the infliction of his judgments, by degrees, 450.
- in moderating the judgments he inflicts, 451.
- in bestowing great mercies after great provocations, 453.
- is seen in the general magnitude of man's provocations, 454, 456.
- it is also seen in the sins of those who profess his name, 456.
- how long continued, 458.
- shews that God is appeasable, iii. 459.
- gives time for repentance, 460.
- exercised with a view to the propagation of mankind, 465.
- reasons for the long continued exercise of it, 459, 470.
- misrepresentations of it, 472.
- the several ways in which it is abused, 472, 473.
- PATIENCE**, the aggravated guilt of taking encouragement from it to persevere in a course of sin, 472, 473.
- the aggravated sin of abusing it, 474.
- will have an end, 475, 476.
- the great danger connected with this sin, 475, 480.
- affords high encouragement and abundant consolation, 482, 484.
- advantages of meditation on it, 485, 487.
- a ground of trust in the promises, 484.
- the believer's comfort under all infirmities, 484.
- renders God highly amiable, 485.
- how wonderful in reflection upon the character of its author, 491.
- is the object of the believer's admiration, and the subject of his gratitude, 488, 493.
- they should imitate God in the exercise of it, 495.
- should subdue the spirit of revenge in man, 495, 496.
- no argument against his providence, 554.
- how glorified, ix. 323.
- PATRIARCHS**, their inferior ground of trust, iv. 110.
- PAUL**, his grief and mourning for the enemies of the cross, ix. 72.
- the time of his conversion, magnified the wisdom of God, 341.

- PEACE**, of mind, considerations which promote it, iii. 223.
 ———— what the term includes, iv. 46.
 ———— all creatures at peace with those who are reconciled to God, v. 482, 483.
 ———— with God, restored by the sacrifice of Christ, vii. 365.
 ———— of conscience, secured in Christ, 403.
- PERFECTION**, of the law, to be studied, iv. 263.
Perfection, christian, to be aimed at, 422.
 ———— impossible in this life, viii. 98.
Perfections of God, more fully discovered in Christ, than to man in innocence, vi. 71, 73.
 ———— all derive glory from the sacrifice of Christ, vii. 346.
- PERJURY**, unbelief makes God guilty of it, vi. 319.
- PERMISSION** of sin, what it includes, ii. 552.
 ———— does not affect the holiness of the divine nature, 553.
 ———— God was under no obligation to hinder the commission of sin, 556, 557.
 ———— not so much as his restraint or limitation of it, ii. 559.
 ———— for his own glory and a greater good, 560.
 ———— shews his justice in punishing, mercy in rescuing, 561.
- PERSECUTIONS**, overruled for the good of the church, iv. 31.
 ———— the folly of it, 31.
 ———— exceeding sinful, 31.
- PERSECUTIONS**, cannot be successful, 73.
 ———— must terminate in destruction, 73.
 ———— of the disciples, predicted by Jesus, vi. 168.
 ———— religion often pretended to justify it, 168.
 ———— why predicted, 169.
 ———— promote the church's stability, 62.
 ———— the goodness of God in them, iii. 158.
 ———— promote the good of the church in other parts, iv. 34.
- PERSEVERANCE**, of the saints, a gospel doctrine, ii. 151, 475.
 ———— the gospel the sole means of it, 475.
 ———— the certainty of it, i. 516.
 ———— of believers, magnifies the holiness of God, ii. 535.
 ———— Christ intercedes for it, viii. 88, 89.
 ———— they who deny it, would frustrate the glory of God's designs in his promises, 396.
 ———— greatly dishonour his love, 399.
 ———— disgrace his wisdom and his power, 400.
 ———— makes him uncertain of the objects of his love, 401.
 ———— subjects his grace to the will of man, 403.
 ———— destroys the designs and fruits of election, 403.
 ———— is a sin against the mediation of Christ, 404.
 ———— disparages the work of the Spirit, 405.
 ———— no more to be ascribed to man's own will, than his first conversion, 458.

- PHARISEES**, what was common to them all, i. 182.
 ——— their irrational folly, vi. 193.
 ——— their opposition to Christ, was sinning as Satan did from the beginning, vi. 392.
- PHARAOH**, his furious pride and malice, how terribly punished, ix. 9, 13.
- PHILOSOPHERS**, some thought the body an ethereal substance, ii. 637.
 ——— heathen, what they prescribed as necessary to divine knowledge, vi. 32.
 ——— the greatest had but confused notions of a Trinity in the Godhead, 76.
- PHILOSOPHY**, never wrought such changes as the gospel, v. 148.
- PHYSICAL**, inability, what, iv. 450.
- PLACE**, God not confined to any, ix. 66.
- PLEASURES**, sensual, men strangely addicted to them, i. 192.
 ——— to be avoided, 238, vi. 285.
 ——— in the ways of God, how great, iv. 431.
- POLICY**, man often made to act against the rules of it, iii. 529.
- POOR**, the wisdom of God in their condition, ii. 200.
- POVERTY**, spiritual, a sense of it to be cultivated in approaching to God, i. 391.
 ——— of the righteous, blessed, iii. 549.
- POWER** of God, its majesty and glory in the natural world, ii. 325, 330.
 ——— infinite, belongs to God, 332.
- POWER**, how illustrated, 333.
 ——— otherwise man can have no conception of God, 334.
 ——— import of it, 335.
 ——— absolute, its objects, 336.
 ——— of God can accomplish whatsoever he pleases, 338.
 ——— is distinct from the wisdom and will of God, 339.
 ——— gives activity to all his other perfections, 341.
 ——— extends further than either mercy or justice, 342.
 ——— is originally and essentially in the nature of God, the same with his essence, 343.
 ——— is not distinct from his essence, 344.
 ——— it is infinite as to his essence, objects, and action, 345, 356.
 ——— objects of it innumerable, 347, 351.
 ——— infinite in duration, 357.
 ——— in what sense some things are impossible with it, 358, 363.
 ——— proof of it, 364, 372.
 ——— visible in the works of creation, 373.
- Power* of God, how displayed in the instantaneous production of all things, 385.
 ——— in the government of the universe, 387.
 ——— his natural government, 388, 398.
 ——— his moral government, 399, 403.
 ——— his gracious and judicial government, 404, 410.
 ——— is wonderfully displayed in the redemption of man, 411.
 ——— in the person redeeming, 412, 421.

- POWER**, in the publication and propagation of the doctrine of redemption, 421, 434.
- in the application of redemption, 434.
- changing the nature of man, 431, 440.
- pardoning sin, 440, 442.
- in the preservation of the believer, 442, 443.
- incomprehensible and infinite, ascribed to Christ, 444, 452.
- to the Holy Ghost, 453.
- shews the blessedness of God's immutability and providence, 454, 455.
- implies his right of worship from all his rational creatures, 457.
- is the ground of the christian's faith in the doctrine of the resurrection, 459.
- how it may be treated with contempt, 463, 467.
- the guilt and condemnation of those who persist in opposing it, 463, 470.
- must be made the subject of frequent meditation, 477.
- must be the sole ground of the believer's trust, 481, 483.
- is calculated to inspire humility, submission, and the fear of God, 481, 486.
- greater in regeneration than in creation, v. 51.
- greater than in the resurrection of Christ, 55.
- of the gospel, ii. 436, v. 128, 147, 152.
- Power*, in natural man, to avoid many sins, iv. 511, 517.
- to do more good actions than he does, 517.
- POWER** to attend upon outward means, 549.
- to exercise consideration, 552.
- man once had power to obey, 558.
- God did not deprive him of his power, 559.
- man lost it himself, 560.
- though his power is lost, his obligation to obey remains the same, 561.
- man still thinks he has power to renew himself, 564.
- the want of power no argument against God's right to command, 568.
- remaining in natural men, what, iv. 540.
- PRACTICAL**, worse than verbal denial of God, i. 108.
- denial of God's knowledge, what, ii. 117.
- PRAISE**, due to God, as sovereign, iii. 394.
- as a proprietor, 395.
- from all mankind, 396.
- excited by the patience of God, 489.
- a duty in heaven, iv. 209.
- PRAYER**, men apt to be impatient, if God do not answer it as they expect, 205.
- corrupt matter, end of it, i. 173.
- addressed to any creature, a sin against the omniscience of God, ii. 111, 112.
- omission of it a practical denial of God's knowledge; 121, 299, iii. 564.
- the necessity of it, ii. 289.
- wisdom of God in delaying or denying to answer it, ii. 303.
- for the success of wicked designs, how sinful, 539.

- PRAYER**, the goodness of God manifest in the answers of it, iii. 155.
- believers assisted in it by the consideration of God's dominion, 381.
 - of the church, how pleasing to God, iv. 60.
 - its influence upon the government of the world, 62.
 - enlivened by the study of former providences, 105, 108.
 - a means of regeneration, 261, 436.
 - how discouraged by the patrons of free-will, 493.
 - is a duty natural men can perform, 551.
 - for the promulgation of divine truth, v. 162.
 - the answer of it, in the name of Christ, proves the acceptance of his sacrifice, 371.
 - omission of it, contempt of God, 450.
 - the paternal character of God, the highest ground of confidence in it, 525.
 - a means of divine knowledge, vi. 37.
 - against unbelief, 637.
 - contempt of Christ's intercession to neglect it, viii. 99.
 - the intercession of Christ a comfort in it, 106.
 - delight in it, ix. 41.
 - dull and lifeless, not answered, 55, 56.
- PREACHING**, the most eloquent not most successful, iv. 589.
- of Christ, how it had such small success, v. 24.
- PREACHING**, simple, the most useful, 151.
- PREDICTIONS**, of things to come, prove the fore-knowledge of God, ii. 41.
- the death of Christ necessary to their fulfilment, 485, 491.
- PREPARATION**, for worship, how necessary, i. 359.
- of the heart for worship to be examined, 369
 - to approach God without it a great sin, ii. 595.
 - for religious service, regeneration essential to it, iv. 161.
 - for grace, man incapable of them, 463.
 - some more immediate, 464.
 - nothing done by man can be formally preparatory to regeneration, 465.
 - therefore not meritoriously connected with it, 467.
 - if pure and perfect could not merit grace, 469.
 - to the work of regeneration, all of God, v. 8.
- PREROGATIVE**, of God, how usurped, ix. 223.
- PRESERVATION**, no creature can preserve itself, ii. 390, 391.
- of the world by the power of God alone, i. 61. ii. 338.
 - on this the dominion of God is founded, iii. 254.
 - of all things by the power of God, ii. 238, 239, iii. 506.
- PRESUMPTION**, originates in vain imaginations of God; presumptuous sinning, how

- denominated in scripture, i. 134.
- PRESUMPTION**, of abusing the knowledge of God, ii. 116.
- of introducing unscriptural modes of worship, 293.
- of *censuring* the dispensations of God, 297.
- of *prescribing* to God, 298.
- of *murmuring* against God, 300.
- of *pride* and haughtiness of spirit, 300.
- of *questioning* the promise of God, 301.
- abuses the patience of God, iii. 491.
- in judging of God's proceedings, iii. 543.
- in enmity and disobedience to God, v. 455.
- scripture cautions against, viii. 2.
- PRESUMPTUOUS** curiosity, the danger of it, vi. 35.
- confidence of security and success, how disappointed and punished, ix. 13.
- PRIDE**, is man's exalting himself above God, i. 165.
- strives against God, and disapproves his method of governing the world, 166, 167.
- is impatient and envious, 169, 171.
- an imitation of Satan, 172.
- its bold interpretations of God's judgments, 174.
- encroaches upon the prerogatives of God, in prescribing rules of worship, 175.
- under the government of it, man exalts himself as his own end and happiness, 177.
- robs God of his glory, 181.
- PRIDE**, produces self-confidence, 185.
- vilifies, and would destroy God, 187, 188.
- leads man to make any thing his end and happiness, rather than God, 189.
- would give law to all creatures, and to God himself, 196, 199.
- abuses the bounties of God, iii. 180.
- pours contempt upon God's dominion, 180.
- the consideration of God's eternity should abate it, i. 436.
- of knowledge, the danger of it, iv. 126.
- of reason, incompatible with divine knowledge, vi. 35.
- of the church's adversaries, how God humbles it, ix. 10.
- PRIEST**, Christ entered heaven in this office, viii. 21, 22.
- PRIESTHOOD**, of Christ, the honour of it, v. 244, 246.
- the perpetuity of it, viii. 49, 50.
- includes the notion of sacrifice, vii. 281.
- PRIESTS**, consecrated by Jeroboam to the service of his calves, i. 150.
- PRIMITIVE** christians, how they were affected by the sins of others, ix. 72.
- PRINCIPLE**, in the new creature naturally active, iv. 324.
- of regeneration, new, 522.
- proved best by actions, i. 108.
- better known by actions than words, 108.

- PRINCIPLE**, in the duties of religion, often base, 206.
 ——— some maintained by God, to facilitate the reception of the gospel, ii. 275.
 ——— actions correspond with them, iv. 162.
 ——— are changed in regeneration, 298, 300.
 ——— vital, infused by it, 314.
- PRIVILEGE**, natural, can give no title to grace, 125.
 ——— entailed only upon duty, viii. 255.
 ——— of believers to obey, 268.
 ——— of the gospel, cannot be enjoyed without a new nature, iv. 182.
 ——— external, their inefficacy without divine influence, 512.
- PROFANE** men, how numerous, 364.
- PROFANENESS**, the aboundings of, a reason for fearing the removal of the gospel, viii. 364.
- PROFESSION** of religion, its insufficiency alone, iv. 227.
- PROFESSORS**, how little evidence of regeneration among them, 365.
 ——— often ruled by pride and passion, vi. 447.
 ——— many of them real unbelievers, 561.
 ——— the ignorance and inconsideration of many, 580.
 ——— the motives of their faith, often merely human, 581.
 ——— their faith has no better foundation than the belief of heathens, 582.
- PROFESSORS**, such believing is dishonouring God and his Christ, 583.
 ——— they believe but in part, and are therefore no believers in the estimation of God, 585.
 ——— their duty as to believing, 632.
 ——— their affection to Christ, 633.
 ——— duty, the excuses of many to evade it, ix. 57.
 ——— the disobedient inexcusable, viii. 269.
- PROGRESS**, of God's work, iv. 99, 100.
- Promises*, of the covenant to Christ, v. 270.
 ——— of protection through the whole course of his mediation, 271, 272.
 ——— these promises were his plea and encouragement, 273.
- Promises*, a numerous and successive and perpetual seed, promised to him as the head of the covenant, 274, 277.
 ——— of grace to draw men to him as a covenant head, 278, 280.
 ——— of glory upon his suffering, 282, 288.
- Promises*, to believers, the performance of them aggravates the sin of unbelief, vi. 322.
 ——— the first object of them, viii. 160.
 ——— none believed where Christ is not received, 177.
 ——— the glory of God in them would be frustrated, were any believer finally lost, 396, 398.
- PROPHECIES**, of the meditation of Christ, 55, 56.

- PROPHETIC office of Jesus, the duty of submission to it, vi. 163.
- PROPHETS, how engaged by the work of redemption, ii. 313.
- PROPITIATION, of Christ, for the sins of the world, viii. 10.
- for all ages of the world, 72.
- the objects of it secured by his intercession, 83.
- PROPRIETOR, how men sin against God in this character, iii. 356, 358.
- PROSPERITY, envy of it, i. 171.
- the sin of envying it in others, 171.
- forgetfulness of God in it, 192.
- PROSPERITY, of the wicked, how to be estimated, iii. 547.
- not an absolute good, 548.
- no sign of pardon, vii. 626.
- temporal, no evidence of divine favour, viii. 280.
- of the church's enemies, how the providence of God orders and blasts it, ix. 9.
- PROVIDENCE, of God, proved, ii. 455, 456.
- mistrust of it, contempt of the divine goodness, iii. 174.
- described, 499.
- certainty of it, 500, 501.
- displays the qualifications of God to govern the world, 533.
- over all creatures, 510.
- PROVIDENCE, over all the actions of creatures, 514.
- over all such actions as cannot be ascribed to any other cause, 527.
- works sudden changes upon the spirit of some men, for the preservation of others, 528.
- infatuates the counsels of men, 530.
- makes them subservient to the ends they were designed to frustrate, 531.
- moves all things according to their particular nature, 535.
- its unequal distributions accounted for, 542.
- necessity of its seeming inequalities, 544.
- such inequalities do not argue carelessness in providence, 545.
- not so great as the complaints made against them, 545.
- the sin of disregarding its calls, 563.
- sovereignty of it, how wronged, 575.
- goodness and righteousness of it sinned against, by impatience, 576.
- impatience, a sin against the wisdom of it, 577.
- to be trusted in all extremities, 587.
- is to be studied, and how, 594, 597.
- glorifies the grace of God in Christ, iv. 41.
- the consolations of it, 74, 77.
- obligations inferred from it, 92.
- beautiful connection of the former and latter, 106.

- PROVIDENCE, universal, glorifies God, iii. 505.
- nothing transacted in the world without the knowledge and will of God in it, 506, 507.
- by it all things subsist, 508.
- is over Jesus Christ, and how, 510.
- over good and bad angels and men, 511.
- over the meanest creatures, 512.
- extends to all the actions and motions of creatures, 514, 518.
- is mysterious, 519, 522.
- discovered in the means by which the purposes of God are accomplished, 528.
- actions and events not to be ascribed to any other cause than the supremacy of it, 527, 532.
- objections against it answered, 533.
- God not the author of sin in it. Proof of this, 535, 541.
- vindicated in the unequal distribution of its benefits, 542, 553.
- justified in not immediately punishing notorious offenders, 554.
- the denial of it absurd and sinful, 556, 559.
- the grounds on which it is denied, 560, 562.
- the various ways in which men practically deny, contemn, and abuse it, 563, 575.
- the doctrine of it affords strong consolation to the believers, 580.
- PROVIDENCE, meditation on it a means of comfort, in affliction, iii. 582.
- good and bad angels under its dominion, 511.
- the refuge of believers, in times of judgment, iv. 76.
- former, to be considered, 105.
- man's enmity against it, ix. 248, 249.
- PROVOCATIONS, of sin, iii. 453.
- their greatness, 455.
- their multitude, 456.
- PUNISHMENTS, necessarily follow sin, ii. 602.
- result from the rectitude of the divine nature, 604.
- do not impeach the goodness of God, iii. 42.
- not God's primary intention, 49.
- inflicting them is a part of his dominion, 289, 290.
- of the wicked, how unavoidable and terrible, 378.
- not intended to be removed in this life by the acceptance of Christ's mediation, ix. 111, 112.
- the curse of them taken away from the believer, ix. 113.
- their nature altered to the believer, 114.
- the first promise secures the believer under them, 117.
- the reasons why they are continued, 117.
- on God's part, 118.
- they display, his wisdom, holiness, justice, and love, 118, 119.

- PUNISHMENTS**, on man's part,
120.
——— make him abhor and
fear sin, 120, 121.
——— give the believer's
obedience greater lustre, 123.
——— arguments for pa-
tience, under them, 125.
——— God justified in them
by the desperate character
of man's enmity, 282, 283.
- PURITY**, of heart in worship,
i. 375.
- PURPOSE**, of God, immutable,
i. 470.
——— the origin of salva-
tion, iii. 296.
——— of heart in the chris-
tian, difficulty of sinning
against it, iv. 341.
——— of God effected by
insignificant means, ii. 409.
——— of men defeated by
the sovereign wisdom of God,
iii. 329.
- PYTHAGORAS**, forbade his schol-
ars to engrave any resem-
blance of God, i. 268.
——— why esteemed as a
God by the Italians, iii. 11.
- R**
- RABBINS**, how *they paraphrase*
Gen. 49, 18, vii. 147.
- REASON**, discovers the exis-
tence of God, i. 8.
——— united with religion,
101.
——— would persuade to
seek regeneration, iv. 425, 433.
——— the pride of it how
injurious, vi. 35.
——— insufficient without
revelation, 147.
——— blind to the things of
God, 148.
——— uncertain, 150.
——— at enmity with the
knowledge of God, 151.
- REASON** must submit to re-
velation, 153.
——— its subtle evasions,
202.
——— the gospel consistent
with it, 268.
——— corrupt enemy to
faith, in its nature and fruits,
568.
- REBELLION**, against God, his
love displayed in the pardon
of it, v. 473.
——— Adam's imitated by
unbelievers, vi. 339.
- RECONCILIATION**, of men to
God, how to be understood,
v. 186, 189.
——— the foundation of re-
generation, 190.
——— with God implies
former friendship, 193.
——— enmity and hatred,
194.
——— love of God prior to
it, 195.
——— in what sense he is
said to hate the elect before
they are actually brought
into the state of it, 198, 199.
——— not before faith, 200.
——— not from eternity,
201.
——— the necessity of it,
202, 203.
——— arguments to prove
that it is of God, 205.
——— no creature, man, or
angel, could be the author of
it, 206.
——— if not of God it
could not be valid, 210.
——— he only, could ap-
point the terms of it, 211.
——— was not obliged to
entertain the thoughts of it,
212.
——— Christ was called by
the Father to be the medium
of it, 213, 219.

- RECONCILIATION**, the order and foundation of election, proves God to be the author of it, 225, 226.
- the creation of the world connected with the work of reconciliation, 227.
 - the thoughts of God in all ages, were employed about it, 229.
 - in what ways the agency of God the Father as the author of it is discovered, 232.
 - the covenant of it, 253.
 - promises made to Christ in effecting it, 270.
 - the certainty of salvation in virtue of it, 289.
 - manifests the infinite sufficiency of Christ, 293.
 - the fruits of it secured in all the elect, 320.
 - the commission he received from the Father to make it, 324.
 - the way in which he fulfilled his commission to effect it, 349.
 - obligations resulting from it, 362, 365.
 - acceptance of Christ as the medium of it, 366.
 - the blessedness of it, 381.
 - with God, the danger of slighting the doctrine of it, 457.
 - no medium of it but Christ, 459.
 - by Christ is effectual, 493.
 - it is perpetual reconciliation, 495, 496.
 - by it believers are happier than Adam in innocence, 497.
- RECONCILIATION, MOTIVES**, deduced from it, 501.
- eternal wrath unavoidable without it, 504.
 - all other ways of reconciliation insufficient, 506.
 - God requires sinners to be reconciled to him, 507.
 - enmity to sin, inseparable from reconciliation with God, 509.
 - and affectionate industry in his service, 511.
 - should be reconciled to every condition of life, 515.
 - should be reconciled to others, 516.
- REDEEMER**, his person, 412.
- REDEMPTION**, conformity to the love of God in it, i. 374.
- displays hatred of sin, and love to the sinner, ii. 256.
 - gradual discoveries of it, 272.
 - means of its discoveries, ii. 274, 275.
 - application of it, 434.
 - the manner of it, 529.
 - author of it, 530.
 - God's hatred of sin, displayed in it, 533.
 - the spring of it, iii. 78.
 - goodness of God in it exceeds that in creation, 82, 84.
 - the means of it, 88. 90.
 - restores man to a more excellent condition than Adam, 130.

- REDEMPTION, the goodness of God displayed in it, extends to inferior orders of creatures, iii. 132, 135.
- the glory of God's dominion displayed in it, 335, 312.
- REFLECTION, upon our being, how promoted, i. 278.
- on the former and present state of the soul, iv. 415.
- REFORMATION, must begin with a sense of unbelief, vi. 438.
- REFORMATIONS, what they are, viii. 302.
- REGENERATE, why sin remains in them, iii. 481.
- the delight of God, iv. 382.
- their pleasures, 431.
- cannot free themselves from remaining sin, 509.
- should often reflect upon their state prior and subsequent to their change, 594, 595.
- be thankful, humble, believing, v. 58.
- their obligations, 100.
- their sins, ix. 133.
- ought not to sin, 135.
- cannot sin so easily, 135.
- cannot sin because he is regenerate, 136.
- as long as he is regenerate, 136.
- cannot sin as Satan does, 137.
- cannot live in the practice of known sin, either of omission or commission, 140, 141.
- REGENERATE, have no dispensation from the law, 144.
- their living in sin is against the nature of the covenant, 145.
- is against the nature of their first repentance, 146.
- against the nature of habitual grace, 147.
- against the nature of a renewed will, 149.
- he cannot walk in sin with a fixed resolution, 150.
- does not go on in a doubtful way without enquiry, 155, 156.
- he cannot despise admonition, 157.
- has no settled deliberate love to any act of sin, 158, 159.
- cannot sin with the full consent of the will, ix. 161.
- he must delight in the law of God, 166.
- if he fall into sin he shall be restored to repentance, 170.
- REGENERATION, displays the holiness of God, ii. 535.
- its necessity explained, iv. 136.
- the necessity of it proved by the fall of man, 137.
- universally necessary, 141.
- essential to happiness, 148.
- the coming and sufferings of Christ insignificant without it, 150.
- the end of the Spirit's coming, 154.
- necessary in every part of the soul, 155.

- REGENERATION, natural reason has apprehended some need of it, 155.
 ————— necessary to a gospel state, 158.
 ————— to all evangelical service, 166.
 ————— to the enjoyment of gospel privileges, 182.
 ————— to favour with God, 182.
 ————— to union with God, 185.
 ————— to justification, 188.
 ————— to adoption, 189.
 ————— to the acceptance of duties, 190.
 ————— to communion with God, 193.
 ————— to all divine communications from the fulness of Christ, 195.
 ————— necessary to a state of glory, 198.
 ————— to meetness for it, 198.
 ————— to the duty of heaven, 204, 209.
 ————— ignorance of it to be lamented, 220.
 ————— the total insufficiency of every thing else, 222.
 ————— misery of those who are strangers to it, 230.
 ————— the happiness of those who are the subjects of it, 235.
 ————— evidences of it, 239, 242.
 ————— the nature of it, 278.
 ————— differs from conversion, 279.
 ————— from justification, 281.
 ————— from adoption, 283.
 ————— from sanctification, ————— a change common to genuine christians, 292.
 ————— resembles creation, 295.
 REGENERATION, it is inward change, 297.
 ————— God's design in it, 302.
 ————— corresponds with the gospel in its designs, 303.
 ————— a wonderful and miraculous change, 414.
 ————— God challenges it as his own work, 446.
 ————— a new principle, 522.
 ————— various views given of it in scripture, v. 10.
 ————— a secret work, 61.
 ————— a rational work, 62.
 ————— a work upon the understanding, 64.
 ————— ascribed only to God, 87.
 ————— excellence of it inferred, 88.
 ————— the instrument of it, 121.
 ————— to be sought of God, 243, v. 116, 117.
 ————— the reasons of this, 244, 248.
 ————— to be sought without delay, 249.
 ————— how obtained, 261.
 ————— difficulty of describing, 276, v. 61.
 ————— what it is not, 284.
 ————— implies a great change, 291.
 ————— a vital principle, 314.
 ————— considered as a habit, 315.
 ————— a law in the heart, 342.
 ————— a likeness to God, 352.
 ————— how few are the subjects of it, 363, v. 156, 178.
 ————— its trial, 395, 411, v. 157.
 ————— its excellence, 421, v. 156.

- REGENERATION**, honour and pleasure of it, 424.
 ——— is attainable by all, 395, 434.
 ——— man not the author of it, 445, 456, 520.
 ——— what man can do by common grace towards it, 465.
 ——— why God commands it, 557.
 ——— God himself the efficient of it, v. 3.
 ——— necessary he should be so, 10.
 ——— the attributes he displays in it, 30.
 ——— what kind of work it is, and how effected, 61, 149.
 ——— founded on reconciliation by Christ, 190.
 ——— should be highly esteemed, iv. 377.
 ——— their sins great, 378.
REJOICING, of God in his work of regeneration, v. 98.
RELATION, of God, and Christ to the church, iv. 51.
 ——— this the delight of God himself, and he often speaks of it with delight, 53.
 ——— is prevalent with him in the distresses of his people, 53.
RELIGION, affords no pleasure to the natural man, i. 123.
 ——— enmity against it, 124.
 ——— why some men pay any respect to it, 126.
 ——— how abused by some, 128.
 ——— the foundation of it, ii. 154.
 ——— the Jewish, despised by the world, 423.
 ——— the christian of divine extraction, 610.
 ——— destroyed by the denial of providence, iii. 58.
RELIGION, all founded on the goodness of God, 190.
 ——— the folly of delay in it, iv. 255, 257.
 ——— not to be taken upon trust, v. 178.
 ——— the christian, its supreme excellence, 430.
 ——— the christian transcends all others, 436, 438.
REMEMBRANCE, of former mercies in prayer, i. 397.
 ——— deliverances will excite the exercise of faith, iv. 87.
 ——— the believer's duty and delight, viii. 463.
 ——— because they are the mercies of God, 461.
 ——— because purchased by Christ, 465.
 ——— must be thankful remembrance, 465.
 ——— affectionate, 466.
 ——— obediential, 467.
 ——— humble, 468.
 ——— fiducial, 469.
 ——— without it God is mistrusted and love to him abates, 474.
 ——— mercies cannot be otherwise improved, 474.
 ——— temptation cannot be so easily resisted otherwise, 475.
 ——— will lead to expect more, 475.
 ——— without it God is dishonoured, and the sweetness of mercy is lost, 476.
 ——— sin, the effects of it, ix. 368.
REMISSION, of sin, by the sacrifice of Christ, 361.
REPENTANCE, how ascribed to God, i. 492.
 ——— not properly in God, but ascribed to him in ac-

- commodation to the weak capacity of man, 493.
- REPENTANCE**, is only a change in his outward conduct governed by his infallible foresight and immutable will, 494.
- the consideration of it should make us serious in the practice of, iii. 463.
- the patience of God excites to it, iii. 485.
- none saving without knowledge, v. 580.
- the life of it maintained by the knowledge of Christ crucified, vii. 238.
- can be no atonement for sin, vii. 456, 457.
- not right without sorrow for the sins of others, ix. 96.
- REPENTANT**, how readily God receives those who are so, iii. 121.
- REPROACH**, of God by unbelief, vi. 312.
- REPROBATION**, consistent with God's holiness and justice, ii. 548.
- REPUTATION**, how the love of it is injurious to religion, iv. 122.
- RESENTMENT**, of injuries done to God, iii. 487.
- RESIGNATION**, encouraged by the consideration of God's sovereignty, iii. 390.
- RESOLUTIONS**, the necessity of them, as it respects regeneration, iv. 436.
- holy, to be frequently renewed, vi. 455.
- RESTRAINTS**, of the passions of men, iii. 327.
- of men's passions, demonstrate a providence, 527.
- differ from regeneration, iv. 373.
- RESURRECTION**, ascribed to Christ, ii. 452.
- of the body, no incredible doctrine, ii. 459, 461.
- the power of God, in that of Christ, 420.
- of men ascribed to Christ, 452.
- of Jesus, declared him justified and righteous, v. 387.
- for the justification of his redeemed, 390.
- of Christ, how necessary, 385.
- the act of the Father, 387.
- the comfort of it to the believer, 393.
- for the regeneration, of the seed promised him, 391.
- for the security of the covenant, 392.
- was to glory and dominion, 394, 395.
- his right to it, 408, 409.
- the strong foundation of faith, 441.
- shews the nature and necessity of faith, 444.
- shews the true object of faith, 445.
- and its acceptableness, 447.
- gives assurance of all spiritual and eternal blessings, 450.
- REVEAL**, God only can reveal divine objects, 39.
- REVELATION**, submission to its authority, ii. 317.
- of God to the Jews, the distinguishing clearness of it, iii. 307.
- by the gospel, not sufficient, iv. 451.

- REVELATION**, of the gospel necessary, 133.
 ——— of Jesus, essential to the knowledge of God's nature, vi. 74, 75.
 ——— the necessity of it, 152. how the clearness of it aggravates the sin of unbelief, 320.
 ——— of God, not to be censured, ii. 297.
 ——— divine, darkness of the former, viii. 150, 152.
 ——— of God's purposes sometimes made to his people, iv. 38.
REVENGE, how ascribed to God, iii. 416.
 ——— the sin of it argued from the patience of God, 495.
REVERENCE, in the worship of God, how necessary, i. 333.
 ——— of God, ii. 288.
 ——— excited by the consideration of his dominion, iii. 399.
REVOLUTIONS, in worldly possessions, 318.
 ——— connected with the good of the church, iv. 28.
REWARDS, promised, shew the goodness of God, iii. 74.
 ——— of heaven, what, iv. 210, 217.
RICH, and poor, their mutual importance, ii. 200.
RICHES, not to be trusted, i. 520.
RIGHT, God sometimes remits something of his own, iii. 148.
RIGHTEOUS men special objects of providence, iii. 581.
 ——— how they ought to be esteemed in the world, iv. 70.
RIGHTEOUS, Christ was so in his office, viii. 8.
 ——— in his person, 9.
 ——— in the cause he pleads, 10.
 ——— being so he prevails with God as an intercessor, 10.
 ——— a title ascribed to Christ, and why, viii. 8, 10.
 ——— none ever free from sin, viii. 282.
RIGHTEOUSNESS, no justification by our own, ii. 607.
 ——— of God, glorified in the deliverance of the church, iv. 85.
 ——— necessary before the fall, 142.
 ——— after the fall, 143.
 ——— necessary under the law, 144.
 ——— obligation to it perpetual, 146.
 ——— man's cannot answer the requirements of God's justice, vii. 302.
 ——— human, none perfect, viii. 235.
 ——— man's, it would be contrary to the justice and holiness of God to justify by it, 240.
 ——— of Christ, no justification but by it, 241, 243.
RIVERS, their use, ii. 185.
ROMAN EMPERORS, their vain opposition to the cause of Christ, ii. 406.
RULE, by which to judge of the dispensations of God, iv. 103.
- S
- SABBATH**, reason of its change, vii. 260.
SACRAMENTS, the goodness of God in appointing them, iii. 123.

- SACRAMENTS**, the goodness of seen in the end of the Lord's supper, iii. 125.
- confirm the perpetuity of the covenant, 125, 126.
- give us union and communion with Christ, 127, 129.
- necessary in a state of innocence, vii. 65.
- SACRIFICES**, the best offered under the law, i. 344.
- what creatures were to be offered, 336.
- why offered among all nations, ii. 275.
- were instituted as types of Christ, vii. 267.
- no other reason can be assigned for their institution, 269, 271.
- Christ answered all typical sacrifices in his own death, 272.
- could not of themselves expiate sin, 272.
- not consistent with the honour of God that they should, 273.
- have no proportion to the sin of man, 274.
- their insufficiency inferred from their frequency, 274.
- how God himself speaks of them, 275.
- necessity of the sacrifice of Christ, 276.
- was a sinless sacrifice, 277.
- an infinite sacrifice, 278.
- justice required such a sacrifice, 279.
- Christ alone was qualified to offer it, 280.
- was a sacrifice in human nature, 282, 283.
- SACRIFICES**, his sacrifice sanctified by his divine nature, 281.
- all his other sacerdotal acts depend upon his sacrifice, 285.
- was the ground of his ascension, 286.
- of his intercession, 286.
- of all his communications to his people, 287.
- what is included in the idea of a sacrifice, 288, 289.
- Christ could not be a sacrifice for himself, 291.
- sin imputed to him, as a sacrifice, 293.
- the meritorious cause of his punishment, 294, 297.
- the sufferings of this sacrifice are imputed to man, 298.
- all believers have communion with him in his death, 300.
- a sacrifice of eternal virtue, 307.
- effects of it perfect, glorious, and eternal, 307.
- must be received, 308.
- compared with the evil for which he was sacrificed, 347.
- Jewish, could not atone for sin, vii. 469, 471.
- were never designed for such an end, 472.
- common in all nations, 492.
- how introduced, 494.
- their early commencement, 494.
- designed to lead men's thoughts to Christ, 496.
- Jewish, Christ was proposed under all, viii. 101.
- only interesting to the

- patriarchs, as they represented the Messiah, 142, 143.
- SACRIFICES, all tended to encourage faith in him, 144.
- and ceremonies were the mediums of the knowledge of Christ, 199.
- of Christ, his purity qualified him to be one, 306.
- its value, ix. 344.
- the virtue of it, 345.
- SADDUCEES, their opinions, i. 252.
- SAINTS, the meanest, objects of God's particular notice, iv. 36.
- glorified, pray for the church, 63.
- the highest of them most sensible of original corruption, vi. 457.
- the sin of setting them up as intercessors with God, viii. 100, 101.
- the world's enmity against them, ix. 266.
- SALVATION, effected by weak means, iii. 525.
- wrought by trivial means, 525.
- the terms of it certain, v. 289, 292.
- of Jesus rejected under the influence of love to sin, vii. 547.
- of believers, final and perfect, Christ intercedes for it, viii. 92.
- only by believing in Christ, 176.
- wrought out for the chief of sinners, ix. 305.
- invitations to such, 305.
- scripture instances, 307.
- the descent of Jesus, 310.
- SALVATION, he came to seek such, 311, 312.
- the commission he gave to his apostles, 313.
- such are the subjects of the Spirit's operations, 314.
- why the chief of sinners are chosen, 317.
- SAMARIA, woman of, our Lord's conversation with her, i. 243, 244.
- SAMOSATENUS, his profanity, 183.
- SANCTIFICATION, includes growth in grace, iii. 234.
- as much the subject of gratitude, as justification, 234.
- joined with the belief of the truth, v. 145.
- of believers secured in the death of Christ, vii. 233, 234.
- Christ intercedes for it, viii. 84, 86.
- the progress of it secured by the intercession of Christ, 377.
- SANCTIFIED, conscience, a source of spiritual delight, ix. 52.
- SANCTUARY, judgments sometimes fall heaviest there, 69.
- SATAN, his authority preferred to God's, i. 149.
- more excusable at present, than practical atheists, 234.
- his temptations in worship, 367.
- subdued by the Saviour, 147.
- the promises of this, ii. 148.
- his fall ordered by infinite wisdom, 207.
- overthrow of his empire, 262.

- SATAN, his designs thwarted, 263.
 ——— *conquered* in the nature he had ruined, 263.
 ——— his malice restrained, 399.
 ——— God's sovereignty over him, iii. 273.
 ——— his malice against Job, subservient to the exaltation of Job's character, iv. 21.
 ——— his industry, 258.
 ——— his power in natural men, 460.
 ——— his subtlety frustrated, vi. 133.
 ——— an accuser, 259.
 ——— represents God as a Judge to punish, 261.
 ——— conceals the remedy discovered by the Spirit of God, 262.
 ——— when he cannot conceal the remedy, he endeavours to discourage and keep the soul in bondage, 263, 264.
 ——— sets sin before the awakened mind to cause despair, 265.
 ——— his operations violent and sudden, 266, 267.
 ——— labours to stifle the motions of the Spirit, 273.
 ——— his constant and uninterrupted opposition to God, 390.
 ——— the head of the unbelieving world, 391.
 ——— how the pharisees resembled him in their opposition to Christ, 392.
 ——— the peculiar reflection he had upon himself at the appearance of Christ, 393.
 ——— unbelief is paying obedience to him, 394.
- SATAN, his manner of sinning, 395.
 ——— his first temptation of man was to unbelief, 398, 399.
 ——— how gratified in the neglect of the Lord's table, vii. 53.
 ——— conquered in the crucifixion of Christ, 232.
 ——— an accuser, opposed by Christ as an advocate, viii. 81.
- SATISFACTION, for sin, necessity of it, ii. 606.
 ——— must be by the death of Christ, vii. 452.
 ——— could not be by man's offering something to God, 455:
 ——— not by man's sufferings, 463.
 ——— no other creature was able to make satisfaction for him, 465, 466.
 ——— nor could angels, 467, 468.
 ——— the sacrifices of the law could not, 469.
 ——— Christ only capable of making satisfaction, 476.
 ——— in this way the honour of the Father was best secured and most highly exalted, 478.
- SAUL, his sin in sparing the *Amalckites'* cattle, 299.
 ——— of Tarsus, God's peculiar *dealings* with him, ii. 223.
- SAVIOUR, Christ is proposed as a whole Saviour, viii. 158.
- SCEPTICS, must own a first cause of all things, ii. 44.
- SCOFFING, at the holiness of God a great sin, 594.

- SCRIPTURE, written for the last ages, iii. 151.
- all truth drawn from it, ii. 155.
- how wrested and abused, i. 176.
- should be highly valued and closely studied, 238.
- the new testament illustrates the old, ii. 154.
- the goodness of God in giving them, iii. 150.
- design of their translation into different languages, ii. 271.
- neglect of them, a cause of prevailing ignorance, vi. 13.
- how they represent the state of man, iv. 418.
- every where ascribe the renewal of the heart to God, v. 6.
- the study of them a means of promoting divine knowledge, vi. 41.
- calculated to raise and strengthen holy thoughts, viii. 534.
- SEA, how useful, i. 19.
- the wonderful wisdom of God seen in it, ii. 181, 185.
- SECRET ways of God, 231.
- SECOND CAUSES, God's influence in them, 395.
- SECULAR, concerns, the sole delight of the unregenerate, iv. 272.
- SEEKING, God, in all our affairs, a great duty, iii. 586.
- after God, a duty, though he cannot be perfectly known, iv. 103.
- SELF, how dissatisfied with conscience, when it contradicts its desires, i. 157.
- many actions materially good originate in it, 159.
- SELF, would give law to God, 161.
- applause, what, 180.
- men ascribe the glory of what they have or do, to it, 182.
- desire of doctrines pleasing to it, 183.
- how sensitive of the injuries it receives, 184.
- its dictates obeyed against the light of conscience, 185.
- the chief end of natural men, iv. 269.
- none regenerate who are not saved from it, 270.
- SELF-EXAMINATION, the necessity of, in coming to the Lord's table, vii. 119.
- God requires it, 121.
- circumstances at the institution require it, 121.
- necessary to determine a right to it, 122.
- for the exciting of grace, 123.
- for the prevention of sin, 121.
- requires diligence and care, 199.
- because men are reluctant to it and apt to be deceived, 201, 204.
- because many are deceived and ruined, 205.
- ascertains the true state of the soul, 209.
- the rule of it is the word of God, 210.
- the assistance of the Spirit to be implored in it, 212.
- necessity of it in coming to the Lord's table, vii. 75, 84.
- SELFISH, worship, i. 339.

- SELF-INTEREST**, its influence in religious duties, 202.
- SELF-LOVE**, the guilt of it, 180.
- nothing to be ascribed to it in the work of salvation, iv. 593.
- **RIGHTEOUSNESS**, cautions against it, vi. 284.
- **RIGHTEOUSNESS**, a very ancient sin, 572.
- SENSUAL**, notions of God, the danger of them, iii. 561.
- SENSUALITY**, of atheism, i. 110.
- of the world, the gospel prevailed against, ii. 425.
- and luxury, the guilt of making God's bounty subservient to their gratification, iii. 180.
- an obstacle to the knowledge of God, vi. 32.
- SERVICE**, of God, the reluctance of man to engage in it, i. 140, 141.
- carelessness in it, 142.
- few so lively and vigorous in it, as in the pursuits of the world, 143.
- most soon grow weary in it, 144.
- many soon desert it, 145.
- vows of it broken, 146.
- God worthy of the best, 416.
- some more eminent in it than others, iii. 316.
- sincerity in it, 375.
- none evangelical, without a new nature, iv. 161, 181.
- of the unregenerate not accepted of God, 190.
- renewed men always disposed to it, 306.
- SERVICES**, of God, a reasonable service, vii. 100.
- SERVICES**, special, the providence of God a comfort in them, iv. 75.
- SHAME**, some glory in it, ii. 590.
- SIN**, founded in a secret atheism, i. 109.
- dishonours all the attributes of God, 110.
- curses God, 111.
- pronounces him a foolish and impure being, 112, 113.
- a miserable being, 114.
- is an imitation of Satan, 172.
- many use the name of God to countenance themselves in it, 208, ii. 592.
- why some abstain from it, i. 201. ii. 117, 118.
- that called spiritual to be avoided, i. 285.
- of not worshipping God in Spirit, 375.
- a sin against his majesty, 376.
- a sin against the life of God, 377.
- a sin against his infinity, 377, 378.
- a sin against his spirituality, 378.
- against his supremacy, 378.
- against his wisdom, 379.
- against his omniscience, 380.
- against his holiness, 380.
- against his love, 381.
- against his sufficiency, 381.
- recollection of past, should excite to humiliation, 435.
- offends an eternal God, 426.
- has brought a curse upon the whole creation, 456.

- SIN, all known to God, ii. 34, 139.
- remedy provided for deliverance from it, 61.
 - checks in the commission of it, from the knowledge and holiness of God, 141.
 - extenuation of it a denial of God's knowledge, 119.
 - how God brings glory to himself by it, 119.
 - the wisdom of God in the aboundings of it, 202.
 - permission of it, 202.
 - God brings good out of sin itself, 203.
 - sinful instruments, 204.
 - defaces the workmanship of God, 290.
 - of neglecting means, 296.
 - is a contempt of God's power, 463.
 - is the object of his abhorrence, 503.
 - aggravated by delight in it, 503.
 - how punished it in his people, 506, 507.
 - God cannot be the author of it, 510, 511.
 - punishes it, and cannot do otherwise, 504, 525.
 - instruments of it detestable to him, 525.
 - God's hatred of it awfully displayed in redemption, 538.
 - the guilt of charging it upon God, 590, 591.
 - venial, the notion dishonours the holiness of God, 598.
 - the permission of it, glorifies the goodness of God, iii. 35.
 - entrance of it into the world no impeachment of divine goodness, 35.
 - that which disturbs society most punished in this life, 147.
- SINS, the prevention of them, 161.
- the guilt of making divine goodness the occasion of it, 179, 181.
 - pours contempt upon God's dominion, 343, 350.
 - daily provokes God, 453, 458.
 - aggravated by repetition, 473.
 - why it remains in the regenerate, 481.
 - how the providence of God is exercised about it, without injury to his holiness, 533, 541.
 - God cannot infuse or excite it, 536.
 - cannot concur in the acts of it, 537.
 - righteousness in the punishment of it, 538.
 - God brings glory to himself by it, 539.
 - over-ruled in the production of great temporal mercies, 540.
 - encouraged by a denial of providence, 556.
 - the guilt of charging it upon providence, 578.
 - men's own, made to work for good to the church, iv. 27.
 - prevented by considering past providence, 105, 108.
 - that which has been most beloved, most opposed by grace, 123.
 - Christ came to save from it, 151.
 - made the first separation of man from God, 183.
 - much prevented by early religion, 250.
 - hated by all who are regenerate, 329, 341.

- SIN**, the commission of it difficult to such, 340.
- enmity to the first motions of it, an evidence of regeneration, 406.
 - how it first affected the understanding of man, 477.
 - one would be the ruin of the soul, 504.
 - many may be avoided by common grace, 541.
 - its vast power over natural men, 582.
 - of attempting to obstruct the progress of the gospel, v. 154.
 - imputed to Christ, 319, 353.
 - fully expiated by the Son of God, 422.
 - the extent of it only to be known by the Spirit, vi. 192.
 - discovered by the law, 212.
 - its false disguises, 201.
 - unbelief compared with the sin of devils, 386.
 - how to be conquered, 411.
 - its strength, how maintained, 413.
 - the power of it weakened by devotional attendance at the Lord's Supper, vii. 109.
 - is a contemptuous undervaluing the blood of Christ, 109.
 - infinite, and deserves infinite punishment, 374.
 - if God had not punished it with death, he would have violated his word, and justified Satan, 434.
 - cleansing from it, what it includes, viii. 186.
 - perfect cleansing from it by the blood of Christ, 212.
 - not from the sense of it, 212.
 - not from the motions of it, 213.
- SIN**, but in regard to condemnation and punishment, 214.
- how the elect are saved from it, 219.
 - by the imputation of it to Christ, 220.
 - by the imputation of his righteousness to the sinner, 221, 223.
 - mortified through the Spirit, 483.
 - one may be exchanged for another, 487.
 - believers should endeavour to hate it as much as they have hated God, ix, 291.
 - former, to be often called to mind, 367.
- SINCERITY**, essential to spiritual worship, i. 917.
- in worship, 375.
 - how best promoted, ii. 143.
 - to be sought, 117.
 - not without a new nature, iv. 173.
 - of God in all his promises, 565.
 - in a religious deportment, sign of forgiveness with God, vii. 629.
 - christian, to be well examined, viii, 449.
- SINNERS**, debauched, wish there was no God, i. 116.
- their folly, ii. 470.
 - God's readiness to receive them, iii. 121.
 - the greatest often converted, 301.
 - the chief, Christ came to die for such, ix. 375.
 - is able to save such, 377.
 - for this purpose he is exalted at the right hand of God, 378.
 - God the Father, best pleased with Christ in saving such, 379.

- SINNERS, intrusted by him, to give them grace, 380.
- may draw near to Christ with confidence, 380.
- have the most encouraging precedents, 381.
- the salvation of such no reason for going on in a course of sin, 382.
- SINS, of the regenerate, how aggravated, iv. 378.
- of men, how they glorify the justice of God, iii. 538.
- what debar a man from the Lord's Supper, vii. 101.
- SINS OF OTHERS, the believers mourning for them, ix. 62.
- an incumbent duty, 69.
- the practice of believers in all ages, 70.
- of Lot, 70.
- of Moses, 71.
- of David, 71.
- of Isaiah, 71.
- of Jeremiah, 71.
- of Paul, 72.
- of the primitive christians, 72.
- it was the practice of Jesus, 72.
- of angels, as far as they are capable, 74.
- a duty acceptable to God, 74.
- is a testimony of love to God, 75.
- of love to man, 77.
- is imitating God, 77.
- a means of preservation from public judgments, 79, 82.
- clears from the guilt of common sins, 82, 84.
- is an endeavour to repair the honour of God, 84.
- neglect of it reprov'd, 87, 90.
- SINS OF OTHERS, mourning for them, the comfort connected with the practice of it, 91.
- SOCIETY, the goodness of God in the preservation, of iii. 145, 148.
- CIVIL, God in his goodness, provides rules for its government, 145.
- in the authority of magistrates to preserve it, 145.
- of saints, a part of the happiness of heaven, iv. 214.
- christian, the value of it, vi. 53.
- SOCINIANS, their sense of Heb. l. 11.
- SOCRATES, what he says of providence, iii. 559.
- SOLOMON, what excited his wonder in the dedication of his temple, i. 547, 548.
- SONS, of God, believers so by a double title, 393.
- SOVEREIGNTY, of God, in withdrawing his grace, ii. 588.
- SOVEREIGN, God might have acted only in this character, iii. 72.
- SOVEREIGNTY, of God, from what it arises, iii. 251.
- of God, in affliction, 260.
- in unequal dispensations, 261.
- in creation, 259.
- in preservation, 259.
- redemption, 250.
- of God, in making laws, 280.
- of God in election, 292.
- of God displayed in the work of conversion, 301.

- SOVEREIGNTY of God, in sending the means of grace to some, and not to all, 306.
- of God, in his mercy to the Gentiles, 309.
- of God, in the various effects of appointed means, 311, 312.
- in giving more knowledge to some than to others, 313.
- Sovereignty*, of God in bestowing wealth and honour, 317, 318.
- of God, in the times and seasons of dispensing his benefits, 319.
- of God, in disposing of states and kingdoms, 322.
- in raising up, and ordering the spirits of men, 325.
- of God, in the judgments of his hands, 332.
- in appointing every man's calling and station in the world, 333.
- in the means and occasions of men's conversion, 334.
- of God in disposing of the lives of men, 335.
- of God invaded by the usurpations of man, 348.
- of God invaded by malignantly censuring others, 366.
- of God, in the comfort of the church, 378, 383.
- a sense of it will promote charity, 388.
- of God, the consideration of it should excite resignation, 390.
- the consideration of it will check presumptuous curiosity, 391.
- of God, should excite holy fear, 399.
- God's care to preserve the rights of it, 402.
- SOVEREIGNTY, of God, how opposed by the patrons of free-will, iv. 475.
- how God would be deprived of it, 480.
- of God, in the time of conversion, 507.
- of God, illustrious in conversion, v. 37.
- the ultimate reason of regeneration, 38, 39.
- Sovereignty*, of God, in the death of Christ, vii, 221.
- of God, all creatures under it, ix. 7.
- of God, acts of enmity against it, 216.
- exalting self, 218.
- setting up the world, 219.
- sensual pleasures, 220.
- usurping his prerogatives, 223.
- interfering with conscience, 223.
- prescribing rules of worship, 224.
- of grace, in conversion, a sense of it will increase thankfulness, 347, 348.
- will excite affection, 349.
- SOUL, its vast capacity, i. 68.
- quickness of its motion, 69.
- its wonderful union with the body, 71.
- God only can satisfy it, 284.
- can converse with God, 283.
- should be the first and chief object of man's care, 284.
- devoted to the worship of God, 247, 248.
- the world cannot satisfy it, 141.

- SOUL**, the wisdom of God displayed in it, ii. 187.
- wisdom and goodness of God magnified in it, iii. 61.
 - its substance or faculties not taken away by regeneration, iv. 284.
 - nor its essential acts, 286.
 - of Christ endowed with all gifts for his work, v. 305.
 - knowledge the only perfection, vi. 90.
 - knowledge pleasant to it, 22.
 - its nature and capacities, 68.
 - unbelief possesses the best faculties of, 416.
 - of the believer nourished at the Lord's table, vii. 36.
 - the knowledge of its state possible, 206.
 - vast importance of this knowledge, 208.
 - God the Creator of them, viii. 288, 289.
- SPACE**, intermediate, filled by the essence of God, i. 549.
- SPIRIT**, various acceptations of the term, 245.
- God the only pure one, 249.
 - his intercession, iv. 3.
 - of God, the end of his coming, 154.
 - of God, his motions to be observed, 264.
 - how sinned against by the patrons of free-will, 586.
 - of God a remembrancer, v. 69.
 - not to be grieved in any of his operations, 119.
 - fitted the Son of God for redemption, 299.
 - of God, formed the body of Christ, 302.
- SPIRIT** of God united the human and divine natures in his person, 303.
- given to him by the Father, and the reasons of it, 305.
 - filled him with all gifts and grace to qualify him for his undertaking, 305.
 - communicated to him all gifts and grace at once, 308.
 - his mission proves that the sacrifice of Christ is accepted, 369.
 - his mission an evidence of the acceptance of Jesus, 369, 370.
- SPIRIT**, of God, his illuminating power, 644.
- of God, his first work upon the mind, vi. 45.
 - of God, his presence a greater comfort than the mere presence of Christ in the flesh, 173.
 - his work was to acquaint the world with the mystery of God, manifest in the flesh, 174.
 - to witness of Christ, 174.
 - to convince of sin, 176.
 - of righteousness, 177.
 - of judgment, 178, 179.
 - all conviction of sin from him, 184.
 - he is a holy Spirit, 185.
 - an advocate, 185.
 - the spirit of truth and adoption, 187.
 - infuses all grace into the soul, 188.
 - was promised for these purposes, 188.
 - the necessity of his operations, 189.
 - reasons for his operations, 195, 205.

- SPIRIT of God, how he works
 convictions, 207, 208.
 ——— he works by the law, 212.
 ——— by conscience, 209.
 ——— he discovers sin in its
 extent, 212.
 ——— secret sins, 213.
 ——— the wrath due to sin,
 214.
 ——— works by natural no-
 tions, and acquired know-
 ledge in the mind, 214.
 ——— irradiates the mind
 and practical judgments, 216.
 ——— excites and actuates
 conscience, 217, 218.
 ——— brings forgotten sin to
 remembrance, 219.
 ——— fixes in the mind a
 sense of the most terrible
 attributes of God, 220.
 ——— removes all false de-
 pendencies, 221.
 ——— makes the soul intent
 upon the consideration of its
 sin, 222.
 ——— and the evidences
 brought against it, 222,
 223.
 ——— debases and humbles
 the soul, 225, 227.
 ——— the sin of which he par-
 ticularly convinces, 229, 239.
 ——— of God, his motions to
 be distinguished, 272.
 ——— the sin of resisting him,
 274.
 ——— advantages of cherish-
 ing his motions, 275.
 ——— his operations the sub-
 ject of thankfulness, 277.
 ——— of God, how unbelief
 sins against, 358.
 ——— his mission, a conse-
 quence of the intercession of
 Christ, viii. 74.
 ——— engaged in making weak
 grace victorious, 386.
 ——— as a comforter, 387.
- SPIRIT of God, as an abiding
 comforter, 388.
 ——— his work disparaged by
 deaying the perseverance of
 believers, 405.
- SPIRITS, of men, under the
 authority of God, iii. 275.
- SPIRITUALITY, essential to
 God as Creator, 254.
 ——— to his infinity, i. 257.
 ——— to his independence,
 258.
 ——— to his immutability,
 259.
 ——— to his omnipresence,
 259.
 ——— to his absolute perfec-
 tion, 260.
 ——— necessary to accepta-
 ble worship, 352.
 ——— of God known by
 the creatures, 67.
- SPIRITUAL mindedness, to be
 maintained in intercourse
 with the world, 387.
 ——— motions of soul, to
 be cherished, vi. 44.
- STABILITY, upon what it de-
 pends, ii. 150.
 ——— the gospel the means
 of it, 151.
 ——— of the christian, found-
 ed on his union with Christ,
 viii. 375.
 ——— christian exhortations
 to it, 443.
 ——— of the church, 569.
- STARS, their number, ii. 4.
- STATE, former, often to be re-
 flected on, iv. 415.
 ——— the excellence of a fu-
 ture, should allure sinners,
 430.
 ——— of man in creation,
 497.
 ——— in innocence, 499.
 ——— in corruption, 500.
 ——— that wherein man is
 renewed, precludes co-ope-

- ration with God in regeneration, vi. 521.
- STATE, gospel, the excellence of it, 269.
- all men in a state of nature or grace, vii. 199.
- the believer's more permanent than Adam's by creation, viii. 410.
- what renders it so, 410, 411.
- the lowest state of grace has its encouragements, 413.
- of the church, often desperate in the eyes of her enemies, ix. 6.
- of nature, what, 178.
- of profanity, 179.
- of unregeneracy, 179.
- STOICS, their notions of the soul, ii. 59.
- STATES, of all men but two, of sin, or grace, iv. 136.
- STATUTES, of God, the regenerate walk in them, 405.
- STUDY, of providence, an important duty, iii. 594, 597.
- of providence, the difficulty of it, iv. 101.
- how assisted, 106.
- of the gospel, a means of regeneration, 265.
- of the scriptures a means of knowledge, vi. 41.
- of the gospel, a christian obligation, 162.
- of the promises of God, the christian's privileges, ix. 162.
- SUASION, moral, ineffectual alone without divine grace, iv. 588.
- proved by experience, 590.
- cannot possibly regenerate of itself, 590.
- if it could, would be entitled to the whole praise of the work, 591.
- SUBJECTS, of conversion, wisdom of God in the choice of them, ix. 339.
- SUBMISSION, to God, promoted by a sense of his knowledge, ii. 144.
- to God, in his revelations, 217.
- in his precepts and methods, 218.
- in all afflictive changes, 320.
- to the prophetic offices of Christ, vi. 163.
- SUCCESS, of the gospel, against all the force, power, and wit of the world, ii. 430.
- displayed the *power* of God, 432.
- SUFFERING, for the truth, glorifies God, 552. iv. 31.
- providence a support under it, iii. 582.
- SUFFERINGS, of Christ, insignificant without regeneration, iv. 150.
- of Jesus, the greatness of them, v. 354, 355.
- of Jesus, inexpressible, vi. 136.
- of Christ, partly finite, partly infinite, vii. 273.
- of Jesus, were voluntary, 221.
- ignominious, 225.
- cruel, 225.
- endured as a curse, 225.
- of Christ, the graces he exercised under them, vii. 382.
- SUFFICIENCY, of God, how sinned against, vi. 334.
- in not coming to him, 335.
- trusting something else, 336.

- SUFFICIENCY** and freeness of the salvation of Christ, will leave those who persist in rejecting him without excuse, 542.
- SUN**, influential presence of God like it, i. 537, 540.
- SUPERSTITION**, originates in vain imaginations, 211.
- T**
- TEMPLE**, the lamps of, remarks of a Jewish writer upon them, viii. 317.
- TEMPTATION**, Christ intercedes for strength under it, 87.
- temptation, the intercession of Christ a comfort under it, 107.
- TEMPTATIONS**, omnipresence of God, a shield against them, i. 591.
- regeneration a comfort under them, iv. 388.
- opposition to them a fruit of conversion, 408.
- overcome by the power of grace, ii. 439.
- goodness of God to his people under them, iii. 161.
- in abridging the period of them, 161.
- in strengthening them to endure them, 161.
- in communicating comforts after them, 162.
- often prepare for more active service in the cause of God, iii. 164.
- TEMPTATIONS**, sometimes prevent sin, 164.
- resisted by the remembrance of former mercies, viii. 164.
- TERROR** and comfort, the sovereignty of God in them, iii. 278.
- TESTAMENT**, the Old, advantages of studying it, vii. 259.
- of God, unbelief a great sin against it, vi. 295.
- THOUGHTS**, of men, seldom fixed on God, i. 190.
- all known by him, ii. 30, 33.
- the guilt of cherishing such as are evil, 121.
- wandering in worship, their sad tendency, i. 365.
- changed by regeneration, iv. 307.
- of the christian, should be much employed upon the origin of his spiritual life, 421.
- of God, in all ages, were employed upon the works of salvation, v. 229, 231.
- evil, divided into first motions, and such as are voluntary, viii. 507.
- cold and debasing thoughts of God, 508.
- accusing thoughts, 509.
- presumptuously curious thoughts, 509.
- ambitious thoughts, 509.
- self-confident, and self-applauding thoughts, 510.
- mistaken thoughts of events, present or future, 510.
- immoderate thoughts about lawful things, 511.
- violate the rules of charity, 511.
- their aggravated guilt when delighted in, contrived, and re-acted, 512.
- such thoughts proved to be sins, 515.

- THOUGHTS**, contrary to the law, 516.
- to the order of nature and the design of our creation, 517.
 - man accountable to God, and punishable for his thoughts, 518.
 - worse than evil actions, 519.
 - provocation of evil thoughts, 520.
 - their variety, 521.
 - variety of their acts, 522.
 - of their objects, 523.
 - their strength, 524.
 - their alliance, 525.
 - contrariety and odiousness to God, 526.
 - they are voluntary, 527.
 - the duty of reflecting upon evil thoughts, 529.
 - christians should be careful to suppress them, 530.
 - how good thoughts may be raised, 533.
 - the heart must be renewed, 533.
 - the study of the scriptures, 534.
 - reflection on the state of the thoughts in conversion, 535.
 - by cultivating love to God, 537.
 - by living in the exercise of faith, 538.
 - by daily meditation, 539, 541.
 - drawing spiritual inferences from occasional objects, 543.
 - are prevented, by frequent humiliations, 544.
 - by avoiding worldly entanglements, 544.
 - avoiding idleness, 545.
- THOUGHTS**, maintaining a sense of God's omniscience, 546.
- constantly watching the heart, 547, 548.
 - when they intrude, they must be examined, 549.
 - checked at first, 550.
 - improved, 551.
 - continually resisted, 552.
 - resisted with prayer, 553.
 - good thoughts to be welcomed and entertained, as promoting and securing a devotional spirit, 554.
- THREATENINGS**, manifest the goodness of God, iii. 73.
- of God, his veracity in them, vi. 143.
- THRONE**, God's in the heavens, what it signifies, iii. 238.
- Thunder*, of God's power, what, ii. 330, 331.
- TIME**, cannot be infinite, i. 34.
- and **ETERNITY**, how some illustrate the difference of them, 408.
 - shortness of it, 442.
- TIMES**, of bestowing mercy, with God as a sovereign, iii. 319.
- TIME** of regeneration, our ignorance of it has reason for discouragement, iv. 236.
- spent most profitably in the pursuit of divine knowledge, vi. 29.
 - the fittest for God to work, ix. 9.
 - of conversion, wisdom of God in determining it, 340.
- TONGUE**, how curiously formed, i. 66.
- TORMENTS**, the sovereignty of God in the infliction of them, iii. 261.

- TRADITIONS**, old ones generally lost, 22, 23.
- TRINITY**, distinct in goodness, 81.
- the believer's relationship to it, iv. 381.
- unbelief, a sin against it, vi. 316.
- TROUBLES**, of conscience, their remedy, iii. 124.
- regeneration, a comfort under them, iv. 387.
- the remedy provided for them, viii. 116, 117.
- faith sustains the mind under them, 121.
- TRUST**, in self, not in God, 162, 185.
- God the only proper object of it, ii. 286, iii. 200.
- in self, a contempt of God's power and dominion, ii. 465, 466.
- the first motive to it, iii. 200.
- firmer foundations, and stronger motives, under the gospel than under the law, 202.
- gives God the glory of his goodness, 202.
- a duty in all extremities, 597.
- how it ought to be qualified, 589, 590.
- in God must be exclusive, 591.
- TRUTH**, of revelation spiritual and holy, i. 130.
- leads to God, 130.
- opposed to pride, 131.
- corrupters of it no better than Satan, ii. 147.
- shall be victorious, 148.
- of the gospel, assent to it insufficient, iii. 8.
- TRUTH**, suffering for it glorifies God, 552.
- of God, overthrown by the advocates of free will, iv. 491, 492.
- the word of, must be the chief matter of preaching, 491, 492.
- to be prized, v. 161.
- to be jealously promoted, 162.
- the guilt of despising it, 163.
- why the gospel, is called so, 123, 124.
- of the gospel, believers should labour to keep the savour of it upon their spirits, v. 177.
- of the gospel, unbelief a denial of it, vi. 306.
- and righteousness of God, preserved in his acceptance of a surety, vii. 435.
- of God, the salvation of unbelievers inconsistent with it, vi. 480.
- of God, the object of man's enmity, ix. 253.
- TYPES**, how they evidence the acceptance of the sacrifice of Jesus, v. 366.
- of the intercession of Jesus, viii. 55.
- Christ and his offices formerly veiled under them, 151.

V

- VALUE**, of man, estimated by his holiness, iv. 273.
- of the new creature, 377.
- VAST** extent of God's empire, 240.
- VENIAL** sins, a notion that reproaches God's holiness, ii. 598.

- VERACITY**, of God, no bar to the exercise of his patience, iii. 432.
- of God, no hindrance to the exercise of his patience, 432.
- of God, manifested in Christ, vi. 142.
- of God, how sinned against by unbelief, 317.
- of God, in the penalty settled upon transgression, made the death of Christ necessary, vii. 431.
- of God, an object of faith, viii. 126.
- Vespasian* and *Titus*, how God ordered their ambition, iii. 511.
- VICTORY**, over Satan, secured by the mediation of Jesus, v. 488.
- VIGOUR**, of the newcreature, to be preserved, iv. 416.
- VITAL**, principle, of regeneration, 314.
- operations of faith, essential to genuine religion, vi. 579.
- VOLUNTARY**, activity in the service of God, iv. 325.
- the death of Christ was, vii. 311, 312.
- in what respects it was so, 319.
- fully manifest it that was voluntary, 325, 327.
- — the necessity of this, 329.
- VOICE**, the gospel called the voice of Christ, v. 141.
- VOWS**, of God upon the believer, what, 462.
- ULTIMATE** end, of God in his providence, to be kept in view, iv. 101.
- UNBELIEF**, produced by ambition, 122.
- the guilt of it, v. 688.
- UNBELIEF**, spiritual apprehensions, an antidote against it, vi. 337.
- how great a sin, 321, 337.
- the world understands it not to be a sin, 176, 177.
- the fountain of all sin, 290.
- the ligament of all sin, 291.
- a sin against the means employed to make men sensible of it, 292.
- a sin deeply rooted, 292.
- a sin against the gospel, 293.
- against the highest testimonies, 295.
- opposed to the grace of faith, 295.
- the demerit of it greater than sins against the light of nature, 296.
- injures all the attributes of God, 297.
- what it is not, 298.
- not the want of assurance, 298.
- not every interruption of the act of faith, 293.
- not doubts, which may obtrude upon the mind, 299, 300.
- not temptations to it, nor unbelieving thoughts, 301.
- nor an unbelief of some truths through ignorance, 302.
- nor such a negative unbelief as is in the heathens, 302.
- unbelief considered positively, 306.
- denial of the truth, 306.

- UNBELIEF, doubting the truth of the gospel doctrine, 307.
- refusing to accept of Christ upon gospel terms, 308.
- it is reproaching God, 312, 313.
- robs God of his honour, 314.
- is an undeifying of God, 315.
- is a sin against the three persons, 316.
- blemishes the truth and veracity of God, 317.
- the guilt of it greater than despair, 318.
- divests God of the glory of his nature, 319.
- makes God guilty of perjury, 319.
- is aggravated by the clearness of the revelation, 320, 321.
- by the performance of God's promises, 322, 323.
- by giving credit to man rather than God, 324.
- by the high value God sets upon his truth, 325.
- it is a black aspersion upon the wisdom of God, 326.
- charges God with folly, 327.
- or with mistake in the means of salvation, 328.
- would frustrate all the designs of God's wisdom, 329.
- slights the goodness of God, 331.
- a diabolical sin, 331, 333.
- disparages the power and sufficiency of God, 334.
- strikes at the sovereignty of God, 338.
- UNBELIEF, opposes his fixed will, 338.
- imitating Adam's rebellion against him, 339.
- treats God as unworthiness of sovereignty, 340.
- it affronts the righteousness and holiness of God, 341.
- would deprive him of all his delight, 341.
- rejects Christ, 342.
- is a privation of faith, 343.
- a refusal of mercy in Christ, 345.
- a sin peculiarly against Christ, 343.
- makes void his mediation, 347.
- renders the design of his coming vain, 347.
- vilifies the price of redemption, 348.
- regards it as the blood of a malefactor, 348.
- denies the love of Christ, 349, 350.
- the wisdom of Christ, 351.
- wrongs his authority, 352.
- denies his excellency, 352.
- his sufficiency, 354.
- and his right of reward, 355.
- puts him to grief, 356, 357.
- is a sin against the Spirit of Christ, 358.
- the heinousness of it, 358, 359.
- the extraordinary aggravation of unbelief, 361.
- criminal, as the act of the Jews in crucifying Christ, 364.
- comes from the same root, 364.

- UNBELIEF**, has the same object, 365.
- the same end, 367.
- it is *more* criminal than the actual crucifixion of Jesus, 369.
- it is a sin, against the spiritual discovery of Christ, theirs not so, 370.
- a sin against him in his exaltation, 371.
- a sin not against his humanity, but his deity, 372.
- a more palpable sin against the offices of Christ, 374.
- it is sin against him after he has finished this work, 375.
- against a more signal manifestation of God's attributes in their highest perfection, 376.
- is aggravated by the accomplishment of promises and threatenings relating to unbelief, 377.
- a sin against greater knowledge than the Jews had, 378, 384.
- the consequences of it, 385.
- compared with the sin of devils, 386.
- it is an imitation of their sin, 394.
- it is obedience to Satan, 394.
- a greater sin than the sin of devils, 395, 396.
- the same in nature with the first sin of Adam, 397.
- was the first sin of Adam, 397.
- unbelief now is a greater sin than Adam's, 400.
- UNBELIEF**, opposes the law of nature, 403.
- violates the principles of self-love, 405.
- the cause of all abominations under the gospel, 407.
- the foundation of all other sins, 408.
- and of every particular sin, 409.
- slights that by which alone sin can be conquered, 411.
- maintains every sin in its strength, 413.
- excites all kind of sin in the heart, 414.
- denies the evil of sin, 415.
- possesses the best faculties of the soul, 415.
- is most odious to God, 416.
- is irrational, 424, 429.
- it is ungrateful, 431.
- inexcusable, 413.
- the misery in which it will terminate, 432.
- the only sin that finally condemns men, vi. 470.
- binds all man's guilt upon him, 476.
- as unpardonable in the other world, as the sin against the Holy Ghost in this, 487, 430.
- God has discovered his anger more against this sin than any other, 492.
- in his own children, 492.
- in the misery of the Jews, 494, 497.
- the sense of it should rise to detestation, 549, 550.

- UNBELIEF, its prevalence against the highest means and greatest testimonies of divine authority, 574.
- the causes of it, 604.
- original corruption, 604, 605.
- darkness of understanding, 606.
- perversity of will, 607.
- insensibility of original sin, and the miseries attending it, 608, 611.
- the pride of corrupted reason, 619.
- self-conceit, 618.
- reliance upon outward privileges, and moral virtue, 620, 621.
- the honours of the world, the objects of worldly ambition, 624, 625.
- sensual and corrupt habits, 620.
- Satanic influence, 628.
- UNBELIEVERS, the impossibility of their salvation, 479.
- their salvation is not consistent with the truth of God, 480.
- or with his wisdom, 482.
- it is not consistent with the honour of Christ, 483.
- justice cannot but punish the unbeliever, 483, 485.
- the law strengthens the sentence of the gospel against them, 491.
- their enmity to God's government, 498.
- their high ingratitude, 500.
- the greatest sinners because they sin against the greatest mercy, 501, 503.
- UNBELIEVERS, the aggravation of their guilt and ruin inferred from the state of the heathens and Jews, 501, 507.
- they refuse the only way of salvation, 509, 511.
- their misery is inevitable, 512, 516.
- will be speedy and exquisite, 517, 518.
- certain, because God takes their punishment into his own hands, 519.
- will be suited to the greatness, and glory of the rejected mercy, 521.
- to the nature and excellence of the rewards of believers, 522.
- to the means of salvation they enjoyed, 524, 525.
- it will be irreversible misery, 526.
- will be eternally aggravated by their own consciences, 540.
- in the infliction of their misery, God will be equitable and just, 541.
- as their unbelief is voluntary and wilful, they are ruined by their own consent, 544.
- who are unbelievers, 578.
- all who, while professing the gospel, are ignorant and inconsiderate, 580.
- whose motives in believing are merely human, 581.
- who believe only a part of God's testimony, 585.
- all who are not earnest in seeking salvation, 586.
- the profane are unbelievers, 588, 589.

- UNBELIEF**, those who live in the constant omission of known duties, 590, 595.
 ——— such as are wholly governed by worldly affections, 596, 597.
 ——— who mistrust, and murmur at providence, 589, 600.
 ——— — habitual doubters of the grace of God in Christ, 600, 603.
 ——— the reason of it, 225.
 ——— a contempt of divine power, 467.
 ——— and goodness, iii. 173.
- UNCERTAINTY**, of earthly comforts, iii. 216.
- UNCLEANNESS**, ceremonial law how purged, viii. 196.
- UNDERSTANDING**, not a faculty in God, as in man, ii. 75.
 ——— essential to true worship, i. 314.
 ——— was first defiled by sin, iv. 476.
 ——— its natural blindness, 477.
 ——— the natural levity of it, iv. 480.
 ——— illumination of it, v. 64.
- UNEQUAL**, dispensations, the sovereignty of God in them, iii. 261.
 ——— distributions of providence, reasons of them, 512.
- UNHOLY men**, their vileness, and opposition to the nature of God, ii. 601.
 ——— cannot escape punishment, 602.
- UNION**, of two natures in Christ, 246, 415.
 ——— the manner of it, 247.
- UNION**, incomprehensible, 248.
 ——— perpetual, 250.
 ——— personal, 250.
 ——— the design of it, 251.
 ——— shows the power of God, 415.
 ——— explained, 415, 418.
 ——— and communion with Jesus at his table, iii. 127, 129.
 ——— with God, depends upon regeneration, iv. 185, 187.
 ——— of the divine and human natures in the person of Christ, the work of the Holy Ghost, v. 303, 304.
 ——— of wonderful extremes in the person of Christ, vi. 130, 131.
 ——— of justice and mercy, 132.
 ——— of believers, peculiarly represented at the Lord's table, vii. 161.
 ——— with Christ, an inexhaustible source of happiness, vi. 534.
 ——— with Christ, compared to a marriage union, viii. 369, 371.
 ——— in it Christ and his people become one spirit, 372.
 ——— is strengthened by the union of Christ to the Father, 373.
 ——— communion with him is the result of it, 374.
- UNREGENERATE**, their irrational expectations of security and bliss, iv. 231.
- UNWILLINGNESS**, of man, to do any thing good, 139.
- USEFULNESS**, of creatures, goodness of God to be measured by it, 38.

USURPATIONS, of men, an invasion of God's sovereignty, 348.

W

WAITING, upon God, in the way of providence, iv. 112.

—— obedientially, 112.

—— patiently, 113.

—— constantly, 114.

—— in the use of means, 115.

WALK, of the new creature, 419.

—— of the christian, honourable and pleasant, 424.

—— the contrary dishonourable to God, 425.

—— injurious to the christian's interests, 426.

—— when exact it opposes and checks the progress of sin, 427.

—— of the christian, influenced by a sense of his Saviour's omnipresence, viii. 271.

—— by the consideration of his favour or enmity being at issue, 271.

—— by a sense of its connection with the glory of Christ, 271.

—— by the account to be given at his tribunal, 272.

—— by his views of the Saviour's sufferings, 272.

—— by reflecting how lost souls would walk were they restored to the earth, 272.

WANTS, of the righteous, shall all be supplied, iii. 582. v. 423.

—— their supply to be sought from God, 585.

WICKED men, subservient to the good of the church, iv. 585.

WARS, under the management of God, iii. 420.

WATCHFULNESS, against atheistical thoughts, i. 236.

—— over the heart in worship, how necessary, 373.

—— excited by a sense of God's knowledge, ii. 142.

—— promoted by reflection upon God's dominion, iii. 339.

—— against unbelief, vi. 439.

—— against the appearances, and operations of unbelief, vi. 638, 639.

WATER, how communicative it is, iii. 24.

WEAK, in faith, God's patience and condescension towards those who are so, vi. 418.

WEAKNESS, of man with reference to that which is natural, iv. 502.

WICKED, immutability of God, a source of *terror* to them, i. 513.

WICKED men, their satanic character, ii. 147.

—— under divine restraint, 399, 401.

—— men, their possessions accursed, 527.

—— the goodness of God in the case of their persons, iii. 143, 144.

—— God will not acquit them, 419, 420,

—— their confusion under the judgments of God, 421.

—— men, God has patience with them for the sake of his people, 468.

—— men, often the means of furthering the gospel, iv. 23.

—— men, often made the instruments of promoting the gospel, 23.

WILL, of God, man's aversion to it, i. 135.

- WILL**, treated with contempt, 133.
 ----- aggravations of slighting it, 137.
 ----- danger of opposing it, 139.
 ----- how conversant about sin, ii. 550.
 ----- of God, the same with his essence, i. 471.
 ----- free from instability, 471.
 ----- liberty of it, not infringed by his immutability, 476.
 ----- sinful motions of it, foreknown and foretold, ii. 60.
 ----- of man under divine authority, iii. 276, 277.
 ----- of God, nothing done without it, 507.
 ----- cannot regenerate itself, 470, 483.
 ----- cannot co operate with God, in this work, 520, 522.
 ----- why it cannot concur in the infusion of divine principles, 523.
 ----- the liberty of it, 532.
 ----- the rectitude of it lost, 533.
 ----- is still free to the commission of evil, 533.
 ----- the conceits of its freedom in spiritual concerns groundless, proud, and dangerous, 583.
 ----- of God, Christ ascribes regeneration to it, v. 5.
 ----- immediately wrought on in regeneration, but without compulsion, 72.
 ----- an immediate supernatural work, wrought on in regeneration, 73.
 ----- proof of this, 74, 78.
 ----- operations of grace upon it free and gentle, 80.
- WILL**, brought into happy subjection, 82.
 ----- of God, its immutability, vi. 114.
 ----- the active force of the gospel upon it, v. 144.
 ----- the danger of opposing it, i. 139.
 ----- of God opposed by unbelief, vi. 338.
 ----- the Father and Christ have but one, viii. 68.
- WILLINGNESS**, of Christ to suffer, vi. 136.
 ----- of God to pardon sin, vii. 604.
- WISDOM**, man's, none should be proud of, or trust in it, i. 519. ii. 313.
 ----- should be sought from God, ii. 315.
 ----- of God, its properties, 235, 236.
 ----- an attribute of God, 160.
 ----- what it includes, 160.
 ----- distinct from knowledge, 162.
 ----- essential, 163.
 ----- in what sense he is the only wise God, 164.
 ----- proved to be in God, 171, 178.
 ----- is seen in creation, 179.
 ----- in the government of man as rational, fallen, and restored, 190, 220.
 ----- in redemption, 206, 234.
 ----- in the condition of the covenant of grace, 267.
 ----- in the propagation of the gospel, 272, 280.
 ----- ascribed to Christ, 281.
 ----- qualifies God to govern the world, 282, 283.

- WISDOM of God**, a ground of patience and immutability in his decrees, 284.
 ———— renders him a proper object of trust, 286.
 ———— implies a day of judgment, 287.
 ———— a ground and encouragement to prayer, 289.
 ———— the great guilt of treating it with contempt, 289.
 ———— the consolation to be derived from it, by the righteous, 301.
 ———— motives to meditation on it, 304.
 ———— to be particularly studied and admired in redemption, 311.
 ———— to be submitted to in all cases, 316.
 ———— not to be censured, 321.
 ———— how sinned against, i. 379.
 ———— of God, in all the dispensations of his providence, iii. 523, 592.
 ———— of God, glorified in providence, iv. 83.
 ———— wisdom of God how opposed by the advocates of free will, 487.
 ———— displayed in the work of regeneration, v. 44.
 ———— glorified in Christ, 250, 433.
 ———— how dishonoured by unbelief, vi. 326.
 ———— human, the vanity of it, v. 650.
 ———— can never of itself help to the knowledge of divine things, 652.
 ———— often hurts and hinders as to the knowledge of salvation, 653.
 ———— of God, displayed in uniting the greatest extremes in the person of Christ, vi. 130.
WISDOM, the world by it, could not know God, 149.
WISE, God is so in all his dispensations, iv. 98, 99.
WOMAN, of Samaria, her conversation with Christ, i. 243, 244.
WORD, God's faithfulness to his, i. 433.
 ———— to be diligently attended upon, iv. 437.
 ———— of truth, why the gospel is called so, v. 123, 124.
 ———— of God, a sense of its preciousness, an evidence of regeneration, 403.
 ———— natural men have power to attend on the ministry of it, and to consider it, iv. 550.
 ———— regeneration does not depend on it, v. 85.
 ———— is the instrument of regeneration, 121.
 ———— what kind of instrument, 129, 139.
 ———— of God, its influence upon other ordinances, 136.
 ———— it is but an instrument, 146.
 ———— how regeneration is wrought by it, 142.
 ———— its instrumentality must be the subject of gratitude, 160, 161.
 ———— to be highly prized,
 ———— its preservation and success to be made subjects of prayer, 162.
 ———— to be attended on in order to regeneration, 166, 170.
 ———— is powerful in the hand of the Spirit, vi. 271.
 ———— preaching of the, ap-

- pointed to work faith, vii. 115.
- WORD, of Christ, man's unwillingness to be guided by it, viii. 301.
- WORKS, the best cannot justify, i. 228.
- of supererogation, the notion injurious to the holiness of God, ii. 599.
- foreseen, could not influence the electing love of God, iii. 295, 298.
- of God, the progress of it, iv. 99, 100.
- to be meritorious, must be pure and perfect, 469.
- what they are before faith, 517.
- of men, all excluded in his salvation, v. 37.
- WORK, of grace, the order of it in the soul, 655.
- WORKS, none justified for their own viii. 15.
- WORLD, was not, could not be from eternity, i. 33, 34.
- could not make itself, 36, 41.
- impossible any creature should make it, 42.
- its harmony, 45, 46.
- how greedily pursued, ——— transitory and perishing, 440.
- not to be annihilated, but refined, 451.
- the folly of setting the heart upon it, 456.
- the creation of it ascribed to Christ, 505.
- all things in it *changeable*, 518.
- made of nothing, ii. 376.
- created without instruments, 381.
- by a simple act of his will, 381.
- WORLD, ruined by sin, 527.
- was made, and is richly furnished for man, iii. 65, 68.
- preservation of it, by divine goodness, 138, 139.
- how the believer lives above it, 223.
- continued for the sake of the church, iv. 5.
- all its revolutions and commotions, 28.
- its ingratitude for the righteous, 71.
- mistaken in its judgment of the believer's afflictions, viii. 280.
- WORLDLY, affections, believers should guard against them, iv. 420.
- WORSHIP, of God, the folly of neglecting it, i. 90.
- what it is when performed from slavish fear, 117.
- men prone to corrupt it, with their own rites and inventions, 175.
- cannot be right without correct notions of God, 277.
- must be spiritually performed, 283, 287.
- God's spirituality the rule of it, 288.
- that such worship is due to him, is manifest by the light of nature, 291, 292.
- owned to be due to him by the heathens, 293.
- was always required by him, 296.
- man as much obliged to it as to worship him at all, 298.
- the ceremonial law was abolished to promote it, 299.
- because it tended

- rather to hinder than promote it, 302.
- WORSHIP, is more spiritual under the gospel than under the law, 307.
- in its motives, 308.
- in its manner, 308.
- in the promised assistance, 308.
- does not exclude bodily worship, 309, 312.
- what it is, as spiritual, and wherein it consists, 313.
- can be no such worship, without faith, 324.
- or love, 326.
- or a humble sense of weakness, 327.
- proof that such worship is due to God, 343.
- wholly to neglect it, argues a high degree of atheism, 354.
- outward, not to be rested in, 358.
- the manner of it to be examined, and in what particulars, 359.
- must be that of the spirit, 382, ii. 120.
- that which is carnal is uncomfortable, unacceptable, and abominable, 383, 386.
- human inventions in it, how offensive to God, ii. 293
- preparation for it, 595.
- ingenuous, promoted by a sense of God's goodness, iii. 220.
- carelessness in it, or omission of it, contempt of God's sovereignty, 364.
- of God, cannot be without knowledge, v. 567.
- not in a right manner, 568.
- without it men worship falsehood and fancy instead of God, 569.
- WORSHIP, without knowledge, is idolatry, 570.
- of God, the manner of it inferred from the attributes displayed in his works, vi. 67.
- spiritual, requires activity, i. 320.
- offered to God through Christ, 341.
- imperfection of it should make his people value his mediation, 371.
- why some worship God, 340.
- due to him according to the nature of rational creatures, 346.
- why required, 348.
- must engage the whole *soul*, 349.
- God approaches to man in it, 350.
- spiritual, God's end in the redemption and sanctification of man, 351.
- right conceptions of God necessary to it, 389.
- whatever would disturb it, to be cast out, 392.
- PRIVATE, opportunities to be improved, 393.
- distractions removed by a sense of God's omnipresence, 593.
- to be performed through Christ, v. 457.
- WRATH, of God, how terrible to sinners, ii. 471.
- the infliction of it, God's strange work, iii. 50.
- of God, aggravated by abuse of his patience, 447.
- CERTAINTY of it when his patience ends, 479.
- of God, endured by Christ, v. 354.

- WRATH, not necessary it should
be eternally endured by him,
360.
- of God, the Spirit dis-
covers it as due to sin, vi.
214.
- of God, why final un-
belief renders man the ob-
ject of it, vi. 498.
- the greatness of the
sin, 498.
- will be irreversible and
eternal, 526.
- of God, appeased by
the death of Christ, vii. 225,
227.
- Wrath*, the delay of it will
make it more dreadful in the
end, iii. 480.
- WRONG, God can do nothing
so, iii. 368.
- Z
- ZEAL, of parents, for the con-
version of their children, iv.
221.
- of the new creature, is
natural, voluntary, fervent,
and unbounded, 324, 337.
- in the daily use of
means for the increase of
spiritual knowledge, vi. 7, 8.
- to glorify God the duty
and delight of the regenerate,
iv. 412.
- the glory of Christ, the
great end of it, 270.
- against sin discovered
by mourning over it in others,
ix. 71.
- in worship excited by
meditation on the sovereignty
of God, iii. 387.

FINIS.

COMPLETE EDITION
OF
DR. OWEN'S WORKS.

As soon as Five Hundred Subscribers are obtained, it is proposed to publish a complete Standard Edition of DR. OWEN'S WORKS, in the same Style, and on the same Terms, as the Works of Charnock. The detached Works will probably make Eleven or Twelve Volumes, and that on the Hebrews Six. Either may be subscribed for separately.—The Volumes will average upwards of Six Hundred Pages, and will be published with all convenient Expedition. The Favour and early Communication of your Name as a Subscriber, will much oblige,

Your's respectfully,

EDWARD PARSONS.

Leeds, April 5, 1816.

Address to Robinson, Son, and Holdsworth, Leeds.

P.S. A few Copies only of Charnock's Works remain on hand, which may be had on Application to the Publishers.

LATELY PUBLISHED,
BY ROBINSON AND CO. LEEDS,

In one large Volume 8vo. with a Portrait of the Author, Price
Twelve Shillings extra Boards,

A PLEA
FOR THE
DEITY OF JESUS,
AND THE
Doctrine of the Trinity;

Being a Chronological View of what is related concerning the Person of
Christ, the Holy Spirit, and the Trinity: whether in the Sacred Wri-
tings, or in Jewish, Heathen, and Christian Authors.

BY THE

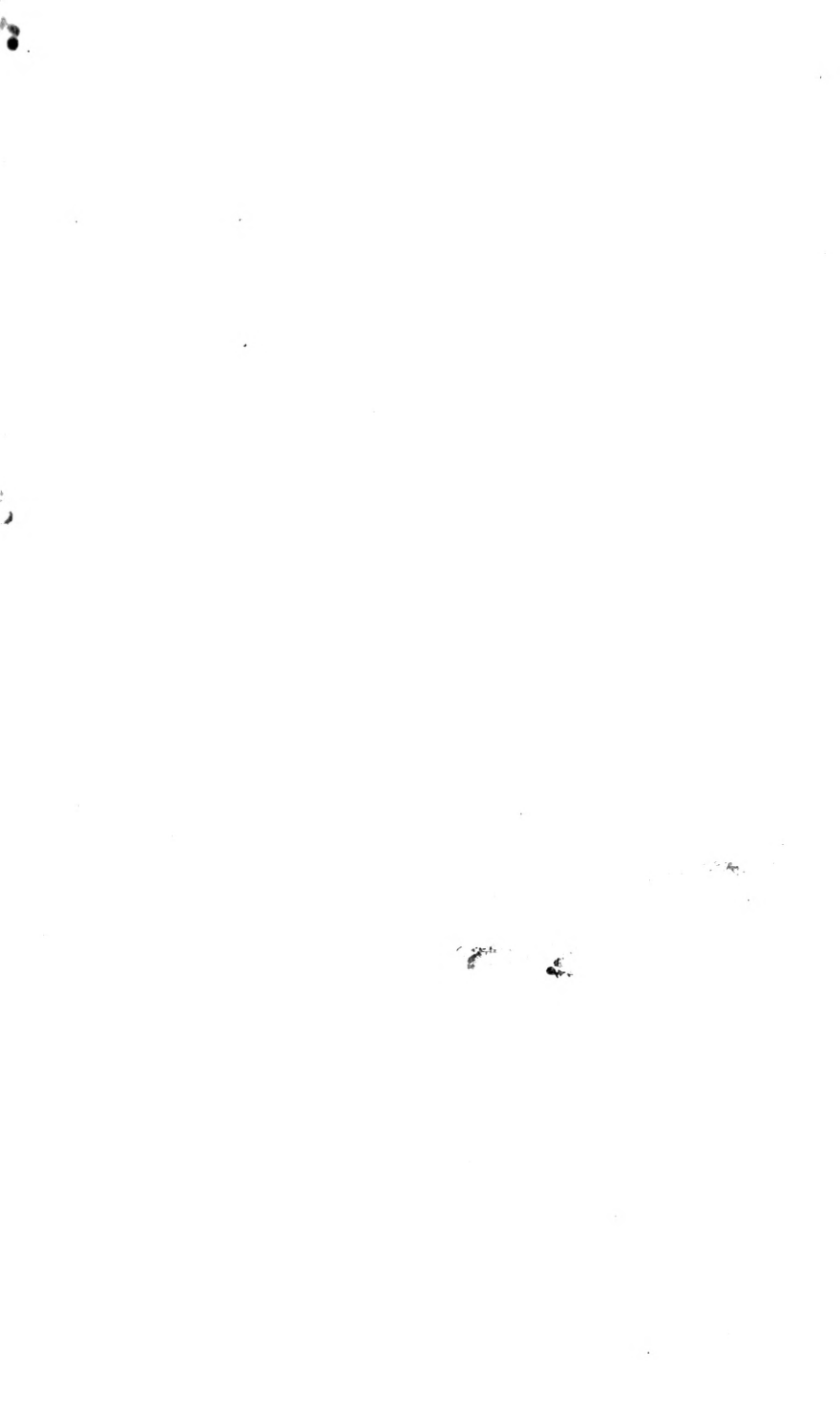
Rev. DAVID SIMPSON, M. A.

Late of St. John's College, Cambridge; Minister of Christ's Church,
Macclesfield; Author of a Plea for Religion, &c. &c. &c.

With a Memoir of the Author,

And the Spirit of Modern Socinianism Exemplified, &c.

By EDWARD PARSONS.



Princeton Theological Seminary Special Library



1 1012 01147 7314

